



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA LIBRARY



X001203651

UNIVERSITY  
VIRGINIA  
CHARLOTTESVILLE  
LIBRARIES







# ENCYCLOPEDIA

*of*

# VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY

---

UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg; Author of "Parties and Patronage in the United States," "The Cradle of the Republic," "Williamsburg, the Old Colonial Capital," "England in America," "The Letters and Times of the Tylers," etc.; Vice-President of the Virginia Historical Society, Member of the Maryland Historical Society, and various other societies.

---

VOLUME II

---

NEW YORK  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1915

F  
225  
T97  
1915a  
v 2

COPYRIGHT, 1915  
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

## PREFACE

---

As the aim of the first volume of this work was to present the biographies of all those who had any connection with the founding of the Colony of Virginia down to the American Revolution, so the aim of this second volume is to present the biographies of the leading figures in the history of the State approximately down to the War for Southern Independence, 1861. For this purpose the book, like the first volume, is divided into eight parts, under the following headings: I. The Fathers of the Revolution; II. Governors of the State; III. Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals; IV. Presidents of the United States; V. Judges of the United States Supreme Court; VI. United States Senators; VII. House of Representatives; VIII. Prominent Persons.

Amid such a wide range of persons as is called for by the last division, the Author does not assume that he has been always wise in his selection.

THE AUTHOR.



---

---

# FATHERS OF THE REVOLUTION

---

---



# VIRGINIA BIOGRAPHY

## I—FATHERS OF THE REVOLUTION

FROM THE TWO-PENNY ACT (1757) TO THE FEDERAL CONVENTION  
OF PHILADELPHIA (1787).

**Adams, Thomas**, son of Ebenezer Adams, of New Kent county, Virginia, and Tabitha Cocke, his wife, and grandson of Richard Adams, of Abridge, county Essex, England, citizen and merchant tailor of London, was born in New Kent county, Virginia, about 1730, and was clerk of Henrico county. He had large business interests with England, and went there in 1762 and remained till 1774, when he returned, and was one of the citizens to sign the association entered into by the "late members of the house of burgesses." May 27, 1774. He was chairman of the New Kent county committee of safety in 1774, member of the old congress, 1778, and signed the articles of confederation between the states, removed to Augusta county, Virginia, and represented that district from 1784 to 1788. He married Elizabeth Fauntleroy, widow of his first cousin, Fowler Cocke, Jr., and left no issue. His will, dated October 12, 1785, was proved in Augusta county, Virginia, October 22, 1788.

**Banister, John**, was a son of John Banister, and grandson of Rev. John Banister, an eminent botanist, who was born in England, and emigrated about the latter quarter of the seventeenth century from the West Indies to Virginia. He was educated in England, and studied law at the Temple. He was burgess from Dinwiddie in the assem-

blies of 1765, 1766-1768, 1769-1771, 1772-1774 and 1775, a distinguished member of the conventions of 1775 and 1776, and of the assembly of 1777, member of the Continental Congress, 1777-1779, and one of the framers and a signer of the articles of confederation. In 1781 he was lieutenant-colonel of cavalry under General Robert Lawson, and during the invasion of Virginia was active in repelling the enemy. Proprietor of a large estate, he suffered repeated and heavy losses from the depredations of the British. At one time, it is said, he supplied a body of troops with blankets at his own expense. A number of his letters published in the "Bland Papers," and in Sparks' "Revolutionary Correspondence," show him as one of the best writers of his day. He resided at "Battersea," near Petersburg, and died in 1787. He married (first) Patsey, daughter of Colonel Theodorick Bland, of "Cawsons," and (second) Anne, daughter of John Blair, of Williamsburg, president of the Virginia council.

**Blair, John, Sr.** (q. v., i-66).

**Blair, John, Jr.**, born at Williamsburg, Virginia, 1732, son of Hon. John Blair, president of the Virginia council. After graduating from William and Mary he studied law at the Temple in London, England, and commenced practice at Williamsburg. He



was a member of the house of burgesses for the college of William and Mary at the assemblies of 1766-1768, 1769, and 1769-1771, when he resigned to become clerk of the council. In the convention of May, 1776, he again represented the college, and was a member of the committee which in June, 1776, reported the declaration of rights and state constitution. Upon the establishment of the judiciary he was elected judge of the general court, of which he became chief justice, and in 1780 a judge of the high court of chancery. He was a member of the convention, at Philadelphia, in 1787, which framed the Federal constitution, voting for its adoption, and subsequently for its ratification in the state convention of 1788. In 1789, by appointment of Washington, he became a justice of the United States supreme court, and held his seat until 1796, when he resigned. He died at Williamsburg, August 31, 1800. Among the minor offices held by him was that of bursar of the college.

**Bland, Richard**, son of Richard Bland, of "Jordan's Point," Prince George county, and Elizabeth Randolph, his wife, was born in Williamsburg, May 6, 1710. He was educated at William and Mary College and at the University of Edinburgh, and for many years after 1748 was a leading member of the house of burgesses. In 1753 he condemned Governor Dinwiddie's attempt to impose a pistole for land grants as taxation without the people's assent, and in 1757 was the author and champion of the Two Penny Act, which, in claiming for Virginians the right of controlling their own taxation, was the great preliminary step to the formal measures of the American revolution. In 1764 he wrote a pamphlet defensive of his

cause entitled "the Colonels Dismounted," in which he asserted the exclusive authority of the general assembly of Virginia over all matters of domestic concern. When the Stamp Act was proposed the same year, he opposed it with great zeal upon the floor of the house of burgesses and was one of the committee of nine which, in December, 1764, prepared the memorials to King, lords and commons. He, nevertheless, opposed the resolutions of Patrick Henry in May, 1765, on the ground that the British government had not been given sufficient time to respond to the previous protest. In 1766, he showed, however, that his opposition to the British scheme of taxation was not diminished by publishing his pamphlet entitled an "Enquiry into the Rights of the British Colonies." In this he emphasized the views expressed in his "Colonels Dismounted," taking the ground that Virginia was an independent kingdom, under no subjection to parliament, and only connected with England by the tie of the Crown. The doctrine thus advanced was considered a "prodigious innovation" in most parts of the country, though in course of time the patriots came very generally to rest their cause upon it. His knowledge of history exhibited in the pamphlet gained for him the appellation of "The Virginia Antiquary."

After the repeal of the Stamp Act, Bland took equally strong grounds against the Revenue Act of 1767. He was chairman of the committee of the whole house which reported the resolutions of April 7, 1768, protesting against the act; and when the government of Great Britain demanded the arrest of the patriots of Massachusetts he was one of the leading spirits of the legislature

in bringing about the adoption of the protest of May 8, 1769, and was the first person to sign the non-importation agreement entered into at that time. Although new leaders after this sprang to the front, in the persons of Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, Thomas Jefferson and George Mason, Bland continued an able support of the cause of American liberty. In 1773 he was appointed one of the committee of correspondence, and in August, 1774, he was appointed a delegate to the first Congress which met at Philadelphia, and was re-elected till August, 1775, when he declined. He was a member of the Virginia convention of March, 1775, and on the organization of the committee of safety, in July, 1775, he was appointed one of its members. In December of that year he was a member of the convention which sat at Richmond, and in May, 1776, he was a member of the convention which declared for independence and adopted the first state constitution. Thus he held continued public service throughout the whole revolutionary period—from the Two Penny Act to the Declaration of Independence. He died in Williamsburg, October 28, 1776. He married twice, (first) Anne, daughter of Peter Poythress; (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Harrison.

**Bland, Theodorick**, son of Colonel Theodorick Bland, of "Cawsons," Prince George county, was born March 21, 1751. At the age of eleven he was sent to England and studied at Wakefield, in Yorkshire, afterwards pursuing a medical course at the University of Edinburgh, and in 1764 returned to America. He was among the first in Virginia who opposed the practice of medicine without a license. When Lord Dunmore's

seizure of the colony's arms and ammunition occurred, Bland is said to have been one of those who succeeded in regaining some of this property. Bland continued to practice his profession until the outbreak of the war of the revolution, when he volunteered and was appointed captain of the first troop of cavalry raised in Virginia. As soon as a regiment had been completed he was made lieutenant-colonel, and afterward colonel. He distinguished himself at the battle of Brandywine, and at Saratoga was placed in charge of the British prisoners sent to Charlottesville, Virginia. In 1779, Colonel Bland was in command of the troops stationed at Albemarle barracks, Virginia. In 1780 he was elected to Congress, and continued in that body three years. He then returned to Virginia, and was a member of the state legislature. In 1788 he opposed the adoption of the Federal constitution, being of the opinion that it was repugnant to the interests of his country. He was, however, chosen to represent the district in which he lived, in the (first) Congress under this same instrument. When the assumption of the state debt was under consideration in March, 1790, Colonel Bland spoke in favor of such assumption, in this respect differing from the opinion of all his colleagues. He is accredited with considerable talent for poetical writing. He died in New York City, June 1, 1790, at the time of the session of Congress. He was buried in Trinity churchyard. He married (first) Susan Fitzhugh; (second) Mary Daingerfield.

**Braxton, Carter**, son of George Braxton, a wealthy planter, and Mary Carter, his wife, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, presi-

dent of the Colonial council, was born at "Newington," King and Queen county, September 10, 1736, and was educated at William and Mary College. He married, in 1755, Judith, daughter of Christopher Robinson, who soon died, and he lived abroad until 1760, when he returned and married Elizabeth Corbin, daughter of Hon. Richard Corbin, the receiver-general of the customs. He served as a burgess from King William county in the assemblies of 1761-1765, 1766-1768, 1769, 1769-1771, and 1775, and in the conventions of August, 1774; March, 1775; July, 1775, and December, 1775. When Patrick Henry marched with his troops to Williamsburg, in April, 1775, to demand satisfaction for the seizure of the gunpowder, Braxton was instrumental in obtaining from his father-in-law, Richard Corbin, a draft for the value of the same. In July, 1775, he was made a member of the committee of safety for the colony, and in August following was elected a member of Congress to succeed Peyton Randolph, deceased. He was conservative in his opinions, and drafted in 1776 a form of government for Virginia, which was too aristocratic in its features to suit the more advanced patriots. He, nevertheless, signed the Declaration of Independence, and throughout the revolution was a firm and consistent patriot. He served in the house of delegates from 1777 to 1785, and was a member of two governor's councils, from 1786 to 1791, and from 1794 to 1797. He died at "Elsing Green," King William county, October 10, 1797.

**Brown, John**, son of Rev. John Brown, a graduate of Princeton in 1749, and a Presbyterian minister, was born at Staunton, Virginia, September 12, 1757. He first went

to Princeton College, and remained there till 1779, when with the retreat of the American army he repaired to Williamsburg, Virginia, where he studied the natural sciences under President James Madison, of the college, and law under George Wythe. After leaving college he entered upon the practice of the law at Staunton, and from 1787 to 1789 was a member of the Continental Congress. He soon after removed to Frankfort, Kentucky, where he was elected as a representative of the first United States Congress, serving till 1792, when he was elected United States senator from Kentucky. He was re-elected in 1799, and served altogether fourteen years. He voted to locate the seat of government on the Potomac. He died in Frankfort, Kentucky, August 28, 1837. B. Gratz Brown, his grandson, was a candidate for the vice-presidency in 1872.

**Bullitt, Cuthbert**, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Harrison) Bullitt, was born in Prince William county, about 1740, studied law and practiced, was a member of the county committee of safety in 1774-1776, and a member of the convention of May 6, 1776, and of the house of delegates in 1777 and 1787. He was also a member of the convention of 1788, called to consider the new constitution. On December 27, 1788, he was elected a judge of the general court. He married Helen Scott, daughter of Rev. James Scott. He was brother of Colonel Thomas Bullitt, of the American revolution. He died in Prince William county, August 27, 1791.

**Cabell, William** (q. v., i-202).

**Carr, Dabney**, son of John Carr, of "Bear Castle," on Elk Run, Louisa county, and

Barbara Overton, his wife, daughter of Captain James Overton, was born October 26, 1743, was schooled at William and Mary College, showed great brilliancy of mind, and was elected to the assembly of 1772-1774, from Louisa county. Here he presented the resolutions for the appointment of committees of correspondence—the first great step towards a union of the colonies. His brilliant beginning was, however, cut short by death, May 16, 1773. He married, July 20, 1765, Martha Jefferson, sister of Thomas Jefferson, and was father of Judge Dabney Carr, of the supreme court of appeals.

**Carrington, Edward**, son of Colonel George Carrington, and Anne Mayo, his wife, eldest daughter of Colonel William Mayo, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, February 11, 1749; was a member of the county committee in 1775-1776; served in the revolutionary army; was a member of the Continental Congress, 1785-1786; appointed by Washington, in 1789, marshal of the United States district court of Virginia; was foreman of the jury in the trial of Aaron Burr for treason in 1807; died in Richmond, Virginia, October 28, 1810.

**Carrington, Paul**, was born in Virginia, March 16, 1733, son of George and Anne (Mayo) Carrington, and grandson of Dr. Paul and Henningham (Codrington) Carrington. After 1748 he went to Lunenburg and studied law under Colonel Clement Read. He began to practice in 1754 and was licensed in 1755. He married, October 1, 1755, Margaret, daughter of Colonel Clement Read. In 1756 he was appointed King's attorney of Bedford county. He was major of the militia in 1761, and colonel in

1764. He represented Charlotte county in the house of burgesses from its formation in March, 1765, until 1775. In 1772 he became county lieutenant and presiding justice of Charlotte county, and in the same year was clerk of Halifax county. He was a member of all the conventions from 1774 to 1776, and chairman of the Charlotte county committee which endorsed the resolutions of the Continental Congress. He was a member of the committee of safety, 1775-76. On January 23, 1778, he was elected judge of the first general court, and filled the office until 1807. He died in Charlotte county, January 23, 1818.

**Carter, Landon**, son of Robert Carter, president of the Virginia council, and Elizabeth Landon, youngest daughter of Thomas Landon, of Crednal, county Hereford, England, was born June 7, 1709; educated at William and Mary College; resided at "Sabine Hall," Richmond county, and was a member of the house of burgesses from 1748 to 1764 inclusive; was a strong defender of the Two Penny Act in 1757; engaged in a pamphlet war with Dr. John Camm, the head of the clergy, in which he took the ground that "necessity made its own law"; in 1764 he was a member of the committee which reported the remonstrances against the Stamp Act and claimed to have been largely concerned in drafting these great papers. He spent the rest of his life in retirement at his splendid mansion, "Sabine Hall," in Richmond county, on the Rappahannock river. He frequently contributed articles on scientific subjects to the "American Philosophical Transactions," and to the newspapers, and kept a diary. He was chairman of the Richmond county com-

mittee of safety, but, while he strongly condemned the arbitrary action of Great Britain, he deplored the action of the Virginia convention in 1776, in declaring independence for fear of falling into a worse situation under a Republican government. He, nevertheless, patriotically cast in his fortunes with his country. He married three times: (first) Elizabeth, daughter of John Wormeley, of "Rosegill," (second) Maria, daughter of William Byrd, of "Westover," and (third) Elizabeth Beale, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Beale, of Richmond county. By his first wife he was father of Robert Wormeley Carter, a member of the house of burgesses.

**Cary, Archibald**, son of Henry Cary, of "Amphill," Chesterfield county, and Anne Edwards, his wife, was born in Williamsburg, January 24, 1721, was educated at William and Mary College, and was a member of all the assemblies from 1756 to 1776, and of all the revolutionary conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776. He was a member of the committee of nine appointed by the house of burgesses in November, 1764, to draw up remonstrances against the Stamp Act proposed by Lord Grenville, but with Pendleton, Bland, Wythe, Harrison and other leading patriots voted in May, 1765, against the resolutions of Patrick Henry, deeming them premature and unfair to the British government. In 1773 he was a member of the committee of correspondence. In the convention of May, 1776, he had the honor to be chairman of the committee of the whole which reported, on the 15th of month, the celebrated instructions to the Virginia delegates in the Continental Congress for independence. He was first speaker

of the senate in 1776 and remained its presiding officer till his death, February 26, 1787. He married Mary Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph, of "Curles," in Henrico county. One of his daughters, Jane, married Thomas Mann Randolph.

**Cary, Richard**, son of Miles Cary and Hannah Armistead, his wife, was born in Warwick county, Virginia, about 1739, was clerk of Warwick county, in 1764, member of the county committee of safety, 1774-1776, of the convention of May 6, 1776, appointed a judge of the admiralty court, December 17, 1776, and of the general court, December 24, 1788. He married Mary Cole, and died in Warwick county, November 3, 1789. He was father of Richard Cary, who was a member of the house of delegates in 1787-1800, and member of the convention of 1788.

**Curle, William Roscow Wilson**, son of Wilson Curle, of Hampton, and Priscilla Meade, his wife, was chairman of the Elizabeth City county committee of safety in 1774, and represented Norfolk borough in the convention of May, 1776. He was one of the committee of thirty-one which was appointed May 15, 1776, to draft a declaration of rights and state constitution. In 1778 he was appointed a judge of admiralty. He married (first) Euphan Wallace, daughter of Captain James Wallace, and (second) Mary Kello. He was descendant from Pasco Curle, gentleman, who came from the parish of St. Michael in Lewis, county Sussex, England, to Elizabeth City county, Virginia, of which he was a justice in 1688.

**Dandridge, Bartholomew** (q. v., i-220).



ARCHIBALD CARY





HON. WM. FLEMING







WILLIAM FITZHUGH,  
OF "CHATHAM."



**Digges, Dudley**, third son of Colonel Cole Digges, Esq., of the council, and Elizabeth Power, his wife, was born in 1718, was educated, it is believed, at William and Mary College, practiced law, and was a member of the house of burgesses from York county from 1752-1776. He was a member of all the revolutionary conventions, and a member of the committee of correspondence in 1773, and of the committee of safety for the colony in 1775. He was appointed in 1749, colonel of horse and foot for York, and receiver of military fines. During the revolution he was state examiner of claims, and for many years after a member of the board of the Eastern State Hospital, of which board he was president at the time of his death in Williamsburg, June 3, 1790. He married Martha Armistead, and left issue.

**Fitzhugh, William**, son of Henry Fitzhugh, of "Eagle's Nest," King George county, and Lucy Carter, his wife, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster county, was born August 24, 1741. He pursued classical studies under private tutors, and resided at "Chatham," near Fredericksburg. He was a member of the house of burgesses from King George county in the assemblies of 1772-1774 and 1775, and of the conventions of March, July and December, 1775, and May, 1776; member of the county committee of safety, 1774-1775, of the Continental Congress, 1779-1780, and of the house of delegates 1780-1787. He was a great patron of the turf, and had a very large estate. He spent the latter years of his life at "Ravensworth," Fairfax county, where he died July 6, 1809. He married Ann, daughter of Peter Randolph, of "Chatsworth," Henrico county.

**Fleming, William**, son of John and Mary (Bolling) Fleming, of Cumberland county, was born July 6, 1736, was educated at William and Mary College, and practiced law. He was a member of the house of burgesses for Cumberland in 1772-1775, and of the revolutionary conventions of 1775 and 1776, and in the last served on the committee of independence. He afterwards served in the house of delegates, and in 1788 he was made a judge of the general court, and by virtue of his office was a member of the first supreme court of appeals. In 1789, when the new court was organized to consist of five judges, he was elected one of them, a position he held during the remainder of his life. In 1804, when the court was engaged in the celebrated glebe case, Judge Fleming refused to preside, as he was personally interested. He was a man of excellent judgment, sterling integrity, and conscientious convictions. His decisions were broad and designed to do full justice to the contestants, without favor or partiality. In 1809 he became president of the court. He married, October 5, 1766, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John Champe, and died February 15, 1824, leaving several daughters.

**Gilmer, George**, was a son of George Gilmer, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, who migrated to Virginia early in the eighteenth century and settled in Williamsburg, where he successfully combined the vocations of physician, surgeon and druggist for fifty years. His mother was Mary Peachey Walker, sister of Dr. Thomas Walker, the distinguished explorer. George Gilmer, the son, went to William and Mary College and afterwards studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, and after

graduating, practiced his profession first in Williamsburg, and afterwards in Albemarle county, to which he removed. He was lieutenant of an independent company in 1775, and served in the convention of May 6, 1776, as alternate to Thomas Jefferson, who had been elected to Congress. In this body he was a member of the famous committee appointed May 15 to prepare a declaration of rights and state constitution. He married his cousin, Lucy Walker, daughter of Thomas Walker, and was father of Francis Walker Gilmer, an accomplished scholar and writer, and grandfather of Hon. Thomas Walker Gilmer, governor and secretary of the navy. He died at "Pen Parke," Albemarle county, in 1795.

**Grayson, William**, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1736, son of Benjamin and Susannah (Monroe) Grayson. His father emigrated from Scotland to Dumfries, Prince William county, Virginia, and his mother was an aunt of President James Monroe. He was graduated from the College of Philadelphia, and studied law at the Temple, London; and began practice in Virginia. On November 11, 1774, a company formed in Prince William county, called the Independent Company of Cadets chose William Grayson for captain, and adopted as their motto *Aut liber aut nullus*. On August 24, 1776, he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Washington; and January 1, 1777, became colonel of Grayson's Additional Continental Regiment, organized by him. His brother, Rev. Spence Grayson, was chaplain. Colonel Grayson distinguished himself at the battle of Monmouth, when he commanded his regiment in the advanced corps, displaying great valor. Dur-

ing 1780-81 he was commissioner on the board of war; and at Valley Forge he was appointed a commissioner to treat with Sir William Howe respecting prisoners. At the close of the war he was elected a member of the Continental Congress in 1784, serving three years with distinguished ability. In 1788 he was sent to the Virginia convention called to consider the constitution of the United States; and with Patrick Henry powerfully opposed the instrument, and in a letter shortly after declared that the South was destined to become the "milch cow of the Union." He was chosen a senator to the first Congress, which met March 4, 1789, took his seat May 21st, and August 7th was granted leave of absence in order to recuperate his health, but died at Dumfries, Virginia, March 12, 1790. He was regarded as a man of the first order of talent, and was one of the leaders of Congress.

**Griffin, Cyrus**, son of Colonel Leroy Griffin, of Lancaster county, and Mary Anne Bertrand, his wife, was born about 1748, was educated in England, where he met and subsequently married Lady Christina, the daughter of John Stuart, sixth earl of Traquair in Scotland. He studied law in the Temple, and on his return to America was a member of Congress, 1778-1781, and elected by that body president of the supreme court of admiralty; member of Congress again in 1787-88, and president of Congress, and was United States district judge for Virginia, 1789 to his death, December 14, 1810, when he was succeeded by John Tyler. In politics he was a Federalist.

**Hardy, Samuel**, son of Richard Hardy, and descended from George Hardy, who

died in 1694, was born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, was a student at William and Mary College in 1778-1780, where he studied law under Chancellor George Wythe. He was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, and as a means of establishing new bonds between the North and South obtained from the society charters for branches at Harvard and Yale. He was a member of the house of delegates in 1781, and shortly after was elected a member of the executive council. In 1783 was elected to the Continental Congress, and served till his death, October 17, 1785, and was buried in New York. He was a man of much ability, and his early death was the occasion of great regret. Congress attended his funeral in a body, and the bill of expenses was discharged by the Virginia legislature.

**Harrison, Benjamin**, son of Benjamin and Anne (Carter) Harrison, was born at Berkeley, on James river, in Charles City county, Virginia, in 1726, and was a student at William and Mary College, which he left on account of a misunderstanding with a professor. He represented Charles City county in the house of burgesses from 1749 to 1775, and was one of the leading members. He served on the committee, in December, 1764, which drew up the address to the King, and the remonstrances to the two houses of parliament against the proposed Stamp Act, but, in 1765, he opposed the Stamp Act resolutions of Patrick Henry as untimely and impolitic. He sat in the first Continental Congress, 1774, and was a member till 1777. He was a member of the committee which framed the militia system, in operation during the revolutionary war. He was chairman of the committee which con-

ducted the foreign intercourse of the united colonies, and was at the head of the board of war from June, 1776, until his retirement from Congress. Sent to Maryland, he fitted out a fleet of small vessels and stopped depredations on the coast, and was chairman of the committee for fortification of ports and protection of privateers. He presided over the debates in Congress upon the Declaration of Independence, and was one of the signers. From May, 1778, to November, 1781, he was speaker of the house of delegates of Virginia, when that body was driven from place to place. He was governor from November, 1781, to November, 1784, and being ineligible for re-election, returned to the assembly and was re-elected speaker November 24, 1785. In 1788 he was a member of the state convention called to consider the Federal constitution, and opposed its ratification. In 1790 he declined a re-nomination for governor. He died April 24, 1791, the day after his unanimous election to the legislature. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Churchill) Bassett. His eldest son, Benjamin, was paymaster-general of the southern department during the revolution, and his youngest son, William Henry, was ninth president of the United States.

**Harrison, Carter Henry**, son of Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley," and brother of Benjamin Harrison, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born about 1727, attended William and Mary College, resided at Clifton, Cumberland county; was chairman of the county committee of safety, and on April 22, 1776, drafted and submitted to the people assembled at Cumberland Court House, the first explicit instructions in favor

of independence adopted by a public meeting in any of the colonies. He was later a member of the house of delegates under the new constitution of Virginia. He married Susannah, daughter of Isham Randolph, of Dungenness. He was ancestor of Carter Henry Harrison, mayor of Chicago in 1893. He died in 1793-94.

**Harvie, John**, was born in Gargunnoch, Scotland, and at an early age emigrated to Virginia, settled in Albemarle county, and entered upon the practice of law. After the defeat of the Indians at Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, he was appointed by the general assembly of Virginia a commissioner to treat with them, and represented West Augusta county in the Virginia conventions. He was elected to the Continental Congress May 22, 1777, and was a signer of the articles of confederation the following year. He served as purchasing agent for Virginia, was register of the land office of that state from 1780 to 1791, and May 19, 1788, was commissioned secretary of the commonwealth. While inspecting the building of the celebrated Gamble House, erected by him in Richmond, he was killed by falling from a ladder, February 6, 1807.

**Henry, James**, was born in Accomac county, Virginia, in 1731, of Scotch ancestry. He studied law at the University of Edinburgh and practiced in Virginia, where he married Sarah Scarborough. He was a burgess from Accomac county in 1772; a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1780-1781; judge of the court of admiralty, 1782-88, and judge of the general court from December 24, 1788, until January, 1800, when he resigned. He had six children: Edward Hugh, who married (first) Martha Cather-

ine, daughter of Governor Patrick and Dorothea (Dandridge) Henry, and (second) Elizabeth Washington, daughter of Dr. Valentine and Betty (Washington) Peyton; Samuel; John; Mary, who married John Wise, who by his second marriage became father of Henry A. Wise, governor of Virginia; Tabitha, and Sarah Elizabeth. Judge Henry died in Accomac county, December 9, 1804.

**Henry, Patrick**, was born at "Studley," Hanover county, Virginia, May 29, 1736; son of John and Sarah (Winston) Syme Henry, and grandson of Alexander and Jean (Robertson) Henry, of Scotland, who came to Virginia prior to 1730, and of Isaac and Mary (Dabney) Winston. John Henry was a member of the Church of England, a classical scholar, and a brother of the Rev. Patrick Henry, first rector of St. George's parish, Spottsylvania county, and ultimately of St. Paul's parish, Hanover county. His mother was a Presbyterian, a sister of Rev. William Robertson, of the Old Grey Friars Church, Edinburgh, and cousin of Rev. William Robertson, the Scottish historian. After Patrick was ten years old, his father was his only tutor. He became proficient in Latin, gained a little knowledge of Greek and was a good mathematician. He was well versed in ancient and modern history when he was fifteen, and had acquired some knowledge of the French language. When eighteen years of age he established with his brother William, a country store which they conducted unprofitably one year and then wound up the business. He was married in 1754 to Sarah, daughter of John Shelton, also of Hanover county. He made a poor existence by farming and was frequently helped by







his father. To add to his misfortunes, his dwelling house was burned, together with his furniture. He then sold some of his negroes and with the proceeds purchased a stock of goods for a country store. Two years' experience found him in debt. He thereupon commenced the study of law, and within six weeks after taking up "Coke upon Littleton" and "Digest of the Virginia Acts," he appeared before Peyton and John Randolph, George Wythe, Robert C. Nicholas and Edmund Pendleton, at Williamsburg, to be examined for admission to the bar. The Randolphs signed the license, but Wythe refused, while Nicholas and Pendleton, on promise of future reading, also signed the license. Henry appears to have been sensible to his deficiencies, for he continued his studies some months before beginning to practice. On November 3, 1763, he was retained by the colony in the celebrated "parsons' cause," involving the constitutionality of the "option law," also known as the "two-penny act," passed by the Virginia legislature in 1757. He discussed the mutual relations and reciprocal duties of the King to his subjects and of the clergy to their parishioners, and when he declared that the King who would insist on such a principle as advanced would, instead of remaining the father of his people, degenerate into a tyrant and would forfeit all his rights to the obedience of his subjects, the murmur of "treason" ran through the court-house. When the jury brought in a verdict of one penny for the plaintiff, the people bore the young advocate on their shoulders in triumph around the court-yard. Patrick Henry, in the Hanover court-house, had struck the keynote of the American revolution. In 1765 he was elected to the house

of burgesses. He took his seat May 20, and met all his examiners of two years before except John Randolph, besides many other distinguished statesmen of Virginia. Nine days after he had taken his seat he offered resolutions denying the right of Great Britain to enforce the Stamp Act in Virginia. Peyton Randolph, Pendleton, Wythe, and others opposed the resolutions, but after what Jefferson characterized a "most bloody" debate, Henry carried his resolutions by a majority of one. It was in this debate that he electrified the house with "Caesar had his Brutus, Charles the First his Cromwell, and George the Third —" "Treason! treason!" re-echoed from every part of the house. Without faltering, but rising to a loftier attitude and fixing on the speaker an eye which seemed to flash fire, Henry completed his sentence, "may profit by their example. If this be treason make the most of it." From that moment Patrick Henry was the political leader of Virginia. In 1769 he was admitted to practice in the general court and attained eminence in criminal cases. In May, 1773, he helped in organizing and was a member of the committee of correspondence. In 1774 he was delegate to the Virginia convention, the first public assembly to recommend an annual general Congress. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1774-76, and opened his first session by a speech in which he declared, "I am not a Virginian, but an American." He served on the committee to prepare the address to the King, but his draft was too advanced for the conservative party, and the address was modified. When the proposition of Joseph Gallowsay for a plan of reconciliation with England was before Congress and apparently

had the sanction of that body, Mr. Henry led the opposition and was the only one to speak against it. The vote of one colony defeated the measure, and Patrick Henry alone arose to the occasion that precipitated the war. He moved before the Virginia convention, March 23, 1775, to put the colony in a state of defence preparatory to war which was threatening. The delegates met in St. John's Episcopal Church, Richmond, and Mr. Henry for two days listened to the proceedings toward an amicable settlement of the colonies and England. He foresaw in any compromise acceptable to the King, absolute submission that would be little less than slavery, and he prepared a set of resolutions providing for an immediate organization of the militia and the placing of the colony in a condition of defense. The reading of these resolutions alarmed some, who asked him to withdraw his resolutions. Instead of this he pronounced his immortal oration, closing with the sentence, "I know not what course others may take, but as for me, give me liberty or give me death!" The Virginia convention of 1775 made him commander of all the Virginia forces, and commissioned him colonel of the First Virginia Regiment. When the Virginia troops were taken into the Continental army, Congress commissioned a subordinate, brigadier-general, and offered a single regiment to Colonel Henry, who declined any commission from that body. He was elected to the Virginia convention of May, 1776, charged with "the care of the republic," the royal governor having fled. This convention framed a new constitution and elected Henry the first governor of the state on the first ballot. He was re-elected in 1777, 1778, 1784 and 1785, and in 1786 declined a re-

election. In 1777 he planned and sent out the George Rogers Clarke expedition which conquered the northwest. He served in the Virginia convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and after vehemently opposing it as dangerous to the liberties of the people, he offered amendments to the instrument which were partially adopted. In 1794 he declined the appointment of United States senator, made by Governor Henry Lee, and withdrew from public life. In 1795 he declined the position of secretary of state in President Washington's cabinet, in 1796 the position of chief justice of the United States supreme court, and the nomination for governor of Virginia, and in 1797, the mission to France offered by President Adams. In 1799 he allowed himself to be elected to the state legislature in order to oppose the Virginia resolutions of 1798, but he died before taking his seat. His first wife died in 1775, and October 9, 1777, he married Dorothea Spotswood Dandridge, a granddaughter of Governor Alexander Spotswood. His life was written by William Wirt (1817); by Alexander H. Everett in Sparks' "American Biography" (1844-48); by Moses Coit Tyler in "American Statesmen" (1887), and by his grandson, William Wirt Henry (3 vols. 1891-92). His body lies in a grave on the estate in Charlotte county, where he formerly lived, and the simple gravestone is inscribed with the one line, "His Fame His Best Epitaph." He died at "Red Hill," Charlotte county, June 6, 1799.

Holt, James (q. v., i-259).

Holt, William, son of John Holt, who was a justice of York in 1757, and mayor of Williamsburg, resided in Williamsburg; was a Presbyterian, and partner with Rev. Charles



*Th. Jefferson*



Jefferey Smith, of Long Island, New York, in founding Providence Forge, in New Kent county, Virginia, where they had a forge and mills. He was a signer of the association entered into May 27, 1774, against the importation of British goods, and mayor of Williamsburg. In 1776 he was made a commissioner in admiralty. He died in 1791, leaving several sons and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Coleman, of James City county. His sister, Mary, married Rev. Samuel Davies, the noted Presbyterian divine.

**Jefferson, Thomas**, son of Peter Jefferson and Jane Randolph, daughter of Isham Randolph, of "Dungeness," Goochland county, Virginia, was born at "Shadwell," Albemarle county, April 2, 1743. Though his father died when he was fourteen years old, he was thoroughly trained by private tutors, and spent two years (1760-1762) at William and Mary College. He then studied law for five years under Chancellor Wythe, in Williamsburg, and was admitted to the bar when twenty-four years old. In 1769 he was elected to the house of burgesses from Albemarle, and became at once one of the group of new men who took the lead in public affairs. In 1773 he assisted in establishing committees of correspondence between the colonies, the first step towards Union. In 1774 he drafted instructions for the Virginia delegates to the first Congress, assuming the extreme ground taken by Bland in 1766, and summing up, with trenchant pen, that easily gave him the first place among American writers, the rights and wrongs of the continent. This magnificent paper contained every idea in the Declaration of Independence except the explicit statement of sepa-

ration. It was published in pamphlet form under the title of "a Summary View of the Rights of British America."

Political events absorbed his attention, and he relinquished his law practice, which was very extensive. He was a member of the Virginia convention of March, 1775, and when Patrick Henry made his motion to organize the militia, Jefferson argued "closely, profoundly, and warmly on the same side." In the house of burgesses, June, 1775, he prepared a masterly reply to Lord North's "Conciliatory Proposition," and soon after, in the second Congress, to which he was elected June 20, 1775, on the retirement of Peyton Randolph, he prepared a similar paper as the answer of that body. He attended the third Congress, which met in Philadelphia, September 25, 1775, but left before it adjourned, and did not again present himself till May 13, 1776. Then, as chairman of a committee, he drafted the Declaration of Independence, which has immortalized him. On September 2, 1776, he resigned from Congress and returned home, but Congress, unwilling to dispense with his services, associated him with Dr. Franklin and Silas Deane to negotiate treaties of alliance and commerce with France. This appointment he declined on account of his wife's declining health, and in October he took his seat in the house of delegates of Virginia, and applied himself to reforming the Virginia code. The great series of bills which he prepared, and which in great part were adopted, concerning the descent of lands, religion, education and slavery, constitutes a great monument to his ability and patriotism. In January, 1779, he succeeded Patrick Henry as governor, and was re-

elected in 1780. Among his important measures in this office were the removal of the capital to Richmond, his maintaining Virginia's quota in Washington's army in the North, and his supplying General Greene's army in the South with provisions and munitions of war.

Jefferson narrowly escaped capture when Cornwallis' troops were so near Charlottesville that the legislature had to adjourn to Staunton. He declined to apply for a third election to the governorship in 1781, and employed his leisure in writing his "Notes on Virginia," a work still regarded most highly. Congress appointed him one of the commissioners to treat for peace, but he declined because of the illness of his wife, who died September 6, 1782. Later he accepted the office of peace commissioner, but peace was restored before he could sail for Europe. In 1783 he was elected to Congress, which sat at Annapolis, May 7, 1784. In this body his most prominent work was the ordinance for the government of the northwest territory. Congress again elected him minister, in conjunction with Mr. Adams and Benjamin Franklin, to negotiate treaties of commerce with foreign nations. He sailed from Boston, July 5, 1784, and reached Paris, August 6. On the resignation of Dr. Franklin he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to France. His three years there resulted in his arrangement of a satisfactory consular system between France and the United States. He meantime traveled extensively in Europe, and became intimate with many famous scientists, and his "Notes on Virginia," appearing in a French translation, won for him great admiration. In November, 1789, he returned home on a six months leave of absence, and found

awaiting him his appointment as secretary of state by President Washington, which he accepted. During his five years service in this office, he distinguished himself by many important public reports, but the differences with Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, grew so acute that Jefferson resigned, January 1, 1794. Washington vainly endeavoring to retain him. In September, 1794, Washington urged him strongly to resume the state secretaryship, but he positively declined, declaring with emphasis that nothing could induce him to again engage in the public service. However, in 1796, he was the presidential candidate of the Democratic-Republican party, and his vote being next largest to Adams, under the constitution he became vice-president. This office imposed but light duties, and he gave much of his time to study and research, and prepared his famous "Manual of Parliamentary Practice," which has been the principal guide in Congress to the present day. In 1800 he again became the candidate of his party for the presidency, but though his vote in the electoral college was greater than his Federalist competitor, an equal vote was given to Aaron Burr, whom the Republicans intended to be vice-president, and the election under the constitution, as it then stood, came to the house of representatives. Here after a long continued attempt of the Federalists to reverse the decision of the people and to place Burr in the presidency, Jefferson was finally declared president. In this high office he held to the simplest forms of conduct, abolishing weekly levees, elaborate precedence, rules, etc. A signal innovation consisted in his communicating his messages in writing instead of delivering them in person as Washington and Adams had

done. This continued to be the rule for all his successors till present conditions having removed the old objections, President Wilson revived the obsolete practice of John Adams. His most notable achievement as president was the purchase of the vast Louisiana territory, which was practically his own unaided work. Second only in importance to this was his success in keeping the country from becoming involved in the European wars. Re-elected in 1804, he retired after the close of his second term to his home, "Monticello," near Charlottesville, Virginia. The work of his latter days was the University of Virginia, which he projected and lived long enough to see in perfect working order. He superintended every detail, laid down the plans for all the severely classical buildings, procured the funds for their erection, and mapped out the collegiate curricula. At his beautiful mansion, "Monticello," he entertained the most distinguished men of his day, and there, after his death, his daughter, Mrs. Randolph, passed the remainder of her life in ease and comfort, with the aid of \$10,000 gratuity from the states of Virginia and South Carolina, granted as a tribute to the memory of her illustrious father. His affairs had become badly involved, and he had been obliged to sell to Congress his valuable library for about one-fourth of its cost. He died July 4, 1826, and was buried at "Monticello," where his grave was marked with a stone bearing the following inscription written by himself: "Here was buried Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence, of the Statute of Virginia for Religious Freedom, and Father of the University of Virginia." This was after-

wards replaced with a massive pillar erected by the government of the United States, and bearing the same inscription. From the day of his death to the present time, no other public man has been so often quoted. In originality of mind, versatility of talent, general sweep of intellect, universality of knowledge, power over men, and conception of the rights of mankind, he stood easily head and shoulders above all his great contemporaries. Washington alone surpassed him in moral force.

Jones, Gabriel (q. v., i-267).

Jones, Joseph, son of James Jones, a building contractor, was born in King George county, Virginia, in 1727, and was an influential member of the house of burgesses from King George county in the assemblies of 1772-1774, and 1775, and was also a member of the committee of safety in 1775, and of all the conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1777-78 and 1780-83. He was judge of the general court, 1778-79, and was re-appointed November 19, 1789. He was a member of the conventions of 1788, and served in the Virginia state militia as major-general. He was frequently a member of the house of delegates, and through his opposition the proposition of the legislature to revoke the release given to the United States of the territory northwest of the Ohio river, was rejected, and the legislature was induced to conform to the wishes of the Federal Congress. His sister, Elizabeth, married Spence Monroe, and became the mother of James Monroe, president of the United States. Mr. Jones died in King George county, October 28, 1805. His let-



ters have been recently published by Worthington C. Ford, and show him to have been a man of decided ability and originality.

**Jones, Walter**, son of Colonel Thomas Jones, of Hanover county, and Elizabeth Cocke, daughter of Dr. William Cocke, secretary of state, and Elizabeth Catesby, his wife, of Northumberland county, was born December 18, 1745. He was a student at William and Mary College in 1760, with Thomas Jefferson, and afterwards studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh, where he was graduated M. D., June 12, 1769. He was described "as the most shining young gent of his profession now in Edinburgh," and certain to "make a great figure wherever he goes." He returned to Virginia in 1770, and resided at Hayfield, Lancaster county, and acquired a large practice. He was a warm advocate of American rights, and in 1777 was appointed by Congress to be physician-general, a position which he declined. During the revolution he was a member of the house of delegates, and in 1786 was a delegate to the convention at Annapolis. After the establishment of the new constitution he was a member of Congress from 1797 to 1799 and from 1803 to 1811. He married Alice Flood, daughter of Dr. William Flood, of Richmond county, and was father of the eminent lawyer, General Walter Jones, of Washington. He died in Westmoreland county, Virginia, December 31, 1815. He was a master of colloquial eloquence and irony.

**Lee, Arthur**, was born at Stratford, Westmoreland county, Virginia, December 21, 1740, eighth and youngest son of Governor Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, grandson of Colonel Richard and Laetitia (Cor-

bin) Lee, and of Colonel Philip Ludwell, of Green Spring, Virginia, and great-grandson of Richard and Ann Lee, and of Philip Ludwell, governor of North Carolina, 1689-91. He was educated at Eton and the University of Edinburgh. After journeying through Holland and Germany he returned and practiced medicine in Williamsburg. The efforts to enforce the Stamp Act determined him to study law in order to assist the colonies in obtaining redress. He studied law in the Temple, London, 1768-70, and practiced in London, 1770-76, meantime studying the Colonial questions and discussing the Townshend acts and other aggressive measures proposed by parliament. He won fame as a writer, signing himself "Monitor" and "Junius Americanus," and was the author of "An Appeal to the English Nation." He was a leading member of the "Supporters of the Bill of Rights," organized for the discussion of the measures of the British ministry and the restoration to the American colonies of the right to regulate taxes through their own representatives. He gained the friendship of Burke, Priestly, Dunning, Baire and Sir William Jones, and was admitted to a fellowship in the Royal Society. He was appointed by the general court of Massachusetts in 1770 as representative for that colony in London, as associate with Benjamin Franklin. He was appointed by Congress with Franklin, Jay and Dickinson, to open correspondence with friends of America in Europe, and was made secret agent of the committee in London, and opened negotiations with the French government which led to his residence in Paris in 1776. In 1776 Congress appointed him a joint commissioner with Benjamin Franklin and Silas Deane to secure a treaty



**LIGHT HORSE HARRY LEE**  
Gov. of Va. 1794



of alliance with France, and in 1777 he was intrusted with special missions to Spain and Prussia, and in October, 1778, was continued as sole commissioner to Spain, also acting in the same capacity to the court of Prussia, but residing in Paris. His frequent quarrels with Franklin and Deane led to his recall in 1779. He was a representative in the general assembly of Virginia, 1781; a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1781-84; Indian commissioner in Western New York and Pennsylvania, 1784, and a member of the board of treasury, 1784-89. He was opposed to the adoption of the Federal constitution. He retired to his estate, "Lansdowne," at Urbanna, Middlesex county, Virginia, in 1789, where he devoted himself to his books and correspondence. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Harvard College in 1781. He died unmarried, at Urbanna, Virginia, December 12, 1792.

**Lee, Francis Lightfoot**, was born at Stratford, Westmoreland county, Virginia, October 14, 1734, son of Hon. Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee. He was educated at Stratford by Rev. Mr. Craig, a Scotch clergyman. He became a member of the house of burgesses for Loudoun county, and with his brother, in 1765, signed the Westmoreland declaration against the Stamp Act. Upon his marriage to Rebecca, daughter of Colonel John Tayloe, of Richmond county, in 1772, he made that county his home, and was elected to represent it in the house of burgesses. He succeeded Colonel Richard Bland as delegate to the Continental Congress, August 15, 1775, serving 1775-79. He signed the Declaration of Independence, as-

sisted in preparing the articles of confederation, and defended the rights of the states to the Newfoundland fisheries and the free navigation of the Mississippi river. He retired from Congress in the spring of 1779, and resumed his duties as master of extensive estates, and as justice of the peace of Richmond county. He represented the county in the state legislature for one or two terms. He died in Richmond county, April 3, 1797. He was sixth son of President Thomas Lee.

**Lee, Henry**, was born at Leesylvania, Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 29, 1756, son of Henry and Lucy (Grymes) Lee, grandson of Henry and Mary (Bland) Lee, great-grandson of John and Lettice Lee, great-great-grandson of Richard and Laetitia (Corbin) Lee, and great-great-great-grandson of Colonel Richard and Anne Lee. Henry Lee was graduated at the College of New Jersey, A. B., 1773, A. M., 1776. Prevented from visiting Europe by the preparations for revolution, he returned to Virginia, recruited a company of "light horse" in 1775, was appointed captain in Colonel Theodorick Bland's legion of Virginia cavalry, and in 1777 joined Washington's army in Pennsylvania. He was promoted major for gallant conduct in battle, in January, 1778, and was given command of two troops of horse, to which he added a third troop and a company of infantry, and "Lee's Legion" became an independent partisan corps and its leader received the cognomen, "Lighthorse Harry." This corps constantly hung on the flank of the British army, and annoyed both their march and camp. On July 19, 1779, Lee surprised the British at Paulus Hook, New York harbor, and with

the loss of five of his riders carried off 160 prisoners, for which service Congress gave him a gold medal. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel and marched to South Carolina, where he covered the rear of General Greene's army. After Greene had crossed into Virginia, Lee remained in the mountains of North Carolina to encourage the Whigs and harass Tarleton and the loyalists. His efforts to surprise the British dragoons were unsuccessful, but he defeated 400 loyalists under Colonel Pyle. At Guilford Court House, March 15, 1781, his legion proved more than a match for Tarleton's dragoons, and, when General Greene marched against Camden, he sent Lee and Marion to cut off Rawdon's communications with the seacoast, and they captured Fort Watson, which forced Rawdon to abandon and burn Camden, May 10, 1781. Colonel Lee then proceeded south, capturing Forts Mott and Granby, and May 25 reached Augusta, Georgia, which city also fell into his hands June 5, 1781. He rejoined Greene's army, and took part in the siege of Fort Ninety-six, which after twenty-eight days was raised on the approach of Rawdon with 2000 men. In the battle of Eutaw Springs, September 8, 1781, Lee's Legion rendered distinguished service, and when the British retreated to Charleston, Lee followed so closely as to capture a large number of Rawdon's rear-guard. He witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, and soon after resigned his commission and became proprietor of "Stratford House," by his marriage to his second cousin, Matilda, daughter of Philip Ludwell Lee. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress from Virginia, 1785-88, and a member of the convention called to ratify the

Federal constitution in 1788, and in that body, with Madison and Marshall, he opposed the efforts of Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, George Mason, James Monroe, Benjamin Harrison and John Tyler, to defeat the ratification. He was a representative in the general assembly, 1789-91, and governor 1792-95. President Washington, in 1794, commissioned him major-general in command of troops sent to Western Pennsylvania to suppress the whiskey insurrection, and on his appearance with 15,000 men the insurrectionists were overawed and peace was restored without bloodshed. He was a representative in the sixth Congress, 1799-1801, and at the close retired to private life. He married (second) in 1798, Ann Hill, daughter of Charles and Anne Butler (Moore) Carter, of Shirley, Virginia. He was oppressed by debt the last years of his life. On July 27, 1812, while in Baltimore on a visit to William Hanson, editor of the "Federal Republican," the printing office was attacked by a mob, and in the conflict that followed he was left for dead upon the street, where he was found insensible. He was disqualified for military service from the effects of this encounter. He visited the West Indies in 1817 for the benefit of his health, and on his way home he stopped at the homestead of General Greene, near St. Mary's, Georgia, where he was entertained by Mrs. Shaw, daughter of his old commander, and under whose roof he died. He was the author of: "Funeral Oration upon President Washington," (1799), delivered before both houses of Congress, in which occur the words, "The man, first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his fellow-citizens"; and of "War in the Southern United States" (2 vols., 1812). He died

on Cumberland Island, Georgia, March 25, 1818. Recently his remains were removed to Lexington, Virginia, and interred by the side of his illustrious son, General Robert E. Lee.

**Lee, Richard Henry**, fifth son of Thomas Lee, president of the Colonial council, and Hannah Ludwell, his wife, was born in Westmoreland county, January 26, 1732. He was schooled at Wakefield Academy, Yorkshire, England, and returning to America in his nineteenth year studied independently until 1755, when he headed a company of volunteers for service against the French and Indians, but was rebuffed by Braddock. In 1757 he was appointed a justice of the peace for Westmoreland county, and in 1758 was chosen to the house of burgesses, of which he continued a member till its expiration in 1775. In the house of burgesses he proposed "to lay so heavy a tax upon slave importation as to end that iniquitous and disgraceful traffic within the colony." In November, 1764, he served on a committee to draft an address to the King, a memorial to the house of lords and a remonstrance to the commons, and prepared the first and second of these papers. In February, 1766, he organized the Westmoreland Association, and wrote its resolutions in opposition to the Stamp Act. In 1768 he suggested in a private letter the establishment of intercolonial committees, and was one of the caucus, in 1773, that caused the adoption of the plan by the general assembly. He was elected to the first Continental Congress, 1774, and prepared its memorial to the people of British America, and wrote the address of the next Congress to the people of Great Britain. As chairman of the com-

mittee, he drew up the instructions to Washington on his assuming command of the Continental army. He was a member of the Virginia conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776, and on June 7, 1776, in accordance with the instructions from the last convention he introduced in Congress the famous resolution: "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved." He received word of the serious illness of his wife, and left Philadelphia to visit her. He did not return until the Declaration had been passed and signed, and he then added his signature to that immortal instrument. He served in the Continental Congress from 1774 to 1780, and from 1784 to 1787, and was a signer of the articles of confederation in 1778. He is said to have served on nearly one hundred committees during the session of 1776-1777. When not serving in Congress, he served in the state house of delegates. He opposed the adoption of the constitution of 1787, deeming the powers granted to the Federal government as too extensive. After its ratification he served as senator, mainly for the purpose of urging certain amendments, and many of which he was instrumental in securing. After serving as senator, 1789-92, he resigned in the latter year. He was president *pro tem.* of the senate, April to November, 1782. He married (first) Anne Aylett, and (second) Mrs. Anne (Gaskins) Pinckard. As an orator he was only excelled by Patrick Henry, and as a leader in the revolutionary movement he stands

among the first. His memoirs, political correspondence and political pamphlets were published by his grandson, Richard Henry Lee, in 1825. He died at his residence, "Chantilly," in Westmoreland county, June 19, 1794.

**Lee, Thomas Ludwell**, fourth son of Thomas Lee, and Hannah Ludwell, his wife, was born at "Stratford," in Westmoreland county, December 13, 1730. Nothing is known of his school days, but it is highly probable that he was sent to England for his education, as were most of his brothers. He studied law, and practiced in the courts. He removed to Stafford county, and represented that county in the house of burgesses in the assemblies of 1758-1761, and 1761-1765, and in the conventions of July and December, 1775, and May, 1776. He was a member of the committee of safety in 1775, and in the convention of 1776 served on the committee which drew up the bill of rights and the plan for an independent state. He was one of the five revisors appointed by the general assembly in 1777, and was judge of the general court. He died at his home, "Bellevue," in Stafford county, April 13, 1778. He married Anne Aylett, daughter of William Aylett, and left seven children.

**Lee, William**, seventh son of Thomas and Hannah (Ludwell) Lee, was born at "Stratford," Westmoreland county, Virginia, August 13, 1759, and was educated, it is believed, at home by private tutors. In February, 1766, he was a signer of the Westmoreland county resolutions against the Stamp Act, and shortly after went to England, where he engaged in business. He took an active interest in the politics of the day, and was instrumental in inducing the

merchants of London to remonstrate to parliament against the revenue taxes on America, which contributed to bring about a repeal of all the taxes except that on tea. He was probably the first American to express his opinions in favor of the separation of the American colonies. In May, 1775, he was elected an alderman of London, and in 1776 held the office of sheriff. The same year he went with his brother to Paris, and about April 21, 1777, he received notice of his appointment by the Continental Congress as commercial agent to the United States in France: in September, 1777, he was appointed to represent the government at Berlin and Vienna, and later on he accepted the position of representative at the Hague. In 1778, by permission of the Holland government, he met Jean de Neufville, an Amsterdam merchant, at Aix-la-Chapelle, to complete the negotiation of a loan for the American colonies. The two commissioners drew up a commercial treaty, and it was signed by de Neufville and Van Berckel, burgomaster of Amsterdam, and entrusted to Henry Laurens to be carried to America for the approval of Congress. By the capture of Laurens, when on his way from America to the Hague to obtain the loan, the paper fell into the hands of the British ministry and was made the pretext for declaring war against Holland. In the difficulties between Arthur Lee and the other two American commissioners to Paris, Franklin and Deane, William Lee took part and, in 1779, with his brother, was ordered by Congress to return home; but no action was taken after their arrival. He married his cousin, Hannah Philippa Ludwell, who brought him the "Green Spring" estate (former residence of Sir William Berkeley). He

died June 27, 1795, and was buried in the churchyard at Jamestown. He left one son, William Ludwell Lee, who died without issue; and two daughters—Portia, who married William Hodgson, of White Haven, England, and Cornelia, who married John Hopkins, Esq., of Richmond, Virginia.

**Lewis, Andrew** (q. v., i-277).

**Lewis, Thomas** (q. v., i-278).

**Lyons, Peter**, a native of Ireland, migrated to Virginia about 1750, and studied law under James Power, an English gentleman, resident in King William county, Virginia, whose daughter he married. He was the attorney for Mr. Maury in the famous parson's cause in 1763, when Patrick Henry made his famous debut as an orator. He was a friend of the revolution, and in 1779 was made judge of the general court, and thereby became *ex-officio* a judge of the first supreme court of appeals. In 1789 he was appointed a judge of the new court of appeals, consisting of five judges, and held office till his death. In 1803 he became president on the death of Judge Pendleton. He died July 30, 1809.

**Madison, James**, son of Colonel James Madison, and Eleanor (Rose) Conway, his wife, was descended from John Madison, a shipwright, who took out a patent for land in 1653. His father was a man of large estate, president of the county court of Orange, and colonel of the county militia. He was born March 16, 1751, and as a boy attended the schools of Donald Robertson and Rev. Mr. Martin. In 1769 he went to Princeton College, where he showed his natural brilliancy of mind in graduating in two years. He continued a year longer

studying under the advice of President Witherspoon, and on his return to Virginia continued the life of a student at home, as his health was bad. He was a member of the revolutionary committee of Orange county, in 1774, and was elected two years later a member of the May convention, 1776. Notwithstanding his youth, his influence was promptly felt, and it was on his motion that the word "toleration" was struck from George Mason's draft of the Declaration of Rights, and the word "freedom" used in its place. He lost his election to the general assembly, in 1777, because of his refusal to treat and electioneer, but was elected to the executive council by the general assembly in the winter of 1777-1778. He remained a member two years, when he was elected by the general assembly a member of Congress, in which body he served until the fall of 1783. It was in this assembly that Madison began the work which ultimately led to a new constitution and the granting of national powers to the Federal government. He zealously advocated the grant to Congress for twenty-five years of the authority to levy an impost duty, independent of the states, and his address to the people of the United States in advocacy was one of his ablest state papers. He served in the house of delegates of Virginia in 1784 and 1785, and as chairman of the judiciary committee was particularly instrumental in securing the adoption of many of the laws proposed by Jefferson and the other revisors in 1779. He supported the grant of the impost to Congress, and advocated retaliation against Great Britain for its commercial restrictions; and when the motion of John Tyler was adopted for a general commercial meeting of the states at Annapolis, he was ap-





*James Madison*



pointed a delegate. The meeting at Annapolis led to the Federal convention at Philadelphia, in which Madison figured as the great constructive organizer of the new constitution and government, winning the name of "Father of the Constitution." He afterwards joined with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay in preparing a series of able essays which were published in 1788 over the name of "The Federalist," defensive of the work of the convention; but his ability shone in even a more brilliant light when in the Virginia convention, during the same year, he carried the adoption of the constitution against all the declamation of Patrick Henry and the fervid reasoning of George Mason and William Grayson. Succeeding this, he was defeated for the senate of the United States, but elected to the house of representatives. In this new capacity he opposed the measures of Hamilton, and aligned himself with Mr. Jefferson and the Republican party. In 1797 he withdrew to private life, but in 1798 he joined in a movement to oppose the alien and sedition laws passed by John Adams and the Federalist party, and drew the famous resolutions of 1798-1799, which were quoted for many years later as defining the ground upon which the States Rights party stood. These resolutions, with those of Kentucky, drawn by Jefferson, were repudiated by the legislatures of the other states under the control of the Federalists. So Mr. Madison had himself returned to the Virginia house of delegates, and made his famous report of 1800, affirming the confederate character of the Union and the sovereignty of the individual states. In 1801 Madison became secretary of state in Jefferson's cabinet, and was his trusted adviser during eight years. In 1808 he was elected

his successor in the presidential chair, and served two terms. He continued the peace policy of his predecessor, and resorted to commercial restrictions to coerce Great Britain and France. When this proved inadequate, he reluctantly consented to war with the former. Modern thought has justified him in both particulars. His second administration was virtually a history of the war of 1812-1814, conducted for the most part in gloom, but concluded with the glories of a great victory at New Orleans.

After the expiration of his second term, he retired to "Montpelier," his beautiful home in Orange county, where he spent twenty years more in literary and agricultural pursuits. He was much interested in the establishment of the University of Virginia, of which he was a visitor, and the successor to Mr. Jefferson as rector. To the time of his death he continued to be consulted by statesmen as an oracle on all constitutional questions. His death occurred on June 28, 1836. He married Dorothea Payne Todd, but left no issue.

**Marshall, John** (q. v.).

**Mason, David** (q. v., i-285).

**Mason, George**, son of Colonel George Mason, of Stafford county, and Ann Thomson, his wife, daughter of Stevens Thomson, attorney-general of Virginia, was descended from an ancestor of the same name, who came to Virginia about 1651. He was born at Doeg's Neck, Stafford county (now Fairfax), in 1726, and was educated at private schools. He was a member of the Ohio Company in 1749, and during the French and Indian war was active in providing supplies to Braddock's army. He was a member of the house of burgesses in the

assembly of 1758-1761. His time was, however, chiefly employed in the occupations of a planter. In 1750 he married Ann Eilbeck, daughter of William Eilbeck, who had removed from Whitehaven, Cumberland county, England, to Maryland. He was an intimate friend of Washington, and, as a means of securing a repeal of the British revenue bill of 1767, he drew up a plan of non-importation, which was offered by Washington in the house of burgesses and adopted by that body in 1769. One of its sections pledged the planters to buy no imported slaves after November 1, of that year. In 1773 he wrote a tract, "Extracts from the Virginia Charters, with some remarks upon them"—an argument on the inviolability of the Virginia territory westward of the Alleghanies by virtue of the charter granted by Charles II. in 1676. At a meeting of the people of Fairfax county, July 17, 1774, he recommended a congress of the colonies, and urged non-intercourse with the mother country. His resolutions were sanctioned by the Virginia convention, and in 1774 were substantially adopted by the first Continental Congress. In 1775 Mason was a member of the Virginia convention, but declined election to Congress for family reasons. He served on the committee of safety; and was author of the famous declaration of rights and plan of government adopted by the Virginia convention of 1776. In 1777 he declined a seat in the Continental Congress. In 1787 he sat in the convention to frame the Federal constitution and took a leading part, favoring election of the president directly by the people, for a term of seven years, with subsequent ineligibility. He opposed the provision of the constitution prohibiting the abolition of the

slave trade until 1808, denouncing slavery as a source of national weakness and demoralization. He opposed other features of the constitution as dangerous, and with Patrick Henry stood against its ratification, the two insisting upon a number of alterations, and upon a bill of rights. Some of these amendments were subsequently adopted by Congress, and are embodied in the present constitution. Mason was chosen one of the first United States senators, but declined, and spent the remainder of his days at "Gunston Hall," where he died, October 7, 1792.

**McClurg, James**, son of Dr. Walter McClurg, an English army surgeon, was born at Hampton, in 1747. He was a fellow student with Thomas Jefferson at William and Mary College, and graduated in 1762. He went to Edinburgh, Scotland, and in 1770 took the degree of M. D. After two years' study in Paris and London, he returned to America, settled in Williamsburg, Virginia, and rose to the head of his profession. His "Essay on the Human Bile," first published in London, England, was so highly esteemed as to be translated into all the languages of Europe. In 1779 he was made professor of medicine in William and Mary College, but about 1783 resigned and removed from Williamsburg to Richmond. For many years he was a member of the executive committee of Virginia, and when Patrick Henry declined to serve in the convention to frame the United States constitution, Dr. McClurg was elected in his place, but was not present when the final vote on the constitution was taken, being compelled by private affairs to be absent, and, therefore, did not sign the instrument. He had some facility as a writer of verse, and his "Belles of Williams-

burg" was well known. Dr. McClurg was killed at Richmond, by his horses running away, July 9, 1825, and was buried on Church Hill, in St. John's churchyard. He married Elizabeth Selden, but left no issue.

**Mercer, James**, born at "Marlborough," February 26, 1736, son of John and Catharine (Mason) Mercer. He graduated from the college of William and Mary about 1755. He was a captain in the French and Indian war, and in command at Fort Loudon (Winchester), 1756. He was a burgess in 1765, and in the house dissolved by Governor Dunmore in 1774; a member of the assembly, 1774, of the conventions of 1775, and the Virginia constitutional convention of May, 1776, and the committee of safety, 1775-76, which governed Virginia until the inauguration of Governor Patrick Henry; also a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1779-80. He was judge of the general court, 1780, and of the court of appeals from 1789 until his death. He was president of the board of trustees of Fredericksburg Academy. He drew the will of Mary Washington, mother of George Washington, and witnessed her signature. He married Eleanor, daughter of Major Alexander Dick. Their children were: John Fenton; Mary Eleanor Dick, who married her first cousin, James Mercer Garnett; and Charles Fenton. He died in Richmond, October 31, 1793, while attending the court of appeals.

**Mercer, John Francis**, son of John Mercer, of "Marlborough," was born May 17, 1759, educated at William and Mary College and served in the revolution as lieutenant Third Virginia Regiment; wounded at Brandywine; promoted captain, 1777; major and aide to General Lee, June 8, 1778; resigned

October, 1779; lieutenant-colonel, Virginia state cavalry, in service at the battle of Guildford and elsewhere; member of Congress, 1782-1785; removed to Maryland and was delegate to the Federal convention; representative in the state assembly for several sessions; elected a representative to the second Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of William Pinckney; re-elected to the third Congress and served from February 6, 1792, until his resignation, April 13, 1794; member of the Maryland house of delegates; governor of Maryland, 1801-1803; again a member of the state legislature; died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 30, 1821.

**Monroe, James**, son of Spence and Eliza (Jones) Monroe, and a descendant of Andrew Monroe, a ship captain, who first settled in Maryland and afterwards came to Westmoreland county, Virginia, was born in that county, April 20, 1758. At the outbreak of the revolutionary war he was one of the twenty-five students who left William and Mary College to enter the army, he enlisting at Washington's headquarters in New York City. He was appointed lieutenant in the Third Virginia Regiment, under General Hugh Mercer, took part in the battle of Harlem, where he was severely wounded in the shoulder while leading the advance; he was also present at the battles of White Plains and Trenton; served as a volunteer aide with the rank of major, on the staff of the Earl of Stirling, and took part in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He was diverted from further field service by appointment by Governor Jefferson as lieutenant-colonel and military commissioner to inspect the condition of the



*James Monroe*



army of the South. In 1782 he was elected to the state assembly, and soon called to the executive council. He sat in the Congress of 1783-86, in New York, and there presented his bill for the temporary government of the new northwest territory, and which culminated in the ordinance of 1787. He was appointed one of the judges to decide the New York and Massachusetts boundary question, but as both states were opposed to his views as to the right of free navigation of the Mississippi, he resigned. After leaving Congress, he practiced law in Fredericksburg. He was elected to the state assembly, and also to the state convention of 1788, called to consider the ratification of the United States constitution. Fearing the result of a highly centralized power, he cast his vote against the ratification, but was reconciled by the adoption later of the first ten amendments. In 1790 he became United States senator to fill an unexpired term (Grayson, deceased), serving until 1795, when President Washington appointed him minister to France. An aggressive anti-Federalist, while in the senate he had antagonized some of the views of the president and several of his appointments, and his appointment to the French mission was a great surprise to the nation. He was severely criticized for his friendliness to France, and the apprehension that the British ministry might be offended, led to his recall, and on his returning home he wrote an exhaustive vindication. He was elected governor of Virginia and served from 1799 to 1802. On the election of Jefferson to the presidency, Monroe was again sent to France as an additional plenipotentiary, and with Robert R. Livingston procured the cession of the Louisiana territory. He

subsequently filled diplomatic appointments to Spain, where he negotiated for the purchase of Florida, but failed; and to Great Britain, where with William Pinkney he concluded a treaty. The instrument failed to protect American seamen from impressment or to secure indemnity for American goods seized, and the president would not send it to the senate, whereupon Monroe returned and gave out a defense of his conduct. He was a third time elected to the state assembly, and in 1811 was again elected governor, but left the office after a few months to take the post of secretary of state under President Madison. He also acted as secretary of war, 1814-15. In 1816 he was elected president, and his conduct of the office and the peaceful condition of the country led to his re-election, with practically no opposition—a unique instance in the history of American politics. In his message to Congress in 1823, in reference to a possible attempt by Spain to regain Florida, he laid down the principles known as "The Monroe Doctrine," using these words: "We should consider any attempt on their part (a foreign power) to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere, as dangerous to our peace and safety," and again: "The American continents by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers." He subsequently effected a treaty with Spain and concluded the purchase of the Floridas. Although favoring internal improvements, he vetoed the Cumberland Road bill, holding that Congress had no authority to make appropriations for internal uses unless of national importance.



During his administration, the Marquis de Lafayette was entertained as the nation's guest.

On retiring from the presidency, Mr Monroe retired to his country seat at "Oak Hill," Loudoun county, Virginia, but in 1829-30 he was a member of the state convention. Subsequently he went to live with his son-in-law, Samuel L. Gouverneur, then postmaster at New York. He was financially embarrassed, and sought to enter upon the practice of law, but his years and impaired health forbade success, and he lived a very quiet and uneventful life, until his death, July 4, 1831. He was married, in 1786, to Elizabeth, daughter of Lawrence Kortright, of New York.

**Moore, Bernard** (i-294).

**Nelson, Thomas**, was born in Yorktown, December 26, 1738, son of William Nelson, president of the Virginia council. He received his preliminary education in Virginia under the Rev. Mr. Yates, of Gloucester county; later, in 1752, was placed in a preparatory school at Hackney, England. Thence he went to Trinity College, and was graduated at Cambridge, A. B. He returned to Virginia in 1761, where in 1762 he married Lucy, daughter of Colonel Philip and Mary (Randolph) Grymes, of Middlesex county. He was a member of the Virginia house of burgesses from 1761-1775 from York county, and in 1774, when that body was dissolved by Lord Dunmore, he was among the protestants against the action of the governor, urged the appointment of deputies to a general congress, and was returned to the next house. He was a member of the Williamsburg convention, August 1, 1774, and that of March, 1775, where he proposed to meet

British aggression with armed opposition, and was appointed colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment by the convention in July, 1775. On his election as a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775, he resigned his commission as colonel and served in Congress, 1775-77, signing the Declaration of Independence. He was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention of May, 1776. He resigned his seat in Congress in May, 1777, on account of illness, and in August, 1777, was appointed commander of the state forces, and raised and equipped a troop of cavalymen, accompanying them to Philadelphia. He expended a large sum of money in this patriotic purpose, but as the troop was not called into service he was never repaid for his outlay except by the act of August 8, 1778, in which it was "resolved that the thanks of Congress be given to the Honorable General Nelson and to the officers and gentlemen for their brave, generous and patriotic efforts in the cause of their country." He was returned to Congress in 1779, and served a few months, but another sudden illness forced him to resign. When the invasion of Virginia was threatened in May, 1779, he organized the militia and at his own expense sent two regiments to the South. In June, 1780, when Virginia resolved to borrow \$2,000,000 for the Continental treasury to provide for the maintenance of a French fleet, he secured a large part of that amount by personal endorsement, which he was obliged to pay. He was elected governor June 12, 1781; commanded the Virginia militia in the siege of Yorktown; ordered the artillery to open upon his own house, which he supposed was the headquarters of the British general; was present at the surrender of

Cornwallis, and received the thanks of Washington in general orders. He retired from the office of governor, November 30, 1781, whereupon he was accused of maladministration for assuming dictatorial powers during the perilous term of administration. He was exonerated by the state legislature. He spent the remainder of his life in retirement and poverty, his fortune having been expended for his country, and no recompense was ever made by the government to his family. His grave at Yorktown, Virginia, was not marked, but his statue was placed in the group on the Washington Monument at Richmond. He died at "Offley," Hanover county, January 4, 1789.

**Nelson, William** (q. v., i-70).

**Nicholas, Robert Carter**, born in 1715, in Hanover county, Virginia, was a son of Dr. George Nicholas and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, daughter of Hon. Robert Carter, president of the Virginia council (q. v.). He graduated from William and Mary College, and embraced the law. In 1756 he entered the house of burgesses for York county, continuing a member until the house of delegates was organized (1776), and was a member of that body until 1779. Though conservative in his views, he was nobly patriotic. He supported the Stamp Act resolutions of 1764, but opposed those of 1765 offered by Patrick Henry, deeming them premature. He was treasurer of the colony from 1766-1777, succeeding John Robinson. In 1773 he was a member of the committee of correspondence; a member of all the revolutionary conventions, and on the resignation of Peyton Randolph, president *pro tem*. of that of July, 1775. While he opposed

Patrick Henry's proposition to organize the militia in March, 1775, he submitted as an alternative a motion to raise 10,000 regulars to serve throughout the war. When the news of the action of parliament, in 1774, laying an embargo on Boston, reached Virginia, he offered a resolution to set apart June 1, 1774, as a day of fasting and prayer, which was agreed to. While he opposed the resolution of May 15, 1776, in favor of instructing Congress for declaring independence, he refrained from voting that the action of the convention might go out with the prestige of unanimity. January 14, 1778, he was appointed one of the chancellors of the state, but he did not live long. He died at his seat in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1780. He married Anne Cary, daughter of Colonel Wilson Miles Cary, and was father of Governor Wilson Cary Nicholas (q. v.).

**Page, John**, was born at "Rosewell," Gloucester county, Virginia, April 17, 1744, son of Mann and Mary Mason (Selden) Page. He was graduated from the College of William and Mary in 1763, and was married, about 1765, to Frances Burwell, daughter of Robert Burwell, Esq., of the council. He was a member of the house of burgesses, of the Colonial council, and the committee of safety; a delegate to the state constitutional convention of July, 1776; lieutenant-governor; a representative in the 1st-4th Congresses, 1789-97; a Jefferson elector in 1801, and governor, from 1802 to 1805, succeeding James Monroe. Being constitutionally ineligible for re-election in 1805, he was succeeded by William H. Cabell. He was United States commissioner of loans for Virginia, by appointment of President Jefferson, 1805-08; and a visitor to the College

of William and Mary, appointed in 1776. At one time he was urged to take orders in the church, his friends desiring that he should become the first bishop of Virginia. He was the author of "Addresses to the People." (1796 and 1799). He died in Richmond, October 11, 1808.

**Page, Mann,** was born at "Rosewell," Gloucester county, about 1749, eldest son of Mann and Ann Corbin (Tayloe) Page, grandson of Mann and Judith (Carter) Page, and great-grandson of the Hon. Matthew and Mary (Mann) Page, and great-great-grandson of Colonel John and Alice (Luckin) Page. He was a half-brother of Governor John Page. He was graduated at the College of William and Mary; removed to Spottsylvania county, and was a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1777, with Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Nelson and George Wythe. He was married, in 1776, to Mary, daughter of John Tayloe, of Fredericksburg. He died at "Mansfield," Spottsylvania county, in 1781.

**Parker, Richard,** son of Dr. Alexander Parker, of Essex county, was born in 1732, was a lawyer, signed the Northern Neck Association in 1766, was a member of the Westmoreland county committee of safety in 1775; made judge of the general court in 1785, and held office till his death in 1815. He married Mary Beale, daughter of Captain William Beale, of Richmond county, and Anne Harwar, his wife, and was father of Richard Parker, colonel of the First Virginia Regiment, and was killed at Charleston in 1780, of Alexander Parker, who was a captain in the revolution, and afterwards a general in the state militia, and of William Harwar Parker, an officer in the Virginia

navy during the revolution, which last was father of Richard Elliot Parker, of Clarke county, Virginia, a senator of the United States.

**Fendleton, Edmund,** born in Caroline county, Virginia, September 9, 1721; son of Henry Pendleton, and grandson of Philip and Isabella (Hurt) Pendleton. Philip Pendleton emigrated from England in 1674, settled in Virginia, and was buried in King and Queen county. Edmund Pendleton received training in private schools, and early in life became assistant to the clerk of Caroline county, under whom he read law. He was licensed to practice law in 1744, became justice of the peace in 1751, and entered the Virginia house of burgesses, in 1752, where he became at once one of the leading members. He declared the Stamp Act unconstitutional, and that it did not bind the inhabitants of Virginia; was a member of the committee of correspondence in 1773, and of the colonial convention of 1774, resulting from the Boston port-bill, of which convention he was elected president. He was a delegate to the first Continental Congress, September 5, 1774, to October 26, 1774. After the death of Peyton Randolph, he succeeded him in all the first offices of state. He was president of the convention of December 1, 1775, and of May, 1776, and was also president of the committee of safety. He wrote the resolutions of the Virginia convention of May, 1776, favoring a Declaration of Independence, and proposing a state constitution. As head of the committee of safety, he had control of the militia and of the foreign correspondence of Virginia. When the state government was organized, he was elected speaker of the house of dele-

gates, and, with George Wythe and Thomas Jefferson, revised the colonial laws. He was re-elected speaker in 1777, and, upon the organization of the court of chancery, was made its president by unanimous vote, and was transferred to the head of the court of appeals on its formation in 1788, holding the office until his death. He was president of the state convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and was one of its warmest supporters. In 1789, President Washington appointed him judge of the United States district court of Virginia, but he declined. When parties were formed, he united with the Democratic-Republicans, and wrote a protest against waging war against France in 1799, claiming that government to be a "sister republic," without whose aid independence could never have been obtained. He died in Richmond, Virginia, October 23, 1803.

**Prentis, Joseph**, son of William Prentis, a merchant of Williamsburg, and Mary Brooke, his wife, was born January 24, 1754, was a student at William and Mary College, member of the Virginia convention which met in December, 1775; appointed with James Hubard and John Tyler, a commissioner in admiralty, 1776; member of the first house of delegates in 1777, from Williamsburg; member from York, 1778-1788; speaker of the house of delegates, 1788; member of Patrick Henry's privy council, 1779; judge of the general court from 1789 to his death, June 18, 1809; one of the revisors of the code of 1794. He was chairman of the house committee, which was appointed in October, 1785, to draw a bill to give the assent of Virginia to a general regulation of trade by Congress. The

bill reported by Mr. Prentis was not acceptable, and an alternative resolution offered by John Tyler for a commercial convention of delegates at Annapolis, was adopted. This led to the Federal convention at Philadelphia. Mr. Prentis married, December 16, 1778, Margaret Bowdoin, daughter of John and Grace Bowdoin, of Northampton county. He was great-grandfather of the present Judge R. R. Prentis, president of the State Corporation Commission.

**Randolph, Edmund**, was born in Williamsburg, August 10, 1753, son of John Randolph (1727-1784), the last attorney-general under the royal government (1766-1775). He was graduated at the College of William and Mary, and studied law with his father. He remained in Virginia, when his father fled to England in 1775, and Washington made him a member of his own family, and his aide-de-camp, August 15, 1775. On the death of his uncle, Peyton, he returned to Williamsburg to care for the estate, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Carter Nicholas. He was a member of the convention of 1776; was elected attorney-general under the new constitution, and was mayor of Williamsburg. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1779-82, where he had a place in the committee on foreign affairs. He resigned in 1782, and devoted himself to the care of his estate. He was a commissioner to the Annapolis convention, and as a member urged the calling of a constitutional convention. He was governor, 1786-88, and leader of the Virginia delegation to the constitutional convention of 1787, when he introduced the general plan of the instrument as agreed

upon. He opposed a single executive, preferring an executive commission; opposed re-eligibility of the president, and his holding pardoning power, the vice-presidential office, and states having two senators irrespective of their population; and favored the giving of powers to the Federal government sufficient to prevent any state from carrying out a law declared by the supreme court to be unconstitutional. It was his motion that eliminated the word "slavery" from the constitution. He refused to sign the instrument as prepared, unless a second national convention should act on it, after it had been discussed by the people. In the Virginia convention of 1788, however, he advocated its ratification as necessary to union. The clause of Article VI. on religious tests was added at his suggestion. He resigned as governor in 1788, and secured a seat in the assembly, that he might take part in codifying the laws of the state. On September 27, 1789, he was named by President Washington as attorney-general, and served until January 2, 1794, when he succeeded Thomas Jefferson as secretary of state. He opposed the Jay Treaty as detrimental to Southern interests and the national dignity. He held the office of secretary of state till August 19, 1795, when, on account of a misunderstanding with Washington, he resigned. An account was made up against him of \$49,000 for moneys placed in his hands to defray the expenses of foreign intercourse, and he was held responsible for all moneys lost through accidents and other calamities; after repeated trials, his lands and slaves were sold, the government gaining besides the debt and interest about \$7,000. He appeared as counsel for Aaron Burr in his trial for treason at Richmond.

He was the author of: "Democratic Societies (1795)"; "Vindication of Mr. Randolph's Resignation (1795)"; "Political Trust, or Animadversions on the Past and Present State of Public Affairs (1796)", and "History of Virginia" (MS. in possession of Virginia Historical Society). Edmund Randolph died in Clarke county, September 13, 1813.

Randolph, Peyton, was born at "Tazewell Hall," Williamsburg, 1721, son of Sir John Randolph. He was educated at William and Mary College; barrister of law at Inner Temple, London, and attorney-general for Virginia in 1748; and the same year represented Williamsburg in the house of burgesses. This body sent him, in 1754, to appear before the English ministry to demonstrate the unconstitutionality of a pistole fee imposed by Governor Robert Dinwiddie on every land patent, and after his argument the fee was rescinded on land patents on less than one hundred acres, and soon after on all patents. He had gone to England without consent of the governor, who appointed George Wythe in his place in the office of attorney-general, the latter yielding to Randolph on his return a few months later. Randolph led a company against the Indians after Braddock's defeat; was chairman of a committee, in 1769, to revise the laws of the province and was a visitor of William and Mary College. In 1764 he strongly opposed the Stamp Act; in 1766 was chosen speaker, and gave up his post as royal attorney, being succeeded by his brother, John. From this time on, he held all the first positions in the colony. He was chairman of the committee of correspondence, 1773-1775, and in August, 1774, he was chairman of the Virginia con-

vention; was first president of the Continental Congress convened in September of the same year. On the removal of the powder from the Williamsburg magazine, he appeased the patriots and delayed impending hostilities. He was again speaker of the house of burgesses in May, 1775, and afterward sat in the second Congress. He was a close friend of Washington, and as a youth Jefferson took him as a model. He was grand master of Virginia Masons in 1773. He married Elizabeth Harrison, sister of Benjamin Harrison, the signer, and died of apoplexy in Philadelphia, October 22, 1775, childless. His remains were conveyed to Williamsburg and interred in the chapel of William and Mary College, by the side of his brother, Sir John Randolph. In 1784, the remains of his brother, John, were laid beside him.

**Read, Thomas**, son of Colonel Clement Read, and Mary Hill, his wife, was born at "Bushy Forest," in Lunenburg county, about 1735-1740, and began life as a surveyor; studied at William and Mary College, and was deputy clerk of Charlotte county, in 1765, when it was set apart from Lunenburg. In 1770 he became clerk, holding the office till his death in 1817. He was a member of the convention of May, 1776, and had a place on the committee appointed to draw up the declaration of rights, and a state constitution. During the revolution, he was county lieutenant, and marched with the county militia to oppose Cornwallis. He was a man of fine physique and a warm friend of President Madison. He died at his seat, "Ingleside," in Charlotte county, February 4, 1817.

VIA—3

**Ronald, William**, a native of Scotland, was a prominent member of the house of delegates, during and after the revolution. He resided in Powhatan county, which he represented in the convention of 1788. He was a delegate from Virginia to the Annapolis convention, September 5, 1786. His brother, Andrew Ronald, was an eminent lawyer of Richmond, who was opposed to Patrick Henry in the British debts case, in which the debtors were represented by Patrick Henry.

**Smith, Meriwether**, son of Colonel Francis Smith, of Essex county, Virginia, was born at "Bathurst," Essex county, in 1730. He married (first) in 1760, Alice, daughter of Philip Lee, and of their children, George William became governor of Virginia; and (second) September 29, 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel William Daingerfield. He sat in the house of burgesses in 1770; was a member of the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776, being the author of a bill of rights and a state constitution; was a signer of the articles of the Westmoreland Association, February 27, 1766, pledged to use no articles of British importation, and the resolutions of the Williamsburg Association, which met at the old Raleigh Tavern of that city, May 18, 1769. He was a delegate to the Continental Congress, 1778-82, and a member of the Virginia convention, which adopted the constitution of the United States. He died January 25, 1790.

**Starke, Bolling** (q. v., i-330).

**Tabb, John**, was a descendant of Humphrey Tabb, who came from the neighborhood of Welles, in England, to Virginia, about 1637.

His father, Colonel Thomas Tabb, was one of the richest merchants in Virginia, and was for many years a burgess. John Tabb was born at his father's residence "Clay Hill," Amelia county, about 1737; was educated in England, and was a burgess for that county from 1772 to 1776; a member of the committee of safety for the colony, 1775-1776, and a member of the revolutionary conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776. He married, February 17, 1770, Frances, daughter of Sir John Peyton, of Gloucester county, Virginia, and died in 1798. His daughter, Martha Peyton, married, in 1797, William B. Giles, United States senator, and his son, John Yelverton Tabb, was grandfather of the poet, Rev. John B. Tabb.

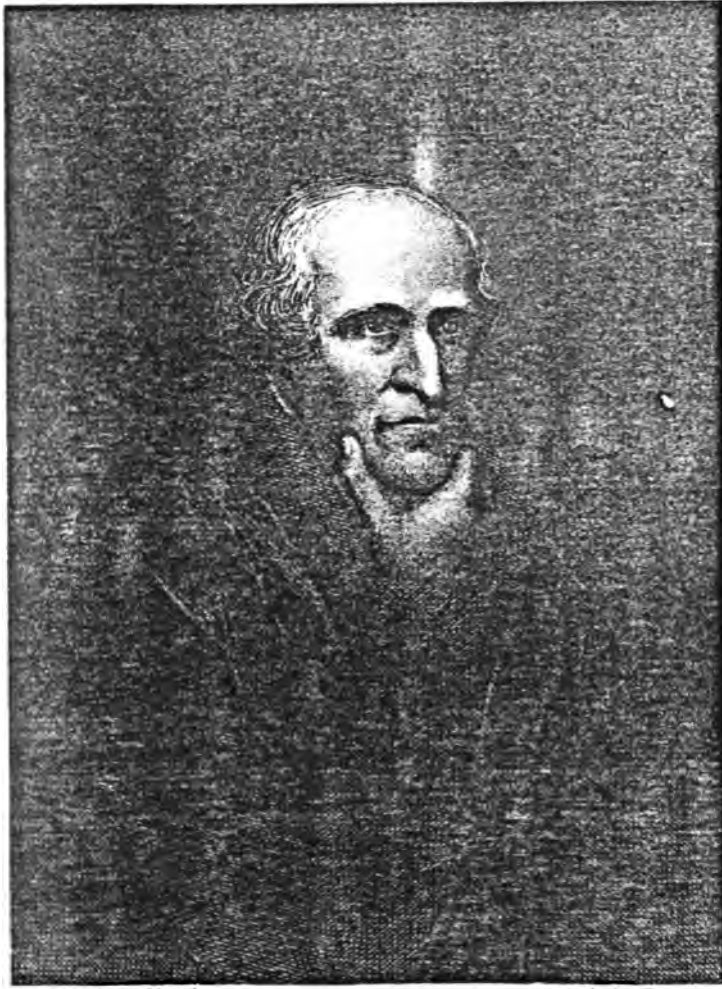
**Tazewell, Henry**, son of Littleton Tazewell, clerk of Brunswick county, and Mary Gray, his wife, daughter of Colonel Joseph Gray, of Southampton county, was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1753. Orphaned in childhood, he was a student at William and Mary College, read law with an uncle, rose to prominence at the bar, and from the age of twenty-two was constantly in the public service. In the legislature, 1775-1785, he promoted the abolition of primogeniture and entail, and separation of church and state. In the convention of May, 1776, he was a member of the committee which reported the declaration of rights and the state constitution. He was a judge of the Virginia general court, 1785-93, and of the supreme court of appeals in 1793; in the United States senate, 1794-99, and president *pro tem.* in 1795. As a Jeffersonian he opposed Jay's Treaty with England. He died while the senate was in session at Philadelphia, January 24, 1799. He

was descended from James Tazewell, of Lymington, Somersetshire, England, and from Colonel Edward Littleton, of the Virginia council.

**Tucker, St. George**, son of Henry and Anne (Butterfield) Tucker, and a descendant of George Tucker, of Milton-next-Gravesend, Kent, England, a leading member of the Warwick party in the Virginia Company of London, was born at Port Royal, Bermuda, July 9, 1752. Coming to Virginia in 1771, he was graduated at William and Mary College the next year, studied law and began its practice. Embracing the revolutionary cause, he planned and helped to carry out an expedition against his native island, which resulted in the capture of a fort with stores. As lieutenant-colonel at the siege of Yorktown, he received a wound which lamed him for life. In 1778 he became step-father of John Randolph, by marriage with his mother, Frances Bland. He was a member of the state legislature, and of the Annapolis convention of 1786; law professor in William and Mary College from 1790 to 1804, succeeding George Wythe; one of the commission to revise and digest the Virginia laws; judge of the state general court, 1785-1803; judge of the supreme court of appeals (1803-11); and of the United States district court (1813-27), succeeding John Tyler. He was called the "American Blackstone," and noted for "taste, wit and amiability." He published a "Dissertation on Slavery, with a Proposal for its Gradual Abolition in Virginia" (1796); "Letter on the Alien and Sedition Laws" (1799); an annotated edition of Blackstone, and, "How Far the Common Law of England is the Common Law of the







*Mr. Tyler -*

JOHN TYLER, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES

United States" (1803); and, under the name of Jonathan Pindar, a volume of satires, called "Probationary Odes" (1796). He left some manuscript plays, and much verse. One of his lyrics, "Days of my Youth" has been widely popular, and is still remembered. He received the degree of LL. D. from William and Mary College in 1790. He died at his estate in Nelson county, Virginia, November 10, 1827. He married, secondly, Lilia Skipwith in 1791, but had no issue by her.

**Tyler, John**, son of John Tyler, marshal of the vice-admiralty court, and Anne Contesse, his wife, daughter of Dr. Lewis Contesse, a French Huguenot physician, was born in James City county, Virginia, February 28, 1747. He attended the Grammar school at William and Mary in 1754, and afterwards was a student in the college. In his nineteenth year he stood in the lobby of the house of burgesses and heard Patrick Henry's speech on the Stamp Act, which roused in him a great hostility to England. He studied law under the eminent lawyer, Robert Carter Nicholas, and removed to Charles City county in 1770. Here in 1774 he was a member of the county committee of safety, and in 1775, when he heard of Lord Dunmore's act of removing the powder from the government magazine in Williamsburg, he raised a company of troops in Charles City county and joined his forces with those of Patrick Henry, to demand restoration or compensation. In 1776 he was appointed a commissioner of admiralty for one year, and in 1778 was elected to the house of delegates. Here he was a warm supporter of the revolutionary war, and in 1781 supported the proposition to permit Congress to levy a five per cent. duty on

imported goods. He was an active supporter of the reforms of Mr. Jefferson. In 1781 he succeeded Benjamin Harrison, who had been made governor, as speaker of the house of delegates, and in 1783, so great was his popularity, that he defeated Richard Henry Lee for that office, but was himself defeated in 1785 by Benjamin Harrison, who was returned to the house after his term as governor had expired. He was in favor of granting to Congress the power to regulate trade, and in 1786 got through the house the resolution to call a commercial meeting of the states at Annapolis. Meantime, in November, 1785, he was elected a judge of the admiralty court to succeed Benjamin Waller, who resigned. As such he was one of the judges of the supreme court of appeals till that court was reconstituted in December, 1788. He was vice-president of the state convention in 1788, called to consider the new Federal constitution, and denounced the clause which permitted the slave trade for twenty years; and on this account, and because of the centralizing tendency of that instrument, he opposed the adoption of the new Federal constitution. When, by operation thereof, the admiralty jurisdiction was vested in the United States courts, Judge Tyler was elected to the general court, and in 1792, in the case of *Kemper vs. Hawkins*, took ground in favor of the power of the judiciary to overrule legislative acts contravening the constitution. In 1800 he was offered by the governor the appointment to the chancery court of the Williamsburg district, but he declined. In 1808 he was elected governor of Virginia, which office he retained till his resignation in 1811 to accept the judgeship of the United States district court for Virginia. As governor he

urged the needs of education upon the legislature, and it was in response to his remonstrances that the legislature established the Literary Fund. His appointment as United States judge was strongly pressed by Mr. Jefferson on President Madison, as an exception to the rule he had made for himself "never to embarrass the President with my solicitations." In Jefferson's opinion, Judge Tyler had the firmness "to preserve his independence on the same bench with Marshall," and there was scarcely a person in the state "so solidly popular." He was an earnest advocate of the war of 1812, and decided the first prize case that came up for decision. His death occurred at his residence, "Greenway," in Charles City county, February 6, 1813, due to pleurisy contracted during inclement weather while holding court in Norfolk. His wife, whom he married in 1776, was Mary Armistead, daughter of Robert Booth Armistead, of York county, by whom he had, with other children, a son of the same name who became President of the United States (1841-1845).

**Waller, Benjamin** (q. v., i-351).

**Washington, George**, was born at Pope's Creek, Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 11 (o. s.), 1732, son of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington, and a descendant of John Washington, who appeared in Virginia with his brother, Lawrence, in 1657. While he was a child, his parents removed to Stafford county, opposite Fredericksburg. He attended an "old field school," with Hobby, the parish sexton, as his teacher. His father dying in 1743, he returned to Pope's Creek to live with his elder brother, Augustine, and after attending a private school was commis-

sioned by Lord Fairfax to survey the Fairfax estates, a task which he discharged so satisfactorily that Lord Fairfax procured his appointment as a public surveyor. In 1751 he accompanied his brother, Lawrence, to the West Indies, returning the following year, when Lawrence died, leaving him guardian of his daughter and heir to his estates at her death. Washington was soon made an adjutant-general of Virginia, with the rank of major. In 1753, Governor Dinwiddie sent him to the frontier to obtain information with reference to the French military posts, a mission which he performed most successfully. In 1754 he was made lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia regiment under Colonel Fry, and was sent to Wills' Creek, where the French had taken possession of the English fort at the junction of the Alleghany and Monongahela rivers. He marched to Great Meadows, and surprised the French camp under Jumonville, the French loss being thirty-one killed and prisoners. This was the first blood shed in the war, and brought Washington to public notice. Colonel Fry dying, he succeeded to the command, but was starved out at Fort Necessity. His command, however, was permitted to march out free and Washington returned to Virginia, receiving the thanks of the burgesses. When Governor Dinwiddie broke up regimental organizations, leaving no officer of higher rank than captain, Washington resigned and withdrew to Mount Vernon. General Braddock arrived February 20, and knowing of Washington's past service, called him to his staff, with the rank of colonel. The story of the illfated advance to Fort Duquesne, of Braddock's contemptuous disregard of warnings given him, of his death, of





*George Washington*

Engraved by W. B. Smith, New York

Washington rallying the broken command, conducting the retreat, and reading the burial service over his fallen chief—all these facts are familiar. The Virginia assembly now raised a regiment, and gave Washington command of all the state forces. In 1758 his health gave way and he returned home, but soon resumed field service, marched to and took possession of Fort Duquesne, and then resigned his commission. In 1759 he was elected to the house of burgesses; was present when Patrick Henry introduced his resolutions of May 29, 1765, and in May, 1769, offered the non-importation resolutions, drawn by George Mason. In the Virginia convention which met at Williamsburg, August 1, 1774, he declared, "I will raise a thousand men, subsist them at my own expense, and march them to the relief of Boston." He was a delegate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, in 1774, and was chairman of the military committee at the session of 1775. On June 15 he was made commander-in-chief, and July 3d took command of the first American army at Cambridge, 14,000 men, enthusiastic, but undisciplined. He directed the operations at Boston, and after its evacuation by the British proceeded to New York, which he fortified, and arranged for the Canada campaign. He then visited Congress in Philadelphia, and on his return learned of a plot for his assassination, conceived by the tory Tryon; this was frustrated, the conspirators were imprisoned, and the principal actor, Thomas Hickey, was hanged. Lord Howe arrived, and attempted to open a correspondence addressed to "Mr. Washington," which was rejected, when Howe wrote to the British home authorities that it would be well to give

him his proper title. Washington then opened the Long Island campaign, and by his coolness and decision saved his army and crossed it over to New York. After resisting Howe for a time, he made his retreat through New Jersey, his troops reduced to 3000 men. Evading Cornwallis, he made his historic crossing of the Delaware, attacked Trenton in midst of a fierce storm, and as the fruit of a bayonet charge captured Colonel Rahl and 1000 men, then recrossing the river. Making a night march on Princeton, he defeated three regiments of British troops, and then took post at Morristown. In January, 1777, he issued a proclamation requiring such inhabitants as had subscribed to Lord Howe's declaration, to take the oath of allegiance to the United States; his act was questioned in Congress, and he was accused of violating civil rights, but nothing came of it. He condemned the commissioning of foreigners as unjust to native officers, but afterward warmly approved the appointment of such officers as von Steuben and Lafayette. By his activity he obliged Howe to retire to New York, whence Howe sailed to Delaware. Washington suffered a reverse at Chad's Ford, Pennsylvania, and his army was held together with difficulty; later (October 3), with 8000 men he routed the enemy at Germantown, but was unable to reap the full fruits of a victory on account of some of his fresh troops being seized with panic. Later he repulsed the enemy at Fort Mercer, but a British fleet obliged him to abandon the Delaware and he retired to White Marsh, and by his activity obliged Howe to confine himself to Philadelphia. About this time Gates undertook the overthrow of Washington, but the plot was discovered

and frustrated. The winter of 1778 witnessed the miseries of Valley Forge, and here Washington displayed his best qualities, holding together a disheartened force which could be only meagrely fed and clothed by means of forced levies. Lady Washington was present, living at the home of Isaac Potts, a Quaker preacher, where she gathered other soldiers' wives, who busied themselves making garments for the soldiers. Washington lived with his officers and men, sharing all their discomforts. It was here that Baron von Steuben rendered efficient aid by perfecting the organization of the army and systematically drilling it. On May 11, 1778, Sir Henry Clinton with 10,000 men began his march from Philadelphia to New York, and Washington broke camp at Valley Forge and went in pursuit, encountering the enemy at Monmouth, New Jersey. Owing to the misconduct of General Lee, the Americans fell into disorder. At this juncture Washington met Lee, whom he rebuked with all the indignation of his nature, then rallied his troops and drove Cornwallis from the field. In July, 1778, the French fleet appeared, and Washington communicated his plans of attack to Admiral D'Estaing, but the latter, pleading injuries to his ships by a severe storm, sailed for the West Indies, having effected nothing. In 1779 Washington went before Congress with a plea for good money for payment of the troops, the Continental currency being practically worthless. Later (1781), in consequence of nonpayment for many months, a Connecticut regiment mutinied, a portion of the Pennsylvania line rebelled, and the New Jersey line became disaffected. These ills were cured in a degree; and Washington, though a man of

tender sympathies, felt obliged to hang two of the New Jersey ringleaders. While busied with the immediate operations of his own troops, Washington was directing the operations of the army in the south, and with consummate skill. As a result of his combinations, simultaneous attacks were planned against the British in New York, Yorktown and Charleston. Washington in person led 2000 Continentals and 4000 French from West Point to Yorktown, a distance of four hundred miles, and invested Cornwallis, who surrendered October 19, 1781, this virtually ending the war.

On December 4, 1783, Washington took leave of his officers in a banquet at Fraunce's Tavern, in New York. He then returned to Mount Vernon, and busied himself with the rehabilitation of his estate, and in promoting the settlement of the west, his principal interest in the latter undertaking being to enable the officers and men who had followed him during the long struggle for independence, to secure homes for themselves. On May 2, 1787, at the convention assembled at Philadelphia to amend the articles of confederation and union, Washington was unanimously chosen its president, and in February, 1789, the electoral college under the new constitution elected him first president of the United States. He received official notice of his election, April 14, 1789, at Mount Vernon, and set out on his journey to New York, great public assemblages greeting him all the way through Maryland, Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and he was inaugurated April 30, Chancellor Livingston administering the oath of office, following it with the exclamation, "Long live George Washington, president of the United States." Wash-

ington now proceeded to the important task of selecting a cabinet, a supreme court, ministers to foreign courts, and a multitude of smaller officials, his intimate knowledge of men, and his almost superhuman judgment, enabling him to name a list of unapproachable excellence. In 1790 the seat of government was removed to Philadelphia, where Washington, at the close of his second presidential term, received John Adams as his successor. He having refused to be a candidate for a third term, in an address of classical beauty, and breathing sentiments of fervent patriotism and lofty political philosophy. During his administration he sent a force of regulars and militia to quell the Indian disturbances on the frontier. With the aid of Hamilton, he formed a substantial basis for governmental finances, a task of the greatest magnitude owing to the utter worthlessness of existing Continental currency, and the breaking down of the national credit. On the occasion of the war between France and England he issued a proclamation of neutrality in which he expressed sentiments which were subsequently celebrated in the "Monroe Doctrine": "The new power (the United States) meant to hold aloof from Europe \* \* \* and take no interest in the balance of power or the fate of dynasties." On September 18, 1773, he laid the corner stone of the capitol building at Washington City. In 1794 he suppressed the "Whiskey Insurrection."

After retiring from the presidency, Washington returned to private life at Mount Vernon. In 1796 he presented to "Liberty Hall Academy," in Rockbridge county, Virginia, one hundred shares of stock (value \$50,000) of the old James River Company, given him by the Virginia legislature as a

token of esteem and admiration, with these words: "To promote literature in this rising empire, and to encourage the arts, have ever been amongst the warmest wishes of my heart, and if the donation which the generosity of the legislature of the commonwealth has enabled me to bestow upon Liberty Hall—now by your politeness called Washington Academy—is likely to prove a means to accomplish these ends, it will contribute to the gratification of my desires." In 1798 the threatened war with France necessitated arrangements for a provisional army, and Washington was commissioned lieutenant-general and commander-in-chief. He appointed Alexander Hamilton chief of staff, and gave himself to the duties of organization with his old-time vigor, but war was happily averted. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Harvard in 1776; from Yale in 1781; from the University of Pennsylvania in 1783; from Washington College (Maryland) probably in 1784; and from Brown University in 1790. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and member of the American Philosophical Society.

On December 12, 1799, while busied on his estate, he took a severe cold which developed into acute laryngitis, and after being bled three times, sank rapidly, and breathed his last on December 14. He was buried in the family vault at Mount Vernon, and although a vault was prepared under the capitol at Washington City, the state of Virginia would not consent to the removal of the body. His birthday was made a national holiday by act of Congress. His name stands first in Class M, rulers and statesmen, in the Hall of Fame of Co-



Columbia University, New York, and is commemorated in the massive marble Washington Arch in the same city, and in the Washington Monument in the national capital. Statues of Washington have been erected in nearly every important city in the country, the principal ones being that by Houdon in the capital at Richmond, Virginia, and Crawford's equestrian statue in the same city; and the colossal statue by Greenough, in Washington City. Among numerous portraits are those of Stuart, Trumbull, and both the Peales.

Martha Washington, wife of President and General George Washington, was a daughter of Colonel John Dandridge, and widow of Daniel Parke Custis. Her daughter, Martha Parke Custis, died at the age of seventeen; her younger children, Eleanor Parke and George Washington Parke Custis, were adopted by General Washington, who was childless.

Wythe, George, son of Thomas Wythe, and Elizabeth Walker, his wife, who was a granddaughter of the celebrated Rev. George Keith, of England and Pennsylvania, was descended from Thomas Wythe, who came to Elizabeth City county, from England about 1680. He was born in 1720, was schooled under the care of his mother, who was well educated, and attended William and Mary College. He studied law under his uncle-in-law, Stephen Dewey, in Prince George county; settled in Williamsburg, and attained distinction at the bar, and was made attorney-general by Governor Dinwiddie, in 1754, in the absence of Peyton Randolph; was burgess for the city of Williamsburg, August of the same year, on the death of Armistead Burwell,

continuing till 1756. About this time he removed to Spotsylvania county, where he married Anne, daughter of Zachary Lewis, a prominent lawyer there. In 1758 he was again in Williamsburg, and was burgess for the college of William and Mary in the assembly of 1758-1761, after which he removed to his native county, Elizabeth City, and was burgess for that county from 1761 to 1769, when he was made clerk of the house of burgesses, an office retained by him till 1775. During the Stamp Act troubles, he was one of the committee of correspondence, which in June, 1764, protested against its enactment, and he drew the remonstrance to the house of commons adopted by the burgesses in December, 1764. He opposed the resolutions of Patrick Henry in May, 1765, as hasty and premature. He served as clerk of the house of burgesses till he was appointed a member of Congress in August, 1775, where he supported the resolutions of Richard Henry Lee, in favor of independence, and afterward was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. In 1776 he was appointed a member of the committee to revise the laws of the state and to adapt them to the new form of government, having been one of the compilers of the Code of 1769. In 1777 he was speaker of the house of delegates, and the same year was appointed one of the three judges of the chancery court established by law. While holding this position, he was appointed, in 1779, professor of law at William and Mary College, being thus the first professor of law in the United States. As a part of his methods of teaching he held moot law courts and legislative assemblies in the old Williamsburg capital. He was the first judge to announce the

power of the courts to over-rule an unconstitutional enactment. In 1789 he was made sole chancellor of the state, resigned his professorship, and went to reside in Richmond. In 1787, he represented Virginia in the Federal convention at Philadelphia and in 1788 was vice-president of the Virginia state convention, which ratified its work, Mr. Wythe voting for the constitution. He was twice presidential elector on the Republican ticket. The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by William and Mary in 1790. So just and upright was he in his decisions, that he was called the "American Aristides." and both Thomas

Jefferson and John Marshall studied law under him. The former pronounced him "one of the greatest men of his age." He was the author of "Decisions in Virginia by the High Court of Chancery." He died from the effects of poison, and his great-nephew, George Wythe Sweeney, was tried for the crime, but was acquitted. He died June 8, 1806, and was buried in St. John's churchyard, Richmond. He married (second) Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of Richard Taliaferro, of James City county, but he had no surviving issue by either of his wives.





---

---

# GOVERNORS OF THE STATE

---

---



## II—GOVERNORS OF THE STATE—1776-1861

---

**Henry, Patrick**, governor, June 29, 1776-June 1, 1779 (q. v.).

**Jefferson, Thomas**, governor, June 1, 1779-June 1, 1781 (q. v.).

**Fleming, William**, councillor and acting governor, son of Leonard and Dorothea Fleming, was born in Jedburgh, Scotland, February 18, 1729. He attended a private school in Dumfries, and later studied surgery at the University of Edinburgh. At the close of his term he entered the British service as a surgeon's mate, and soon after was taken prisoner by the Spaniards. After a rigorous confinement he was released and came to Virginia, where in August, 1755, he entered Washington's regiment. He served as ensign and lieutenant, and in 1762 he was made captain in the regiment commanded by Colonel Adam Stephen. After the peace in 1763 he resumed the practice of his profession in Staunton, where he married Anne, sister of Colonel William Christian, April 9, 1763. He removed to Botetourt county, gave up the practice of medicine, and engaged in the work of a farmer at his home, "Belmont." When General Andrew Lewis fought the battle of "Point Pleasant," he was one of his colonels and was badly wounded. In 1776 he was made county lieutenant of Botetourt by the committee of safety, and when the state government was formed he was a senator from the district of Botetourt, Montgomery and Kentucky, and later became member of the council. During the interval between the expiration

of Mr. Jefferson's second year as governor, June 1, 1781, and June 12, when General Thomas Nelson was made governor, he exercised the authority of chief magistrate as the only member of the council remaining at the seat of government. He called out the militia and took other means to resist Cornwallis' troops, who had flooded the State, for which acts he was indemnified by the legislature. In 1782 he was appointed chairman of a committee to enquire into the accounts of all commissaries and other agents appointed for the western country. Later he was a member of the convention of 1788 for Botetourt county, and under instructions voted for the constitution. He was a man of strong literary tastes, had one of the finest libraries in Western Virginia, and was a member of the board of trustees of Washington College. He died August 5, 1795.

**Nelson, Thomas, Jr.**, governor, June 12, 1781-November 30, 1781 (q. v.).

**Harrison, Benjamin**, governor, November 30, 1781-November 29, 1784 (q. v.).

**Henry, Patrick**, (second term), November 29, 1784-December 1, 1786 (q. v.).

**Randolph, Edmund**, governor, December 1, 1786-December 1, 1788 (q. v.).

**Randolph, Beverley**, born at "Chatsworth," Henrico county, 1754, son of Colonel Peter and Lucy Bolling Randolph; his father surveyor of customs, 1749, and long a member of the house of burgesses. He was gradu-

ated from William and Mary College, 1771, and was a visitor, 1784; member of general assembly during the revolutionary war, and an ardent patriot. In 1787 he was chosen president of the executive council of Virginia, and on December 1, 1788, succeeded Edmund Randolph as governor for one year. Every governor was eligible for three years, but in 1790 Benjamin Harrison was nominated for the office against Mr. Randolph, who had served but two years. Harrison rejected his candidacy and Randolph was again reelected. His administration was notable with respect to Indian depredations and the relations of Virginia to Pennsylvania. He died in February, 1797, at his home, "Green Creek," Cumberland county.

**Lee, Henry**, governor, December 1, 1791-December 1, 1794 (q. v.).

**Brooke, Robert**, born in Virginia, 1751, son of Richard Brooke, and grandson of Robert Brooke, a skilled surveyor, who was one of Governor Spotswood's knights of the horseshoe. He was educated at Edinburgh University, and on returning home at the beginning of the revolution was captured by Howe, British admiral, and sent back to England, whence he went to Scotland, then to France, and reached Virginia in a French vessel carrying arms for the continentals. He joined Captain Larkin Smith's company of cavalry, was captured near Richmond by Simcoe in 1781, was exchanged, and rejoined the army. In 1794 he represented Spotsylvania county in the house of delegates, and on December 1, of the same year, was elected governor and served two years. He was a Republican, and in 1798 was elected attorney-general of the state, over Bushrod Washington, nephew of General

Washington. He was grand master of Masons in Virginia, 1795-97. He died in 1799, while still attorney-general, aged only thirty-eight years. The county of Brooke, formed from Ohio county, now in West Virginia, was named in his honor.

**Wood, James**, born in Frederick county, in 1750, son of Colonel James Wood, founder of Winchester. In 1775 he was a burgess from Frederick county, and in 1776 a member of the Virginia convention, which appointed him colonel of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He behaved gallantly at the battle of Brandywine; and at Burgoyne's surrender was put in charge of the prisoners at Charlottesville. In 1781 he was superintendent of prisoners of war in Virginia, and used his own means for their interest. He was president of the last board of officers that arranged for the Virginia line. In 1783, as brigadier-general of state troops, he served efficiently during the Indian troubles. Elected to the executive council in 1784, by seniority he became lieutenant-governor. He was governor, from December 1, 1796, to December 1, 1799; and the Richmond armory was erected under his administration. He was in the legislature twelve years, and in the executive council twenty years, and died while so serving, June 16, 1813. He was president of the Society of the Cincinnati from October 9, 1784, until his death. His wife, who was Jean, daughter of Rev. John Moncure, was long remembered for her poetic compositions and charitable works.

**Monroe, James**, governor, December 1, 1799-December 1, 1802 (q. v.).

**Page, John**, governor, December 1, 1802-December 1, 1805 (q. v.).

**Cabell, William H.**, was born at "Boston Hill," Cumberland county, Virginia, December 16, 1772. He was a grandson of William Cabell of Warminster, Wiltshire, England, and was son of Colonel Nicholas and Hannah (Carrington) Cabell. He attended a private school, and in February, 1785, entered Hampden-Sidney College. In February, 1790, he entered William and Mary College, as a student of law, under Judge Tucker, where he continued until July, 1793. He was a member of the assembly in 1796, and also in 1798, when he voted for the Virginia resolutions against the alien and sedition laws. He was a Republican, and was presidential elector in 1800 and 1804. In the last-named year he became again a member of the general assembly, but December 1, 1805, became governor, in which office he continued three years, when he was succeeded by John Tyler, the first governor of that name. The trial of Aaron Burr for high treason, and the attack on the frigate *Chesapeake* by the British sloop-of-war *Leopard*, contributed to make his administration memorable. In 1808 he was elected a judge of the general court, and in 1811 he became a judge of the court of appeals. After the adoption of the new constitution, in 1830, Judge Cabell was again elected to the court of appeals, and January 18, 1842, he was elected president. He served until 1851, when he retired. He died at Richmond, January 12, 1853, and was interred in Shockhoe hill cemetery. The resolutions adopted by the court of appeals and bar ascribed to him "much of the credit which may be claimed for the judiciary system of Virginia and its literature." He married, March 11, 1805, Agnes Sarah Bell, eldest

daughter of Colonel Robert Gamble, of Richmond.

**Tyler, John**, governor, December 1, 1808-January 11, 1811 (q. v.).

**Monroe, James**, (2d term), January 11, 1811-December 5, 1811 (q. v.).

**Smith, George William**, lieutenant and acting governor, was born at "Bathurst," Essex county, Virginia, in 1762, son of Meriwether and Elizabeth (Daingerfield) Smith. He was a lawyer, and was member of the house of delegates for Essex, 1791-1794. He removed to Richmond City, where he was one of the leading lawyers, and a representative in the house of delegates in 1802-1808. In 1805 he was captain of the Richmond Republican Blues. He entered the privy council in 1807, and as lieutenant-governor became the acting governor by reason of the resignation of James Monroe, December 5, 1811. On the 26th of the same month he lost his life in the fire that consumed the Richmond theatre. He married (first) February 7, 1793, Sarah, fourth daughter of Colonel Richard Adams, and (second) Jane, widow of Meriwether Jones, editor of the Richmond "Examiner," and daughter of Dr. Read, of Hanover county. He left issue by the first marriage.

**Randolph, Peyton**, lieutenant and acting governor, son of Governor Edmund Randolph and Elizabeth Nicholas, his wife, daughter of Robert Carter Nicholas, was born about 1778 and graduated at William and Mary College in 1798. He was elected to the governor's council, and as senior member was acting governor from the death of Lieutenant-Governor George William Smith, December 26, 1811, to January 3,



1812, when James Barbour became governor by election of the general assembly. He was an eminent lawyer, and in 1821 became the reporter of the supreme court of appeals. The results of his labors as such—"Report of the cases argued and determined in the Court of Appeals of Virginia, 1821-1828," were published in six volumes 8 vo., Richmond, 1823-1832. He died at Richmond, of a pulmonary complaint, December 26, 1828.

Barbour, James, born in Orange county, June 10, 1775, son of Colonel Thomas Barbour, who was a member of the house of burgesses from 1769-1776, and the conventions of 1774 and 1775. His education was limited, and chiefly obtained from private tutors, of whom the Rev. James Waddell was one. He was admitted to the bar before he was of age, and was a member of the house of delegates from 1796 to 1812. In this service he advocated Madison resolutions of 1798-99, was author of the anti-duelling law, and in 1809, as speaker, drafted the bill for the literary fund reported by a committee in response to an urgent representation of Governor John Tyler on the needs of education. He was governor from January 3, 1812, and served as such throughout the war with Great Britain. In 1815 he was elected United States senator, and was chairman of the committee on foreign affairs. He opposed the restriction on the admission of Missouri, and John Quincy Adams complimented him by saying that the North had no man equal to him or Henry Clay in ability. He was a senator for ten years, and then was appointed secretary of war by President John Q. Adams, and served till 1828, when Adams sent him minister to England, whence he was recalled by Presi-

dent Jackson in 1829. He was a national Republican, and then a Whig, and in 1839 was president of the convention at Harrisburg, which nominated Harrison and Tyler. He was for many years president of the Humane Society for the education of poor children in Orange county. He was father of B. Johnson Barbour, an orator of much note, and brother of Philip P. Barbour, judge of the United States supreme court.

Nicholas, Wilson Cary, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, January 31, 1761, son of Robert Carter Nicholas, the distinguished revolutionary patriot. He was graduated from William and Mary in 1779, entered the army, became an officer, and commanded Washington's life guard until it was disbanded about 1783. He represented Albemarle county in the house of delegates in 1784, and in the convention of 1788 called to ratify the constitution of the United States. He served in the legislature in 1789 and 1790 and from 1794 to 1799, when he succeeded Henry Tazewell as United States senator. He warmly supported the administration of Thomas Jefferson in the sixth, seventh, and eighth Congress till December 13, 1804, when he resigned to accept the office of collector of the ports of Norfolk and Portsmouth. This position he held three years, when he was elected to the tenth and eleventh Congresses as a member of the house of representatives. On December 1, 1814, he became governor, serving till December 1, 1816. He died at "Tufton," the residence of his son-in-law, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, Albemarle county, October 10, 1820.

Preston, James P., was born at "Smithfield," June 31, 1774, son of Colonel William

and Susanna (Smith) Preston. He was a student at William and Mary College, 1790-95. In 1799 he organized an artillery company; in 1802 was elected to the state senate. On March 19, 1812, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth United States Infantry, and for gallantry during the war with Great Britain was promoted to colonel, and assigned to the Twenty-third Regiment. In the battle of Chrystler's Field, November 11, 1813, he was wounded in the thigh, crippling him for life. He succeeded Wilson Cary Nicholas, as governor, December 1, 1816, and served till December 1, 1819. During his administration, the law was enacted establishing the University of Virginia. He was afterward postmaster of Richmond for several years. He died at "Smithfield," Montgomery county, May 4, 1843. He married Anne Taylor, sister of General Robert Barraud Taylor, of Norfolk.

**Randolph, Thomas Mann**, born at "Tuckahoe," Goochland county, October 1, 1768, the eldest son of Thomas Mann Randolph and Anne Cary, his wife. He studied first at William and Mary College, and then at the University of Edinburgh, where his reading was extensive and varied. On February 23, 1799, young Randolph married Martha, daughter of Thomas Jefferson, with whom he afterward made his home at "Monticello," and the White House. He served in the senate in 1793 and 1794, and was a member of the United States house of representatives from 1803 to 1807. During this time a duel with John Randolph of Roanoke, was averted with difficulty. During the war of 1812 he was colonel of the Twentieth United States Infantry. He was governor from December 1, 1819, to December 1, 1822.

He died at "Monticello," June 20, 1828, the result of exposure, due to his having given away his cloak to a beggar while riding on the highway. He was a deep student and Jefferson characterized him as "a man of science, sense, virtue and competence." His son, Thomas Jefferson Randolph, a man of great stature, served frequently in the Virginia house of delegates and edited the papers of his grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. Another son, George Wythe Randolph, was secretary of war of the Confederate States.

**Pleasants, James, Jr.**, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, October 24, 1769, son of James Pleasants, and a descendant of John Pleasants, a Quaker, who emigrated from England in 1665. After a thorough school education, he studied law with Judge Fleming and began practice with considerable success. In 1796 he was elected from Goochland county to the house of delegates, and as a Republican supported the resolutions of 1798-99. In 1803 he was chosen clerk of that body, and served until 1811, when he was elected to the house of representatives. He supported Madison's policy during the war of 1812, and became governor, December 1, 1822, which office he held by annual elections until December 1, 1825. He was a member of the convention of 1829-30, his last public service; though twice appointed to judicial position, he declined acceptance from a distrust of his qualifications. He died November 9, 1836, in Goochland county. He left a distinguished son, John Hampden Pleasants, who attained almost unrivaled success as editor of the Richmond "Whig." His grandson, James Pleasants, son of his son, John Hampden, was a distinguished lawyer of Richmond.

**Tyler, John**, governor, December 1, 1825-March 4, 1827 (q. v.).

**Giles, William Branch**, son of William Giles and Anne Branch, his wife, was born in Amelia county, Virginia, August 12, 1762. He studied at Hampden-Sidney and Princeton colleges; and from Princeton he went to William and Mary to study law under the great law professor, George Wythe. He began practice in Petersburg, Virginia, where he remained for a number of years. In 1791 he was elected to Congress, and served excepting one session until March, 1803. He was, first, a Federalist, but the proposition to create the United States Bank led to his joining the Republicans. While Alexander Hamilton was secretary of the treasury, Mr. Giles attacked him in the house, accusing him of corruption and peculation, and moved resolutions censuring Hamilton for arbitrary assumption of authority. Giles was opposed to John Jay's treaty with Great Britain, and took active part in opposition to that instrument. He was equally against the proposed war with France. In 1798 Giles was a member of the Virginia legislature, where he strongly supported the Virginia resolutions. In 1801 was a presidential elector. In 1804 he succeeded Wilson Cary Nicholas in the United States senate; and, being re-elected, served until March 3, 1815, when he resigned. His position in the senate was prominent, being that of a Republican leader, but he was particularly noticeable for his opposition to the Madison administration. Mr. Giles was in private life from 1811 until 1825, when he was a candidate for the United States senatorship, but was defeated by John Randolph. The next year he was elected to the legislature, and on

March 4, 1827, became governor, which office he held until March 4, 1830. In his messages at this time he took strong grounds for resistance against the tariff. Mr. Giles was one of the ablest parliamentarians of his time, an accomplished debater, and was generally compared with Charles James Fox. Mr. Giles published a number of writings, among which were "A Speech on the Embargo Laws" (1808); "Political Letters to the People of Virginia" (1813); a series of letters signed "A Constituent," in the "Richmond Inquirer," in opposition to a plan for general public education (1818). He published in 1824 a letter antagonizing President James Monroe and Henry Clay on account of their interest in the South American cause and that of the Greek revolution, as also the question of the tariff. Mr. Giles died in Albemarle county, Virginia, December 4, 1830.

**Floyd, John**, born in Jefferson county, April 24, 1783, son of Colonel John Floyd, and a descendant of an early Virginia immigrant. He attended Dickinson (Pennsylvania) College, studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, was graduated in 1806, and settled in Montgomery county, Virginia. He was appointed a justice of the peace in 1807; major of militia in 1808; surgeon in the Virginia line, 1812, and same year was elected to the house of delegates; was brigadier-general of militia. In 1817 he was elected to Congress, and as a leader in the house wielded a potent influence. He opposed the administration of John Quincy Adams, and aided largely in the election of Jackson. He introduced the first bill for the occupation and settlement of Oregon. He became governor, March 4, 1830, and continued as such till March 4, 1834. In his

messages he severely condemned President Jackson for his proclamation against South Carolina, and took ground against military coercion, but he did not believe in the doctrine of nullification. South Carolina gave him her vote for the presidency in 1832. While he was serving as governor, occurred Nat Turner's slave insurrection in Southampton county, and the trial and execution of the leader, Nat Turner. He was in poor health for some time previous to the expiration of his term, and he died from paralysis, August 15, 1837, at Sweet Springs, Montgomery county.

Tazewell, Littleton Waller, son of Henry Tazewell and Dorothea Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Benjamin Waller, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, December 17, 1774. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1792, studied law under John Wickham, of Richmond, and in 1796 was admitted to the bar. The last named year he was elected to the house of delegates, remaining until 1800, supporting the resolutions of 1798 and Madison's report of 1800. As representative to Congress, he, in 1800, succeeded John Marshall. While in Congress, Mr. Tazewell supported Jefferson in the presidential election which fell to the house, thus opposing the claims of Aaron Burr. He declined a re-election to Congress, and removing to Norfolk in 1802, won renown for himself as one of the ablest lawyers in the Union. He was especially prominent as an admiralty or criminal advocate. Roman Catholic priests consulted him about canon law, and London merchants upon points affecting their trade. He was an ardent supporter of the general views and constitutional opinions of Jefferson, although dissenting with equal ardor from

various special policies of his administration. Against both France and England he was outspoken, and urged hostilities with each. When public sentiment tended toward war, however, he reversed his position, declaring the administration to be incapable, his opposition being fierce against Mr. Madison. Mr. Tazewell continued to decry the policy that was bringing about the impending struggle with Great Britain, until the declaration of war in 1812, when he gave the government his loyal support. In 1816 he became a member of the Virginia legislature, where his profound knowledge of economical and fiscal questions gave him an active part in the deliberations of that body. Under Monroe he was one of the United States commissioners instrumental in the purchase of Florida from Spain. From 1824 to 1833 Mr. Tazewell was once more a member of the United States senate. In 1829 President Jackson offered him the mission to England, which he declined. During this second senatorial career he was most conspicuous as chairman of the committee on foreign relations. His report on the Panama mission is widely known, as are also his addresses upon the tariff, the piracy act, the bankrupt act, and the prerogatives of the president in the appointment of foreign ministers. He opposed the administration of John Quincy Adams helped to elect Andrew Jackson, but opposed his policy against South Carolina. In 1834 he resigned from the senate, after having made himself particularly antagonistic to the presidential action in removing the United States deposits from the Bank of the United States. He joined the Whig party formed in 1834 of all the opponents of Jackson, denouncing the proclamation against

the South Carolina movement, though he did not approve the doctrine of nullification. In January, 1834, he was elected governor and entered upon his duties March 31, following. When the legislature framed resolutions instructing their senators to vote for expunging from the Journal of the United States senate the resolutions censuring General Jackson for removing the deposits from the United States Bank, he resigned in disgust April 30, 1836, and retired to private life at his elegant seat in Norfolk, Virginia, never afterwards appearing in public service. He was revered in Virginia for his great ability, and his appearance was majestic and commanding. He died in Norfolk, May 6, 1860.

**Robertson, Wyndham**, lieutenant and acting governor, was a son of William Robertson and Elizabeth Bolling, his wife, and grandson of William Robertson, baillie of Edinburgh, Scotland. He was born near Manchester, opposite to Richmond, Virginia, January 26, 1803, and first attended private schools and afterwards completed his education at William and Mary College in 1821. He was a member of the council of state in 1830 and again in 1833. In 1834, at the first meeting of the James River and Kanawha Company he proposed, instead of a canal to Lynchburg, a railroad to progress ultimately westward to the Mississippi, which showed his wisdom and far-sightedness. March 31, 1836, he became lieutenant-governor, and on April 30, acting governor, by virtue of the resignation of Governor Tazewell. He served till March 31, 1837; after which he served in the legislature, 1838-1841, and 1858-1865. As a states' rights Unionist, he opposed both secession and co-

ercion, but approved the former alternative when Lincoln resorted to force. He was a man of extensive literary attainments, and one of his most interesting productions was "Pocahontas, alias Matoaka, and her Descendants." He died at Abingdon, Washington county, February 11, 1888.

**Campbell, David**, born at Royal Oaks, Botetourt county. August 2, 1779, son of John and Elizabeth (McDonald) Campbell. He had only such education as frontier schools would afford. In his fifteenth year he was made ensign of militia, and he was afterward engaged in the clerk's office at Abingdon. In 1799 he organized a light infantry company, of which he was captain. He then studied law, but never practiced. He was deputy clerk of Washington county, 1802-1812. July 6, 1812, he was made major of the Twelfth United States Infantry; promoted to lieutenant-colonel. Twentieth Regiment; participated in the St. Lawrence river campaign, and incurred such rheumatic ailments that he resigned, June 28, 1814. Returning home, he was aide-de-camp to Governor James Barbour, soon afterward commissioned brigadier-general, and appointed colonel of the Third Virginia Cavalry, January 25, 1815. He served as county clerk till 1820, when he was elected to state senate, 1820; clerk of Washington county, 1824, holding until March 31, 1837, when he became governor. He had supported Jackson for the presidency, but when the Democratic party brought forward the sub-treasury and standing army measures, he became an active member of the new Whig party formed of many elements. As governor, he earnestly urged the common school system. He died March 19, 1859.





**Gilmer, Thomas Walker**, born at Gilmer-ton, Albemarle county, April 6, 1802, son of George Gilmer, and grandson of Dr. George Gilmer. He was educated by private tutors, and studied law under his uncle, Peachey R. Gilmer, at Liberty, Bedford county. He was a delegate, in 1825, to the Staunton convention called to agitate a constitutional convention; during the Jackson presidential campaign, in 1828, he edited the "Virginia Advocate"; member of the house of delegates, 1829-37, serving on important committees, among them that on revolutionary claims, and later was appointed by Governor Floyd to prosecute such claims on behalf of the state. He supported Jackson for the presidency, but when that executive issued his proclamation against South Carolina, Mr. Gilmer, with hundreds of other Democrats, aided in the forming of the Whig party. In 1838 he became speaker of the house of delegates, and was re-elected as such in 1839. He became governor, March 31, 1840, when he made a tour of the state, to examine all public works, and defrayed all his expenses out of private funds. During his administration, occurred the notable dispute with Governor Seward, of New York, concerning fugitive slaves, Seward having refused to surrender such, and Gilmer, in turn, refusing to surrender criminal refugees from New York and the legislature declining to sustain him in the latter position, Governor Gilmer sent to the legislature an able message in vindication of himself, and resigned the chair, March 18, 1841. He was immediately elected to Congress and gave his support to President Tyler, when Mr. Clay ruptured the Whig party by his bank and tariff propositions. He was a strong advocate of the annexation of Texas. In 1844

he was appointed secretary of the navy by President Tyler, but in less than two weeks came to his death by an explosion on the steamship "Princeton," in the forty-second year of his age. He married Anne E. Baker, daughter of Hon. John Baker, of Shepherdstown, West Virginia.

**Patton, John M.**, lieutenant and acting governor, son of Robert Patton, a native of Scotland, and merchant of Fredericksburg, Virginia, and Ann Gordon Mercer, daughter of General Hugh Mercer, who fell at Princeton in 1777, was born August 10, 1797. He was liberally educated and practiced law in Fredericksburg. In 1830, he was elected to Congress and served till 1838, when he removed to Richmond, and was elected a member of the council of state, and as lieutenant-governor succeeded as acting governor, on the resignation of Governor Thomas Walker Gilmer, March 18, 1841, until the expiration of his yearly term, March 31, 1841. In 1849, he was associated with Conway Robinson in a revision of the code of Virginia. He died at Richmond, October 28, 1858, and was buried in Shockoe Hill Cemetery.

**Rutherford, John**, lieutenant and acting governor, born in Richmond, Virginia, December 8 1792, son of Thomas Rutherford, merchant, and political writer of distinction. He was educated at Princeton College, studied law, but practiced only a short time. He was many years president of the Mutual Assurance Society, the first institution of its kind in the state; also first captain of the Richmond Fayette Artillery, and rose to rank of colonel. He was a states-rights Democrat till 1833, and a Whig until 1837, when he returned to the Democrats on the



sub-treasury question. In 1826 he was elected to the house of delegates and continued in that body till 1839 when he was elected as one of the councillors of state. On March 31, 1841, he was elected president of the council and succeeded John M. Patton as acting governor. During this time he continued the controversy with Governor Seward, of New York, begun by Governor Gilmer. In 1836, he was elected president of the Mutual Assurance Society of Virginia, in which position he served efficiently for thirty years. At an entertainment at his house General Scott pronounced the eulogy upon Colonel Robert E. Lee, which contributed to the calling of that great soldier to command the Virginia forces in 1861. Governor Rutherfoord married, April 24, 1816, Anne Coles, and died at Richmond, August 3, 1866, leaving descendants.

**Gregory, John M.**, lieutenant and acting governor, the son of John M. Gregory, Sr., and Letitia Graves, his wife, was born in Charles City county, Virginia, July 8, 1804. He was a descendant of early settlers in Virginia and his grandfather, John Gregory, was killed in action during the revolution. His education was acquired at the "old field school," and, being poor, he toiled on the farm. He taught school in James City county, and in 1830 graduated as Bachelor of Law at William and Mary College. The same year he was elected to the house of delegates from James City county, and continued in that body by successive elections till 1841, when he was elected by the legislature a member of the council of state. He became lieutenant-governor on March 31, 1842, and as such succeeded John Rutherfoord as acting governor till January 1, 1843, when he was succeeded in the execu-

tive office by James McDowell. In accordance with an act of the general assembly, passed December 14, 1842, the term now for which the governors of Virginia were elected began on the first day of January next succeeding their elections. In 1853 he was appointed United States district attorney for the eastern district of Virginia, serving till the year 1860, when he was elected judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit of Virginia, serving in this capacity until 1866. At this date he was removed from office by the Federal military authorities, and, resuming his practice as a lawyer, was soon elected commonwealth's attorney for Charles City county. This post he held till 1880, when he resigned on account of feeble health and retired to Williamsburg, where he died in 1888. He married Miss Amanda Wallace, of Petersburg, Virginia, by whom he left a large family.

**McDowell, James**, born at "Cherry Grove," Rockbridge county, October 11, 1795, son of Colonel James and Sarah (Preston) McDowell, and a descendant of John McDowell, who was killed by Indians, in 1742. He studied at Yale and Princeton colleges, graduating from the latter in 1810; then studied law under the famous lawyer, Chapman Johnston, but never practiced. He entered the legislature in 1831, and after the Nat Turner insurrection he advocated the gradual abolition of slavery. His brilliant speech on nullification in 1833 made him a rival of John Tyler for the senatorship, but he was defeated. In politics he was a Jackson Democrat. He became governor on January 1, 1843, but before the end of his term of three years was elected to the United States house of representatives, succeeding his deceased brother-in-law, William Taylor,





JOHN B. FLOYD

serving until 1851 with conspicuous ability. His most memorable effort was his speech favoring the admission of California to the Union. He died at Lexington, August 24, 1851. He married his cousin Susan, daughter of General Francis Preston, and Sarah E. Campbell, his wife, daughter of General William Campbell, the hero of King's Mountain.

**Smith, William**, born in King George county, Virginia, September 26, 1797, son of Caleb Smith and Mary Waugh, his wife. He was educated at private schools and became a lawyer in 1836. He was elected to the state senate, was re-elected, and resigned after the first session of his second term. In 1827 he became a large mail contractor; the service expanded to such degree that he claimed additional compensation, from which was fixed upon him the sobriquet of "Extra Billy Smith," which well characterized his extraordinary abilities. He was a Democrat in politics, and in 1841-43 was a Congressman. On January 1, 1846, he became governor, for the term of three years. In 1850 he removed to California, and was president of its constitutional convention. He returned to Virginia, and served as Congressman, 1858-61. In 1861, though sixty-five years old, he volunteered in the Confederate army, was made colonel of the Forty-ninth Virginia Infantry, bore himself gallantly in numerous engagements; and was promoted to brigadier-general and major-general. After brief service in the Confederate Congress, he again became governor, January 1, 1864, and when Richmond was evacuated in April, 1865, he removed the seat of government to Lynchburg, and afterwards to Danville, surrendering the executive office May 9, 1865. After the war he

engaged in farming at Warrenton. In 1877, though eighty-one years of age, he was re-elected to the state senate, and the next year came within a few votes of election to the United States senate, soon afterward retiring to private life. He was an ardent temperance man, and a model of chivalry and politeness. "His marvelous activity, fearless character and powerful talents place him among the remarkable men of the age." He died at Warrenton, Virginia, May 18, 1887, aged ninety years.

**Floyd, John Buchanan**, born in Blacksburg, June 1, 1806, eldest son of Governor John Floyd and Letitia Preston, his wife. He was graduated from the College of South Carolina, in 1826, and began the practice of the law in 1828. He resided in Arkansas, 1836-39, then came back to Virginia and settled in Washington county, Virginia, where he engaged in law practice. He served several years in the legislature, and became governor January 1, 1849. During his administration the Washington monument, which graces the public square in Richmond was commenced, and his administration was able and efficient. He was made secretary of war in 1857 by President Buchanan, and was subjected to unjust charges in the North, because he removed some troops to the West in 1860, though hostility of the Indians demanded it. He was also charged with covertly conveying government munitions of war to the South, but an investigation by a special Congressional committee exonerated him fully. When Major Robert Anderson moved his garrison from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, Floyd considered that the *status quo* which the administration promised the South Carolina commissioners to preserve

had been broken, and on the refusal of the president to restore the troops he resigned. In September, 1861, he was made brigadier-general, Confederate States army, and held command with General Wise, in West Virginia. He was transferred to Tennessee, and in February, 1862, by hard fighting extricated his command and escaped with it from Fort Donelson. He fell under the displeasure of President Davis for thus leaving Generals Pillow and Buckner, and was relieved of his command. The legislature of Virginia did not approve of this action, and made him major-general in the state service and directed him to recruit and organize a division of troops from among the classes not embraced in the conscription of the Southern Confederacy. He raised 2000 men and operated on the Big Sandy river with success. He was attacked with cancer of the stomach and forced to return home. He died near Abingdon, Washington county, Virginia, August 26, 1863. General Floyd married early in life his cousin, Sarah Buchanan, but left no issue.

**Johnson, Joseph**, second son of Joseph and Abigail Johnson, was born in Orange county, New York, December 10, 1785. When he was but a lad, his parents removed to Harrison county, Virginia, which was his home for over seventy years. He was captain in the war of 1812; in 1818 was elected to the legislature, and in 1822 was again re-elected and at the end of his term declined re-election. He defeated the able and eloquent Philip Doddridge for Congress in 1823 and 1825; in 1835 was again elected, serving six years, as a Jackson Democrat, and declining further service; in 1843 was obliged by his party to re-enter Congress,

and in 1847 declined re-election. He was in the constitutional convention of 1850, was elected governor by the legislature, and subsequently by the people, after the adoption of the new constitution, defeating the eminent Judge George W. Summers, who represented the Whig party. In this office he served from January 1, 1852, till January 1, 1856. "He was, perhaps, the only man in Virginia who had been before the people continuously for forty years and was never defeated in any of his aspirations." Upon the expiration of his term as governor, Mr. Johnson retired to private life. When the war between the states broke out in 1861, he advised his people to stand by their section. He died in the ninety-second year of his age, February 27, 1877.

**Wise, Henry Alexander**, born at Drummondtown, Accomac county, December 3, 1806, son of Major John and Sarah (Cropper) Wise. He was orphaned at the age of six years and his early training was by an aunt and Major John Custis, an uncle by marriage. He was a student at Washington (Pennsylvania) College; studied law under Judge Tucker, at Winchester, Virginia; removed to Nashville, Tennessee, soon returning to Virginia. He was elected to Congress over Richard Coke, who was suspected of nullification tendencies, to which he was opposed; a duel ensued, in which Coke was slightly wounded in the arm. Mr. Wise was returned to Congress for six consecutive terms, and rose to the highest prominence. He adhered to President Tyler in his controversy with Congress, and with Thomas W. Gilmer and others belonged to what was known as "The Corporal's Guard." In 1843 he was nominated as minister to France, and was rejected by the senate; in

1844 became minister to Brazil, where he remained until 1847. In 1850 he was elected to the state convention; in 1855, nominated for governor as a Democrat, defeating the American (or know-nothing) candidate when that party seemed irresistible. He was governor from January 1, 1856, till January 1, 1860, and in 1859 suppressed the John Brown outbreak, ending in the execution of Brown. In 1860 he was prominently mentioned as a presidential candidate. In 1861 he was a member of the secession convention, and advocated "fighting in the Union" for redress. When the decision was forced, he voted for secession. At the outbreak of the war he was made brigadier-general, and sent to Western Virginia, where he won the battle of Scary Creek, but a misunderstanding with General Floyd led to his recall. Ordered to Roanoke Island, he remained until Burnside's assault, in

which his eldest son fell—Captain O. Jennings Wise; he himself was ill at Nag's Head, and escaped. He was later in the defenses of Chaffin's Farm, then transferred to South Carolina; in May, 1864, he reached Petersburg with his command, just in time to resist the first attack on the city, which he held at great odds; he remained here until the final movements of General Lee, and his was the last command engaged at Appomattox. After the war he resumed law practice in Richmond, and beyond brief service as commissioner to fix the Virginia-Maryland boundary lines, he took no part in public affairs. He was author of "Seven Decades of the Union," a most valuable work. "He possessed a remarkable and marked individuality, being one of the most eloquent public speakers of a period when oratory was a most common weapon." He died in Richmond. September 12, 1878.





---

---

**JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT  
OF APPEALS**

---

---





### III — JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT OF APPEALS

---

The Supreme Court of Appeals was first constituted by legislative act in May, 1779, and consisted of the judges of admiralty, chancery and general courts. This arrangement continued for ten years. On December 22, 1788, an act was passed making the court to consist of five judges, specially elected, as at present continues.

#### JUDGES UNDER THE ACT OF MAY, 1779.

Pendleton, Edmund, president (q. v.).	Tazewell, Henry (q. v.).
Wythe, George (q. v.).	Waller, Benjamin (q. v.).
Nicholas, Robert Carter (q. v.).	Curle, William Roscow Wilson (q. v.).
Blair, John (q. v.).	Cary, Richard (q. v.).
Carrington, Paul (q. v.).	Henry, James (q. v.).
Lyons, Peter (q. v.).	Tyler, John (q. v.).
Fleming, William (q. v.).	Parker, Richard (q. v.).
Dandridge, Bartholomew (q. v., vol. i, p. 220).	Flicker, St. George (q. v.).
Mercer, James (q. v.).	Jones, Gabriel (q. v.).

#### JUDGES UNDER THE ACT OF DECEMBER 22, 1788, AND AS AMENDED FROM TIME TO TIME.

Pendleton, Edmund, president (q. v.).  
Lyons, Peter, president (q. v.).  
Carrington, Paul (q. v.).  
Fleming, William, president (q. v.).  
Mercer, James (q. v.).

Roane, Spencer, son of Colonel William Roane and Elizabeth Ball, his wife, daughter of Colonel Spencer Ball, was born in Essex county, April 4, 1762. He attended private schools, and about 1777 entered William and Mary College, where he went through the usual academic courses, and in 1780 attended the law lectures of Chancellor

Wythe, the professor of law. He practiced law and entered the house of delegates, and in 1784 became a member of the council of state. He soon resigned this last office and resumed the practice of law, and was elected again to the legislature. In 1789 he was made a judge of the general court, where he continued till 1794, when upon the election of Judge Henry Tazewell to the United States senate, he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals. He continued in that office till his death. In public estimation he stood second only to Judge Pendleton, and upon the death of that gentleman he was, beyond dispute, the

ablest judge of the courts. He belonged to what was called the Republican party, and he was much engaged in the controversies of the day, and frequently wrote for the newspapers. He strongly defended the rights of his court against the decisions of Judge Marshall, in the United States Supreme Court, and Mr. Jefferson wished him, at the expiration of Mr. Monroe's term, to be run as Vice-President under Mr. Crawford, with a view that he might succeed him later as President. He was twice one of the persons appointed to revise the laws of the state, and several times one of the college of electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, and was one of the commissioners for locating the University of Virginia. He married Anne Henry, daughter of Patrick Henry, September 7, 1787, and was father of William H. Roane, United States senator. He died at the age of sixty, September 4, 1822.

**Tucker, St. George** (q. v.).

**Pleasants, James** (q. v.), qualified as judge of the Supreme Court, January 30, 1811, but soon resigned.

**Brooke, Francis T.**, president, was born at "Smithfield," Spotsylvania county, four miles below Fredericksburg, on the Rappahannock river, August 27, 1763, son of Richard Brooke and Ann Hay Taliaferro, his wife, daughter of Francis Taliaferro, of "Epsom," in the same county. His brother was Robert Brooke, governor of Virginia; his grandfather was Robert Brooke, a noted surveyor, who was one of Spotswood's "Horseshoe Knights," and his great-grandfather was Robert Brooke, a justice of Essex county about 1700. He was well trained by private tutors, and served in the revolution as a lieutenant in 1780, in Harri-

son's artillery, Continental line; his twin brother John also received a similar appointment in the same regiment. He served under Lafayette in 1781, commanded a company in Colonel Febiger's regiment, and joined General Greene at Charleston, South Carolina, serving with him till the close of the war. After studying medicine a year with his brother Lawrence, he turned his attention to the law; was admitted to the bar in 1788, and practiced in Monongahela and Harrison counties. He was made commonwealth's attorney in the district court and practiced in Essex county and in the Northern Neck; elected to the house of delegates in 1794; removed two years after to Fredericksburg, Virginia; was elected to the state senate in 1800, and soon after became speaker. In 1804 he was elected a judge of the court of appeals, of which he was president eight years, from 1823 to 1831. He was again elected judge in 1831 and held the office until his death. Judge Brooke was an intimate friend of General Washington, to whose niece, Mary Randolph Spotswood, he was married in 1791. Their son, Francis T. (1802-37), was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1826, and was killed at the battle of Okeechobee, December 25, 1837. Judge Brooke's second wife was Mary C. Carter. He died at Fredericksburg, March 3, 1851.

**Coalter, John**, son of Michael Coalter and Elizabeth Moore, his wife, daughter of James Moore, was born in Rockbridge county, August 20, 1771; was a tutor in the family of Judge St. George Tucker, in Williamsburg, and studied law in William and Mary College, taking a course in 1789 under Chancellor Wythe and Bishop Madison, president of that institution. He settled

near Staunton and practiced law, and at first was very poor and walked to his courts with his clothes and papers in a bag on his shoulders. He was, first, attorney for the commonwealth, and in 1809 he was appointed a judge of the general court. On May 11, 1811, he was promoted to the court of appeals. About 1821 he removed to Richmond, and soon after purchased "Chatham," in Stafford county, opposite to Fredericksburg, where he resided until the time of his death, which occurred February 2, 1838. "Chatham" was formerly one of the elegant estates of the Fitzhugh family, and Charles Augustus Murray, grandson of Lord Dunmore, draws in his "Travels" (1839) a flattering picture of Judge Coalter in these noble surroundings. His face portrayed with singular force, "frankness, energy and shrewdness," a combination of qualities which had raised him to the highest rank in his profession. Judge Coalter married three times, (first) Maria Rind, daughter of William Rind, of Williamsburg, editor of one of the Virginia "Gazettes," published in that city at the time of the revolution. He married (second) Margaret Davenport, of Williamsburg, and (third) Frances Bland Tucker, daughter of Judge St. George Tucker. By the last wife he left issue surviving.

**Green, John Williams**, son of William Green and Lucy Williams, his wife, daughter of William and Lucy (Clayton) Williams, was born in Culpeper county, November 9, 1781. His grandfather was Colonel John Green, of Culpeper, a gallant officer of the American revolution, who served with distinction with Washington in New York and with Greene in the South. He was descended from William Green, an

English yeoman in the bodyguard of William, Prince of Orange, whose son, Robert, father of Colonel John Green, came to Virginia about 1710 with his uncle, William Duff, a Quaker of large means. He was educated as a lawyer, and served in the war of 1812. He became one of the chancellors of the state, and in 1822 elected judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals. He married (first) December 24, 1805, Mary Brown, daughter of John and Hannah Ball (Cooke) Brown, of Stafford county; married (second) October 9, 1817, Million Cooke, daughter of John Cooke. By the first marriage he was father of the distinguished lawyer and learned scholar, William Green, LL. D., of Richmond. He died February 4, 1834.

**Carr, Dabney**, son of Dabney Carr (q. v.) and Martha Jefferson, his wife, was born three weeks before the death of his father, in Albemarle county, in April, 1773. He attended Hampden-Sidney College, and after his return home studied law and became intimately acquainted with the celebrated William Wirt, who had married a daughter of Dr. George Gilmer, and was then settled in Albemarle. Carr practiced in Albemarle county, and in 1811 became chancellor of the Winchester district, and in 1824, on the death of Judge Fleming, was made a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals. His profound investigations of the questions which came before him for decision made for him a great reputation. He held his office on the Supreme bench till his death, January 8, 1837. He was buried in Shockoe Cemetery, Richmond.

**Tucker, Henry St. George**, eldest son of Judge St. George Tucker by his first wife, Frances Bland, daughter of Theodorick

Bland, and widow of John Randolph, of "Matoax," in Chesterfield county, was born at that place, December 29, 1780. In 1791 he entered the grammar school of William and Mary College, conducted by Rev. John Bracken, and completed the college course of Bachelor of Arts, July 4, 1799. He took a law course under his father, the professor of law in the college, and began to practice at Winchester in 1802. He speedily attracted notice and was elected to the house of delegates in 1807, served afterwards in the war of 1812, and in 1815 was elected to Congress, where he served two terms. He served in the state senate, 1819-1823; president of the Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals, 1831-41, and law professor at University of Virginia, 1841-45. He conducted a celebrated law school for some years at Winchester, and declined the post of United States attorney-general, offered by President Jackson. He wrote "Commentaries on the Law of Virginia" (2 vols., 1836); "Lectures on Constitutional Law" (1843), and "Lectures on Natural Law and Government" (1844). He was president of the Virginia Historical and Philosophical societies, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from William and Mary in 1837. He married Ann Evelina, daughter of Moses Hunter, and died at Winchester, Virginia, August 28, 1848. He is to be distinguished from an Anglo-Indian relative and namesake (1771-1851), who was chairman of the East India Company, and whose life was written by J. W. Kaye, 1854.

**Cabell, William H.** (q. v.).

**Allen, John J.**, was born at Woodstock, Shenandoah county, Virginia, September 25, 1797, son of James Allen, a distinguished

lawyer and judge of the circuit court. He was educated at Washington College, Virginia, and Dickinson College, Pennsylvania. He read law with his father, and removed to Clarksburg in 1819. In 1827 he was elected to the state senate and introduced an important bill, which afterwards became a law, for the settlement of land titles in Trans-Alleghany Virginia. In 1834 he was commonwealth attorney for the counties of Harrison, Lewis and Preston. At the same time he was a member of the Twenty-third Congress from December 2, 1833, to March 3, 1835, and served on the committee of the District of Columbia. In 1836 he was appointed judge of the seventeenth circuit, removed to Botetourt county, and held his first court there September 1, 1836. In December, 1840, he was elected a judge of the state court of appeals, and in 1851 was made the president thereof. He was an ardent upholder of the doctrine of secession, his masterly defence of which may be found in "The Southern Historical Papers" for January, 1876. In 1865 he resigned and retired to private life. Judge Allen was married in 1824. He died in 1871.

**Brockenbrough, William**, son of Dr. John Brockenbrough, of Tappahannock, Essex county, Virginia, and of Sarah, his wife, daughter of Colonel William Roane, was born July 10, 1778; was educated at William and Mary College in 1798; studied law and afterwards practiced it with much success. He represented Essex in the house of delegates in 1802-03; member of the council, May, 1803; appointed a judge of the general court, February 7, 1809, and a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals, February 20, 1834, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge John W. Green. He was an

able jurist, but did not serve in the Supreme Court long, as he died December 10, 1838. He was father of John W. Brockenbrough, for many years judge of the United States court for the western district of Virginia, afterwards member of the Confederate congress, and professor of law at Washington College.

**Parker, Richard Elliott**, was born at Rock Spring, Westmoreland county, Virginia, December 27, 1783, son of Captain William Harwar and Mary (Sturman) Parker, and grandson of Judge Richard and Elizabeth (Beale) Parker. He studied law at Lawfield, Virginia, under his grandfather, Judge Richard Parker; was admitted to the bar and settled to practice in his native county, which he represented in the Virginia legislature for several years. He was colonel of the militia in Westmoreland county at the outbreak of the war of 1812, and served as colonel of the Thirty-fifth Virginia Regiment, with which he defended the Northern Neck from British attacks, 1813-14. He was wounded in the action at White House, September 16, 1814, returning after the war to the practice of law, and was elected a judge of the general court, July 26, 1817. He was elected to the United States senate to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Benjamin Watkins Leigh, serving from December 15, 1836, to February 13, 1837, when he resigned to accept a seat on the bench of the court of appeals of Virginia, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Dabney Carr, January 8, 1837. He declined the position of attorney-general in the cabinet of President Van Buren, in 1840, as successor to Felix Grundy. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Foushee, of Richmond, Virginia. He died at the "Re-

trear," Snickersville, Virginia, September 9, 1840.

**Stanard, Robert**, son of William Stanard and Elizabeth Carter, his wife, daughter of Colonel Edward Carter, of "Blenheim," Albemarle county, was born in Spottsylvania county, August 17, 1781. He attended William and Mary College in 1798, studied law and began the practice. He met at first with little success, but encouraged by his father, he persevered and became prominent at the Richmond bar about the time that John Wickham, William Call and their contemporaries left the field of action. He was a member of the state convention of 1829-30, which revised the constitution. He made a great impression in that assembly of able men. On the death of Judge Brockenbrough, in 1839, Mr. Stanard was elected to succeed him on the bench of the Supreme Court of Appeals. His mind was lucid and direct. He understood no quibbling and despised all sophistry. He died while writing an opinion in Richmond, May 14, 1846.

**Baldwin, Briscoe G.**, eldest son of Cornelius Baldwin and Mary Briscoe, daughter of Colonel Gerrard Briscoe, of Frederick county, was born at Winchester, Virginia, January 18, 1789. After attending a private school he entered William and Mary College, where he was the fellow student of John Tyler, William S. Archer, John J. Crittenden and others, who afterwards held distinguished public positions. He studied law under Judge William Daniel, in Cumberland county, and practiced law in Staunton. He served in the house of delegates from Augusta in 1818-20, and in 1829-30 was a member of the constitutional convention. He saw service again in the house

of delegates in 1841-42, and on January 29, 1842, he was elected a member of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia—a position in which he continued till his death, May 18, 1852. He was a learned lawyer, an accomplished scholar, and a brilliant speaker and orator. He was father of Colonel John B. Baldwin, who was the leader of the Union party in the secession convention of 1861, but who voted for secession when the issue was presented of fighting one section of the country or the other.

**Daniel, William**, a descendant of James Daniel, who was born in Middlesex county, Virginia, about 1680, and son of William Daniel (1770-1839), a judge of the general court from 1813 to 1839, by his wife, Margaret Baldwin, sister of Judge Briscoe G. Baldwin, was born in Cumberland county, November 26, 1806. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College and the University of Virginia, studied law in 1827-28, and, it is said, was licensed and practiced before he was twenty-one, and was also elected a member of the legislature and served while he was yet a minor. On December 15, 1846, he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals; was reelected by the people after the adoption of the constitution of 1851, and served until 1865. By his marriage with Sarah A. Warwick, a daughter of Major John M. Warwick, of Lynchburg, he was father of John W. Daniel, who served with much distinction in the United States senate. Judge Daniel died at Farmville, Virginia, March 28, 1873. The Daniel family in other lines also has had many distinguished representatives.

**Moncure, Richard C. L.**, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, in 1805. His great-

grandfather, Rev. John Moncure, a native of Scotland, descended from a Huguenot refugee, settled in Virginia in the eighteenth century, and was for many years in charge of the parish of Overwharton. Richard received his early training at the local schools, and supplemented it by private reading. He was admitted to the bar in 1825, and soon attained the front rank. He practiced in Fredericksburg and neighboring counties and the Supreme Court of Appeals at Richmond. He entered politics in 1849, when a revision of the code was considered necessary. He was elected to the legislature and was placed on the committee having charge of this work, rendering valuable service. In 1851 he was appointed to fill the vacancy occurring at the death of Judge Francis T. Brooke, but, the state constitution being changed that year, the judges' commissions were vacated and elections became necessary. He was chosen as one of the five judges constituting the Supreme Court, and held the position until the close of the war. His tenure of office was temporarily suspended during the reconstruction period (1865-1870), but on the adoption of the new constitution in 1870 he was again elected, and held the position until his death. He was on the bench more than thirty years, and his decisions are found in a large number of the Virginia reports. He married in early life, Mary Washington Conway, and had a large family. His eldest son, J. C. Moncure, became a judge of the Supreme Court of Louisiana. Judge Moncure died at his home at Stafford, August 26, 1882.

**Samuels, Green B.**, was born in Shenandoah county, February 1, 1806, and studied law under Judge Henry St. George Tucker, in Winchester. He was elected as a Demo-

crat to the Twenty-sixth Congress, March 4, 1839-March 4, 1843. In 1852 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals by popular vote, in pursuance of the constitution adopted by the convention of 1850-51. He died January 5, 1859, in Richmond, Virginia.

**Robertson, William J.**, was born in the county of Culpeper, in the year 1817. He received a classical and legal education at the University of Virginia (1834-36, 1841), from which institution he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He settled in the town of Charlottesville and practiced law with great success. He was commonwealth's attorney for Albemarle county, and won great reputation as a lawyer and advocate. In 1859 Judge Robertson was elected to the Supreme Court of Appeals by popular election over John B. Baldwin. He served till April, 1865, when Virginia submitted to the Federal army. He then retired to private life and resumed the practice of the law, which he prosecuted with

great success. He was attorney in many of the most important law cases involving the interests of Virginia and her citizens, including the famous suit affecting the Arlington property, belonging to the Lee family and confiscated by the United States. He was first president of the Virginia Bar Association. Judge Robertson married twice, (first) Hannah G., daughter of General William F. Gordon, of Albemarle, and (second) Mrs. Alice Watts Moore, a celebrated Virginia belle. He died May 27, 1898.

**Lee, George Hay**, was born in Winchester in 1808, studied at the University of Virginia, 1827-28, and was a student of law under Judge Henry St. George Tucker, at Winchester, Virginia. In 1854 he was elected by the people, pursuant to the convention of 1850-51, a member of the Supreme Court of Virginia. At this time he was living in what is now West Virginia. He never sat after 1861, because West Virginia was recognized by Lincoln and his cabinet as an independent state.







---

---

# **PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES**

---

---







*W. H. Harrison*

## IV—PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES

---

Washington, George, first President (q. v.).

Jefferson, Thomas, third President (q. v.).

Madison, James, fourth President (q. v.).

Monroe, James, fifth President (q. v.).

Harrison, William Henry, ninth President of the United States, born at "Berkeley," Charles City county, Virginia, February 9, 1773, son of Governor Benjamin (q. v.) and Elizabeth (Bassett) Harrison. He made good use of his father's excellent library, preparing himself for admission to Hampden-Sidney College, from which he was graduated, then taking up the study of medicine in Philadelphia, under the guardianship of Robert Morris. He was attracted by the western emigration, and desired to enter the army, for clearing the way for emigrants, and the objections of his guardian were only overruled through the influence of President Washington, who commissioned the young man (April, 1791) ensign in the First United States Artillery Regiment, then stationed at Fort Washington (the site of the future city of Cincinnati, Ohio), the key to the southwest region, practically in Spanish possession and unexplored. General Wayne was attracted to him and made him lieutenant, and he was of the detachment that built Fort Recovery, on the ground of St. Clair's defeat, and he was commended in general orders for his "excellent performance of a perilous duty." At the battle of the Maumee (August 20, 1794), General Wayne said of him

that "by his conduct and bravery he excited the troops to press to victory." In 1795 he was promoted to captain, and placed in command of Fort Washington.

In 1798 President Adams made him secretary of the Northwestern Territory under Governor St. Clair, and he resigned his military commission. He was frequently acting governor during St. Clair's absences, and resigned in October, 1799, having been elected to Congress as one of the first two territorial delegates. In Congress he secured the subdivision of the public lands into small tracts, in the interest of *bona fide* settlers, and to the disappointment of speculators. When the territory of Indiana was formed, he was appointed governor by President Adams, and was reappointed by Jefferson and Madison. The authority granted him was extensive; he appointed all civil officers, and all military officers under the rank of general; and held the pardoning power, as well as supreme authority to treat with the Indians. In 1803 the immense Louisiana territory was added to his jurisdiction. His sterling integrity was evidenced by the fact that, with unlimited opportunities for speculation, he would not take a single foot of public land, and he refused the proffered gift by the people of St. Louis of one-third of the land upon which the city was subsequently laid out. When the Indians became troublesome in 1811, he held an unsuccessful conference with them at Tippecanoe, and, having reported to Washington, was authorized to force

them into submission. With one thousand regular troops and militia, he built Fort Harrison, near the present city of Terre Haute, Indiana, and with part of the force marched toward the Indian village. He was attacked by Tecumseh and his band, while in camp at night, but he defeated them, and was highly complimented by the President. When the war of 1812-14 opened, the Indians sided with the British, who had taken possession of Detroit. The Kentucky legislature commissioned Harrison major-general, though he was not a resident of the state, and he proceeded with the troops furnished him, but was unable to reach Hull, who had surrendered. On September 2, 1812, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and on returning to Vincennes he was appointed to the command of all troops in the northwest. After an active but futile campaign, he journeyed to Cincinnati to obtain supplies. He was commissioned major-general, March 2, 1813. He held Fort Meigs against two severe attacks, and after Perry's naval victory on Lake Erie, led his troops for an expedition into Canada, overtaking the British and Indians, in the battle of the Thames, capturing the British force entire, and killing Tecumseh and dispersing his band. This battle ended the war in Upper Canada, and Harrison was the popular hero. In 1813 he resigned his military commission on account of an affront from the secretary of war. He was Indian commissioner in 1814-15, and member of Congress from Ohio, 1816-19. In Congress he advocated a general militia bill, which was defeated, but his bill for the relief of soldiers of the late war was passed. He was a state senator, 1820-21; was defeated for Congress in 1822, and a presidential elector

on the Clay ticket in 1824. He was elected United States senator in 1825, succeeded Andrew Jackson as chairman of the military affairs committee, and resigned in 1828 to accept the position of minister to Colombia, under appointment by President John Quincy Adams, but was soon recalled through the influence of General Bolivar. He retired to his farm at North Bend, Indiana, and served as president of the County Agricultural Association, and as clerk of the court of common pleas at Cincinnati. He was a Jeffersonian Republican in politics, and when the Whig party was formed in 1834, he joined it, professing states' rights views on the bank, tariff and internal improvements. In 1835 he was nominated for President by some of the Whig legislatures in the western and middle states, but he was defeated by Van Buren, the Democratic nominee. He was the successful candidate and was elected four years later, after one of the most exciting canvasses in the history of the country, in which "the log cabin," "hard cider," "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," campaign cries were heard throughout the land. He was inaugurated March 4, 1841, selected his cabinet, and on March 17 called an extra session of Congress to take up financial questions. Not believing in the power of Congress to create corporations in the states, he had in mind a bank of the District of Columbia, branching with state assent. The trials of his position and the apprehension of a breach with Henry Clay, the leader of the Whigs in Congress, brought on an attack of pneumonia, of which he died April 4. His wife had not yet taken up her residence in the White House, and was not present at his death. His body lay temporarily in the Congress-







W. L. Shaw

1841

*John Tyler*

1841

sional burying ground at Washington City, and was later removed to North Bend, Indiana. In 1896 an equestrian statue of General Harrison was unveiled in Cincinnati, in the presence of his grandson, Benjamin Harrison, then President. President William H. Harrison married, in 1795, Anna, daughter of Colonel John Cleves Symmes, founder of the Miami (Ohio) settlement, and United States judge, district of New Jersey.

Tyler, John, son of John Tyler, first governor of that name, and Mary Armistead, his wife, was born at "Greenway," Charles City county, Virginia, March 29, 1790. He attended first an "old field school" till 1802, when he was sent to Williamsburg and entered the grammar school of William and Mary College. At fifteen years of age he entered the college, and graduated Bachelor of Arts in 1807. In 1809, before attaining his majority, he was admitted to the bar, and in 1811 took his seat in the house of delegates as a representative from Charles City county. He was a firm supporter of Mr. Madison and the war with Great Britain, and was captain for a short time of a company of volunteers. In 1816 he was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Hon. John Clopton, and served till 1821. In 1823 he was returned to the house of delegates, and the next year he was an unsuccessful candidate for election to the United States senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of John Taylor, of Caroline county. In December, 1825, he was made governor of Virginia, and served from December 1, 1825, to March 4, 1827, when he took his seat in the United States senate, defeating John Randolph, of Roanoke. In this body he advocated states' rights and

strict construction views, and voted for Jackson as President in 1828. When Jackson issued his proclamation in 1832 against South Carolina, describing the Union as a consolidated nation, Mr. Tyler withdrew his support, and joined the opposition party, which in 1834 became known as the Whig party. He opposed the so-called "force bill," and his was the only vote cast against its passage. He suggested to Clay the principles of the compromise tariff, by which civil war was averted in 1833. In 1836 he was nominated for the vice-presidency as the champion of states' rights, but was not elected at this time. On the other hand, he did not believe in nullification, nor in the South Carolina doctrines on the subject of slavery. He condemned Calhoun's "gag" resolutions against all petitions and motions relating in any way to the abolition of slavery as inexpedient, and in 1832, as chairman of the senate committee, proposed a code for the District of Columbia, one section of which prohibited the slave trade in the district. In 1838 he was president of the Virginia Colonization Society. In 1839 he was reelected to the house of delegates, and the same year had a contest with William C. Rives for the United States senate, when a deadlock prevented election. Soon after, he was unanimously nominated by the Whig convention at Harrisburg (December, 1839) as vice-president, and was elected to that office. When President William Henry Harrison died a month after taking office, April 4, 1841, Mr. Tyler, pursuant to the constitution, became President. The Whig party was a conglomerate party and consisted of Northern National Republicans and Southern Democrats, who had left the Democratic party because of the

nationalistic views of Andrew Jackson, as expressed in his proclamation in 1832, against South Carolina, and in other measures. The Whig convention at Harrisburg did not adopt any platform, and throughout the election campaign in 1840 the Whigs posed as champions of states' rights, and Mr. Clay, their great leader, declared the old measures of bank, tariff and internal improvements all "obsolete questions." Nevertheless, among the first measures of the Whigs was a bank bill, which President Tyler, in perfect agreement with his previous course as senator, vetoed. This brought about a rupture between the President and his party, and the entire cabinet resigned, with the exception of Daniel Webster, who did not approve the dictation of Mr. Clay. The President, undisturbed, filled his cabinet with states' rights Whigs, and though afterwards he received little support in Congress from either Democrats or Whigs, signalized his administration by achievements of far-reaching importance. Chief among these was the treaty of Washington with Great Britain, settling the northeastern boundary and the question of the visitation of American ships; and the annexation of Texas. Instead of state and individual credit stricken down, as at the commencement of his administration, the treasury exhausted, and numerous defaulters, exactly the reverse was the condition of affairs at the end of his term. There was but one defaulter during his administration, and he for the very small sum of fifteen dollars. After leaving the White House, Mr. Tyler retired to his home, "Sherwood Forest," in Charles City county, Virginia, where he lived for fifteen years the life of a Virginia planter, surrounded by every comfort. In

1857 he was orator at the Jamestown celebration, and in 1859 was made chancellor of William and Mary College, for which he had been rector of the board of managers for many years. In 1860 the condition of the country called him from his retirement. He recommended a peace conference, and was president of that which assembled at Washington in February, 1861. He was also a member of the state convention, which met in Richmond in January, 1861, and was peace commissioner to President Buchanan. When he saw that the northern states were opposed to any compromise on the slavery question, he voted in the state convention for secession. This body soon after elected him a delegate to the provisional congress of the Confederate States at Montgomery, Alabama. Later, in November, 1861, he was elected by the people of the Richmond district to the Confederate house of representatives, but died before he took his seat. His death occurred in Richmond, January 18, 1862. A great public funeral witnessed the interment of his remains in Hollywood Cemetery. He married twice, (first) Letitia Christian, of New Kent county, Virginia, and (second) Julia Gardiner, of New York, and left issue by each marriage. Jefferson Davis used the following language concerning him: "As an extemporaneous speaker, I regarded him as the most felicitous among the orators I have known." Henry S. Foote spoke of his "high-bred politeness, and his entire freedom from hauteur or assumption." Alexander H. Stephens wrote that "his state papers compared favorably with those of any of his predecessors;" while Charles Dickens, in his "American Notes," giving an account of a call upon him in 1842, said: "I thought that





*Zachary Taylor.*

in his whole carriage and demeanor he became his station singularly well."

Taylor, Zachary, twelfth President of the United States, was born near Orange county, Virginia, November 24, 1784. He was a son of Colonel Richard Taylor and Sarah Strother, his wife, daughter of William Strother, of Stafford county. Colonel Richard Taylor, his father, was a grandson of James Taylor, who emigrated to Virginia from Carlisle, England, in 1682. He served in the revolutionary war; was major of the Ninth Virginia Regiment in 1778, and lieutenant-colonel of the same in 1779. He removed to Kentucky in 1785 and resided in Jefferson county, and was a member of the Kentucky constitutional convention of 1792, and a member of the Kentucky legislature under this constitution. He was a presidential elector in 1813, 1817, 1821 and 1825, and was also United States collector for Kentucky. He engaged in many of the conflicts with the Indians, and was severely wounded in 1792 near Eton, Ohio, in the battle between General Adams' command and the Indians under Little Turtle.

In this environment Zachary Taylor had few advantages outside of the home circle and a tutor, Elisha Ayers. His home, however, was enlivened by guests from the best families of Virginia, induced to settle in Kentucky by grants of wild lands given to her revolutionary soldiers. Colonel Taylor's home was a stockade of logs, and capable of being easily defended against the Indians. Here his sons met military men, whose stories aroused a martial spirit. Zachary was commissioned first lieutenant in the Seventh United States Infantry in 1808. On June 18, 1810, he married Margaret, daughter of Major Walter Smith,

United States army, a planter of Calvert county, Maryland, and his wife lived with him on the frontier where the army was engaged in defending the settlers against the Shawnee Indians. He was promoted captain, November 30, 1810, and in April, 1812, was ordered to Fort Harrison, above Vincennes, where his company strengthened the stockade against an Indian assault. The attack was made on September 4-5, 1812, by a large force, who, with small loss to the garrison, were repelled, and in October, Captain Taylor was reinforced by General Hopkins. He was brevetted major for his gallant defence, and given command in an expedition against an Indian camp at the headwaters of the Wabash. In 1814 he was commissioned major, and his battalion made a successful demonstration against the Indians, supported by British troops at Rock river, which put an end to hostilities. Peace having been declared, the army was reduced to ten thousand men, and Major Taylor was offered a captain's commission, which he declined, and his resignation was accepted. Soon after he was reinstated as major, and again took up military life. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel of the First Infantry in 1819, and given command of Fort Snelling, the extreme northwestern post. He built Fort Jessup, Louisiana, in 1822, and served in the southwest until 1824, when he was sent to Louisville on recruiting service, and to Washington, D. C., as a member of the board of officers of which Winfield Scott was chairman, to determine the organization of the state militia. He was at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1827-28, and at Fort Snelling, 1829-32. He was promoted colonel April 4, 1832, and transferred to the First Infantry and assigned to the

command of Fort Crawford, Wisconsin, which he completed, and soon after joined General Atkinson in his campaign against Black Hawk, resulting in the battle of Bad Axe, which closed the Indian troubles, Black Hawk soon after surrendering to Colonel Taylor. In 1836 Colonel Taylor was ordered to Florida, and on December 25, 1837, fought the battle of Okeechobee, defeating the Cherokees and receiving the brevet of brigadier-general. In 1838 he was given command in Florida and in 1840 of the Southern division of the Western department. He removed his family to a plantation near Baton Rouge, Louisiana. July 4, 1845, when it became necessary to defend Texas against the Mexicans, he marched with fifteen hundred men to Corpus Christi. His orders being to maintain the Rio Grande as the boundary, he awaited reinforcements, and on March 8, 1846, he advanced to the river opposite Matamoras and established Fort Brown. Besides defending the fort, he had a skirmish near Matamoras, April 19; fought the battle of Palo Alto, May 8, and Resaca de la Palma, May 9; had a second skirmish before taking possession of Matamoras, May 18; was brevetted major-general, May 28, and commissioned, June 29; fought the battle of Monterey, September 21-23, receiving the capitulation of the place on the 24th, and granting an armistice of eight weeks, for which action he was severely criticised by Secretary Marcy. The combat at San Pasqual occurred December 6, and the skirmish at San Bardino, December 7, 1846. When the government had sent General Scott to capture the Mexican capital by the Vera Cruz route, General Taylor was subject to his orders, and his campaign by way of Sal-

tillo, across the plains, which he had proposed to the government at Washington, was practically closed, as he could not depend on any support should the exigencies of the campaign demand his troops at Vera Cruz. Taylor was ordered to Victoria, where he turned over his troops, save only an escort, to General Scott, to take part in the siege of Vera Cruz, and he returned to Monterey by way of Agua Nueva, beyond Saltillo. He was joined by General Wool, and on February 23-24 they fought the battle of Buena Vista, with four thousand five hundred and fifty men against Santa Anna's army, twenty-two thousand strong. At the battle, on the second day, he was urged not to continue the fight against such fearful odds, but he said, "My wounded are behind me; I will never pass them alive." He defeated the Mexicans, and decimated the army of Santa Anna. This battle closed his career as a soldier, and he returned home in November, 1847. He received three medals from Congress, and three swords from the state legislatures. "Old Rough and Ready," now the national hero, was taken up by the Whigs as a candidate for the presidency. The Native American party had offered him the nomination for President, but put no candidate in the field. The Democrats met in Baltimore, May 22, 1848, and nominated General Lewis Cass for President, and William O. Butler for Vice-President, and the Whig national convention met at Philadelphia, June 7, 1848, and on the fourth ballot nominated General Zachary Taylor, of Louisiana, for President, and Millard Fillmore was nominated for Vice-President. In the election, the Taylor and Fillmore electors received 1,360,101

popular votes; the Cass and Butler electors 1,220,544, and the Van Buren and Adams Free-soil ticket 291,262. The electoral college gave Taylor and Fillmore 163 votes, and 127 to Cass and Butler. On March 4, 1849, General Taylor was inaugurated. In his message to Congress he recommended the admission of California to the Union, but did not favor the admission of either Utah or Mexico. On July 4, 1850, he attended the ceremonies of laying the cornerstone of the Washington monument, and the heat of the day brought upon him cholera morbus, which caused his death, in the presence of his wife, his daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband, Colonel Bliss, his brother, Colonel Taylor, and family, and Jefferson Davis and family, Vice-President Fillmore and his cabinet. He died at the White House, Washington, July 9, 1850.







---

---

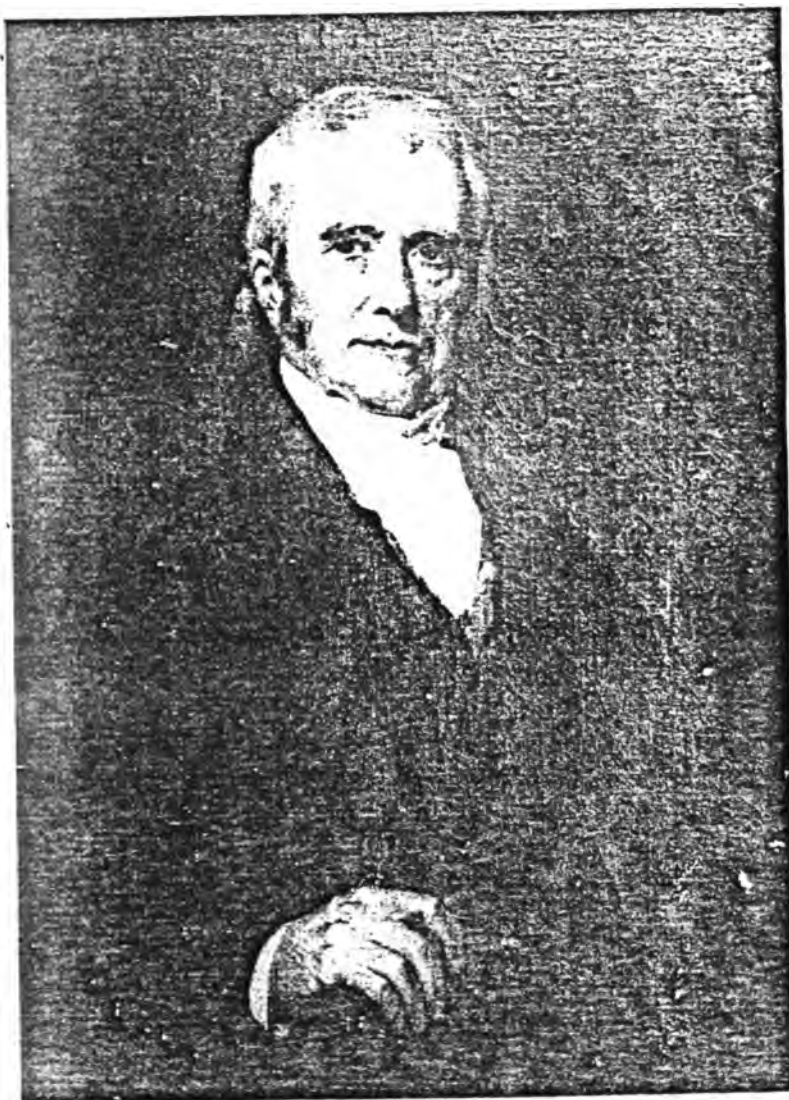
**JUDGES OF THE UNITED STATES  
SUPREME COURT**

---

---







J. MARSHALL

## V--JUDGES OF THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT

---

**Blair, John** (q. v.).

**Marshall, John**, was born in Germantown, Fauquier county, Virginia, September 24, 1755, son of Colonel Thomas (q. v.) and Mary Isham (Keith) Marshall, the eldest of fifteen children. He received his early instructions from Mr. James Thompson, a private tutor, and attended the classical academy of the Messrs. Campbell, in Westmoreland county, Virginia. He studied law, but at the outbreak of the revolutionary war he joined a company of volunteers and, as lieutenant, took part in the action at Great Bridge, in Norfolk county. His company was subsequently reorganized and became a part of the Eleventh Regiment of Virginia troops, which was ordered to join Washington's army in New Jersey. He was promoted captain of a company in May, 1777; was engaged in the battles of Monmouth, Brandywine and Germantown, and accompanied Washington to Valley Forge, December 19, 1777. In 1779 he was present at the capture of Stony Point by General Anthony Wayne and subsequently covered the retreat of Major Lee after his attack on the enemy's post at Paulus' Hook, August 19, 1779. He was ordered to return to Virginia to take charge of the militia which was then being raised by the state, and he repaired to Williamsburg, Virginia. While waiting for the troops he attended, for a few months in 1780, a course of law lectures by Chancellor Wythe, of the College of William and Mary, and the same year was admitted to the bar at Williamsburg. Despair-

ing of the organization of state militia, he joined the small force under Baron Steuben for the defence of the state. In 1781 he resigned his commission and entered upon the practice of law in Fauquier county. He early attained prominence at the bar; was a delegate to the Virginia house of delegates in 1782; removed his law office to Richmond, Virginia; was elected a member of the state executive council and was commissioned a general in the newly organized state militia. He continued to represent Fauquier county in the legislature till 1787, and then represented Henrico county. He was engaged in the celebrated case of *Ware vs. Hilton*, involving the British debt question, tried in the Circuit Court of the United States at Richmond before Chief Justice John Jay, the attorneys for the American debtors being Patrick Henry, Alexander Campbell, James Irvine and John Marshall. He was married, January 3, 1783, to Mary Willis, daughter of Jacqueline and Rebecca L. (Burwell) Amber. He became a Federalist, and was a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, which met at Richmond, June 2, 1788, where he favored the adoption of the Federal constitution. He declined the cabinet position of attorney-general, and also a foreign mission tendered him by President Washington; was again a delegate to the house of burgesses, 1788-91, and practiced law at Richmond, 1791-97. Upon the withdrawal of James Monroe as resident minister to France, and the appointment of Charles C. Pinckney as his successor, the French gov-

ernment became hostile to the United States, and in 1797 ordered United States Minister Pinckney to quit the French territory and he went to Amsterdam and thence to New York. This occasioned great indignation in the United States; and an extra session of Congress was convened and a special mission to France was instituted composed of Marshall, Pinckney and Gerry as joint envoys with orders to "demand redress and reparation from France." They arrived in Paris, October 4, 1797, and were treated with due civility. The French directory would not acknowledge the commissioners, but Talleyrand suggested through secret agents that an amicable settlement of affairs could be made by the modification of President Adams' speech to Congress in which he had denounced the French government, and the payment of the sum of \$250,000 by the American government. To this proposition the committee replied that no such concession would be made and refused to have further intercourse with the agents. The preparations for a war with France were actively begun by the Adams administration and Washington was made lieutenant-general of the United States forces then being raised. Marshall and Pinckney left France, while Gerry, who was a Republican and was supposed by the directory to favor the payment of tribute rather than fight, was compelled to remain in Paris by threats of an immediate declaration of war if he left, but when he was urged to enter into negotiations after the withdrawal of his colleagues he refused to do so. Marshall arrived in New York, June 17, 1798, and was received with great enthusiasm, and a public banquet was given to him by both houses of Congress. It was at this dinner that the

famous reply of Pinckney to the French directory in 1796—"Millions for defence but not one cent for tribute"—was used as a toast. Marshall immediately resumed his law practice in Virginia and declined the appointment of justice of the Supreme Court of the United States tendered him by President Adams, September 20, 1798. He was a Federal representative in the Sixth Congress, 1799-1801; and gained the favor of President Adams by his speech in the case of Jonathan Robins. He was appointed secretary of state in the reorganized cabinet of President Adams, May 12, 1800. During his administration of state affairs, the treaty with France was ratified. While serving as secretary of state, he was appointed chief justice of the United States to succeed Chief Justice Ellsworth, resigned, and took the oath of office, February 4, 1801. For one month he acted as both secretary of state and chief justice—a unique case of the combination in one person of executive and judicial offices. It was before Marshall as chief justice that the celebrated trial of Aaron Burr was held and a verdict of acquittal was rendered. He was a member of the Virginia state convention of 1829 and spoke with great earnestness on the matter of changing the manner of appointment of the judges and magistrates of the commonwealth and the length of their term of office. Although opposed to a high protective tariff, he did not approve of nullification. By his decisions in the Supreme Court he greatly strengthened the hands of the Federal government. He was the author of a "Life of Washington" (5 vols., 1804-07), written and published at the request of Washington's family, but he was a better judge than historian, and the work has never been popular.

The first volume was afterward published separately under the title of "A History of the American Colonies" (1824) and the entire work was subsequently revised and condensed into two volumes in 1832. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by the College of New Jersey in 1802, by Harvard in 1806, and by the University of Pennsylvania in 1815. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. On February 4, 1801, the Supreme Court of the United States, with the aid and support of the President and Congress, celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of the day on which he took his seat for the first time in the Supreme Court of the United States, and by common consent all judicial business throughout the country ceased, and state, city and county bar associations held appropriate exercises, as did colleges, law and public schools. His health began to decline at the opening of the session of the Supreme Court in 1835, although he presided throughout the session. He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 6, 1835. His ability as a judge consisted in his almost supernatural power of distinguishing at a glance the very point on which the controversy depended. He was not always correct in his decisions but there can be but one opinion as to his rapid, resistless and astonishing penetration.

**Washington, Bushrod**, was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, June 5, 1762, the son of John Augustine, younger brother of George Washington; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1778, and read law in Philadelphia in James Wilson's office. In 1780-81 he served in

Colonel J. F. Mercer's troop, which was disbanded after the siege of Yorktown. He practiced at home, at Alexandria and at Richmond; was a member of the house of delegates in 1787, and of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution; and from December 20, 1798, was a judge of the United States Supreme Court, receiving his appointment from President Adams. He was of "small and emaciated frame, and countenance like marble," but eminent for learning and ability. He published "Reports of the Virginia Court of Appeals, 1790-96," in two volumes (1798-99), and of the "United States Court for the Third Circuit, 1803-27," in four volumes (1826-29), partly edited by R. Peters; these, in the opinion of his biographer, did him but imperfect justice. At the organization of the Colonization Society in June, 1817, he became its president. As the general's favorite nephew, he inherited Mount Vernon, which afterward passed to R. E. Lee, through the Custis family. He died November 26, 1829. His life, by H. Binney, was privately printed in 1858.

**Barbour, Philip Pendleton**, was born in Orange county, Virginia, May 25, 1783, the son of Colonel Thomas Barbour. He received his early education at the schools in his native county, read law, and was sent by his father to Kentucky to settle some land claims, in which he was unsuccessful, and was thereafter left to make his own way in the world. He was admitted to the bar, practiced law, and subsequently studied at William and Mary College. From 1812 to 1814 he was a member of the legislature, and from 1814 to 1821 a member of Congress from Virginia, when he became speaker of the house of repre-



sentatives. In 1825 he resigned his position, and was appointed judge of the eastern district of Virginia. He was in Congress again from 1827 to 1830, was president of the Virginia constitutional convention and chairman of the judiciary committee, and in 1831 was president of the Philadelphia free

trade convention. In 1836 President Jackson appointed him an associate judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. While in Congress he opposed all appropriations for public improvements, and all import duties. He died in Washington, D. C., February 25, 1841.



---

---

# UNITED STATES SENATORS

---

---



## VI--UNITED STATES SENATORS

---

**Grayson, William** (q. v.).

**Lee, Richard H.** (q. v.).

**Walker, John**, was born at "Castle Hill," Albemarle county, Virginia, February 13, 1744, son of Dr. Thomas Walker, the explorer (q. v.), and Mildred Thornton, his wife. His mother was daughter of Colonel John and Mildred (Gregory) Thornton, the latter being daughter of Roger and Mildred (Washington) Gregory, sister of General George Washington. He attended William and Mary College (1764), and after graduation settled at "Belvoir," Albemarle county, where he engaged in the occupation of a planter. In 1777 he was commissioned with his father to make special terms with the Indians at Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania, so as to retain their friendship throughout the revolution. During this war he served as an extra aide on the staff of General Washington, with the rank of colonel. The latter wrote to Patrick Henry, February 24, 1777, commending the ability, honor and prudence of Colonel Walker. The governor of Virginia appointed him to the United States senate, where he filled the vacancy made by the death of William Grayson, serving from May 4, 1790, until a successor was regularly elected by the legislature. His seat was thus relinquished to James Monroe. While a senator he voted for the removal of the seat of government to the Potomac river. He married, in 1764, Elizabeth, daughter of Bernard Moore, of "Chel-sea," Virginia, and granddaughter of Gov-

ernor Alexander Spotswood. They had one daughter, Mildred. He died in Orange county, Virginia, December 2, 1809.

**Monroe, James** (q. v.).

**Tazewell, Henry** (q. v.).

**Mason, Stevens Thomson**, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, in 1760, son of Thomson Mason, the brother of George Mason, the celebrated author of the Declaration of rights and state constitution. Stevens Thomson Mason was educated at William and Mary College, and on the outbreak of the revolutionary war volunteered, was an aide to General Washington, and was present at the siege of Yorktown. Afterward he became a general of militia. He was a member of the house of delegates of Virginia, and of the state constitutional convention in 1788. He was elected to the United States senate, and served from December 7, 1795, to March 3, 1803. Mason became seriously involved during his senatorial career, in connection with the Jay treaty. This treaty, negotiated by John Jay, was ratified in secret session by the smallest possible constitutional majority. It was forbidden by the senate that the treaty should be published, but Senator Mason did cause to be printed in a Philadelphia newspaper, the "Aurora," at first an abstract of the instrument and afterward a complete copy. This created great excitement, being applauded by the Republicans and attacked by the Federalists. Senator Mason was a warm personal friend of

Thomas Jefferson, and his strong political ally. Personally, Senator Mason was also a popular man, esteemed for his integrity and admired for his remarkable ability as an orator. He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1803.

**Nicholas, Wilson Cary** (q. v.).

**Taylor, John**, known as "John Taylor of Caroline," was born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1750. His father was James Taylor, who married Ann Pollard—a sister of Sarah Pollard, who married the celebrated Edmund Pendleton, president of the famous convention of May, 1776, that declared for independence. He was of the same distinguished family as General Zachary Taylor, President of the United States. He attended William and Mary College and graduated there in 1770. He studied law, and, settling in Caroline county, began the practice in 1774. He entered the army when the revolutionary war began, and was a colonel of cavalry. He served in the house of delegates from 1779 to 1787, being one of the leading members. About this time he gave up the practice of law and devoted his ample time to politics and agriculture. In 1792 he was appointed to fill the unexpired term of Richard Henry Lee in the United States senate, and was elected to the term that began March 4, 1793, but resigned, May 11, 1794; presidential elector in 1797; he was a close friend of Mr. Jefferson, and, as member of the house of delegates, offered the resolutions of 1798 condemning the alien and sedition laws; appointed to the senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Stevens Thomson Mason, and served from June 4, 1803, until December 7, 1803, when he resigned; again appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by

the death of James Pleasants, Jr., and was elected later to serve the regular term for six years beginning December 18, 1822, but died at his estate in Caroline county, August 20, 1824. Mr. Taylor was a prolific political writer, and was the author of "An Inquiry into the Principles and Policy of the Government of the United States," 1814; "Construction Construed and the Constitution Vindicated," 1820; "Tyranny Unmasked," 1822; "New Views of the Constitution of the United States," 1823. He was also a scientific agriculturist, and in 1811 was first president of the Virginia Agricultural Society. His little books, "Arator," being a series of agricultural essays, practical and political, 1818, was one of the first American books on agriculture. Taylor county, Kentucky, was named in his honor.

**Venable, Abraham B.**, son of Nathaniel Venable and Elizabeth Woodson, his wife, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, November 20, 1758. He was graduated at Princeton College in 1780; studied law and practiced in his native county, and from 1791 to 1799 was a representative in Congress from Virginia, and United States senator from 1803 to 1804, when he resigned and resumed the practice of law in Richmond. He was a friend of Thomas Jefferson; was founder and first president of the Bank of Virginia. He perished in the conflagration of the theatre at Richmond, Virginia, December 26, 1811.

**Giles, William B.** (q. v.).

**Moore, Andrew**, son of David Moore, whose father was of the Scotch-Irish race who emigrated from the North of Ireland and settled in the valley of Virginia, was born at "Cannicello," in Rockbridge county,

in 1752. He studied law in Williamsburg under Chancellor Wythe, and was admitted to the bar in 1774. He served in the revolutionary army as lieutenant three years and attained the rank of captain. After the war the Virginia legislature made him a brigadier-general of militia, and in 1808 promoted him to major-general. He was a member of the state legislature, 1781-89, and 1799-1800; and in 1788 served in the state convention which ratified the Federal constitution. He was elected to the First Congress, and served 1789-97. He successfully contested the election of Thomas Lewis to the Eighth Congress, and was appointed to the United States senate August 11, 1804, serving by subsequent election until March 3, 1809. In this body he upheld the policy of President Jefferson. He was one of the advocates for removing the seat of government to the Potomac river. The year following his retirement from the senate, he received the appointment of United States marshal for Virginia, and retained that office until his death, near Lexington, April 14, 1821.

**Brent, Richard**, son of Colonel William Brent, of "Richland," Stafford county, who was a justice, burgess, and member of the convention of 1776, was born about 1760; was a representative in Congress, serving from December 7, 1795, to March 3, 1799, and from December 7, 1801, to March 3, 1803. He was elected to the United States senate for a term beginning March 4, 1809, and took his seat May 23, serving until his death. In 1811 he was instructed by the legislature to vote against the recharter of the United States Bank, but refused to obey and incurred its censure. He died in Wash-

ington, unmarried, December 30, 1814. He was distinguished for his eloquence.

**Barbour, James** (q. v.).

**Mason, Armistead Thomson**, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1787, son of Stevens Thomson Mason, also a United States senator. His grandfather, Thomson Mason, was born in 1733 and died in 1785. Armistead T. Mason was graduated at the College of William and Mary in 1807, after which he was engaged in farming. He served as colonel of cavalry in the war of 1812, distinguished himself in the defense of Norfolk, and was made brigadier-general of militia. After serving in the legislature he was elected to the United States senate, and served from January 3, 1816, to March 3, 1817, when he resigned to become a candidate for the house of representatives against Charles Fenton Mercer, but was defeated by a few votes. Great personal bitterness was engendered, resulting in several duels. Having called his cousin, William Mason McCarty, a "perjured villain," he was challenged by the latter, who proposed that they should jump together from the dome of the capitol. This Mason refused, with an intimation that he would accept a challenge sent in a proper form. McCarty posted Mason as a coward, and was challenged for doing so. He declined on the ground that Mason was wanting in courage, and the matter rested until General Jackson appeared on the scene. It was then reopened by Mason, who sent a challenge, and it was ultimately agreed that a duel should take place with muskets, charged with a single ball, at a distance of twelve feet. When in position the muzzles of the muskets nearly touched. At the word, they

both fired, and Mason fell dead. This was at Bladensburg, Maryland, February 6, 1819.

**Eppes, John Wayles**, son of Colonel Francis Eppes and Elizabeth Wayles, his wife, daughter of John Wayles, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, and attained prominence in his profession in Richmond, Virginia. In 1803 he was elected as a Republican to Congress, and served until March 3, 1811, and from May 24, 1813, to March 2, 1815. He was an able supporter of the administration of James Madison. Two years later he became a member of the United States senate, but resigned in 1819 on account of ill health. He retired to his estate in Buckingham county, where the remaining years of his life were spent. He married (first) Maria, daughter of President Thomas Jefferson, and (second) Martha, daughter of Willie Jones, member of Congress from North Carolina. His death occurred September 20, 1823.

**Pleasants, James** (q. v.).

**Tazewell, Littleton Waller** (q. v.).

**Randolph, John**, was born at "Cawsons," Prince George county, Virginia, June 2, 1773, son of Richard, of "Curles," and Frances (Bland) Randolph, grandson of Richard Randolph (1691-1748), great-grandson of Colonel William, the immigrant, and Mary (Isham) Randolph, of Turkey Island. William Randolph, the immigrant, came from Warwickshire, England, in 1674. John Randolph was instructed by his mother and stepfather; attended Walker Maury's school in Orange county; the grammar school of the same teacher in Williamsburg; the College of New Jersey, 1787-88; Columbia Col-

lege, 1788-89; was present in New York, April 30, 1789, at the inauguration of President Washington, and studied law with his second cousin, Edmund Randolph, in Philadelphia, also attending lectures on anatomy and physiology. In 1795 he returned to Virginia and made his home at "Bizarre," the family mansion occupied by his brother Richard, and where Richard died in 1796. He thus became the head of the household, but does not appear to have practiced law except to the extent of defending in the Federal courts his rights to the portion of the Randolph estate. He opposed Patrick Henry as a candidate for representative in the Sixth Congress, but was defeated. When Henry died, June 6, 1799, without taking his seat, Randolph was elected and was a representative from Virginia in the Sixth to Twelfth Congresses, 1799-1813, serving as chairman of the committee on ways and means and being a leader of the Republicans. He favored the reduction of the army and spoke of the men making it up as "mercenaries and hirelings," which resulted in his being insulted and jostled by two marine officers at the theatre. In a note addressed to the President, asking for protection against such insults, he addressed him as "President of the United States," and signed himself "With respect, your fellow-citizen, John Randolph." President Adams presented the note to the house for its consideration as "a breach of representative privilege." A deadlock resulted, and the question was undecided. Randolph was a powerful orator, and opposed every public wrong, the Yazoo fraud being passed in his absence. He defended Jefferson in the purchase of Louisiana; and advocated an embargo, but soon changed his opinion



JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE





and voted against the measure. He favored James Monroe as presidential candidate to succeed Mr. Jefferson in 1808, and opposed the war of 1812 and the policy of President Madison, which made an enemy of Monroe, who had been chosen secretary of state. This cost him his reelection to Congress in 1812, and he retired to "Roanoke," his residence in Charlotte county. He was returned to the Fourteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth and Eighteenth Congresses, 1815-17 and 1819-25, and became the founder of a powerful state rights party. He hated slavery, and his duty to his creditors was the only bar to the liberation of the slaves owned by him during his lifetime. He opposed the Missouri compromise as an infringement of the constitution. In December, 1824, he was elected to the United States senate to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Senator Barbour, and completed his term, March 3, 1827. While in the senate, Clay challenged him for the use of offensive language in a speech, and a duel followed, April 8, 1826, in which neither was hurt. In 1827 he was defeated of reelection by John Tyler. He was a member of the state constitutional convention of 1829, and, as a reward for his support of Jackson for the presidency in 1828, he was appointed United States minister to Russia in 1830, but resigned in 1831. Though he did not approve of the doctrine of nullification, he condemned Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina in 1832, as subversive of the confederate character of the Union. In 1833 he made preparations for a second visit to Europe for the benefit of his health, but only lived to reach Philadelphia. He was declared of unsound mind when he made his last will, executed

in 1832, and a former will made in 1821, liberating his slaves and providing for their colonization, was sustained. He is the author of "Letters to a Young Relative" (1834). Hugh A. Garland wrote "Life of John Randolph" (2 vols., 1850), and Henry Adams, "John Randolph" (American statesman series, 1882). He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 24, 1833.

**Tyler, John** (q. v.).

**Rives, William Cabell**, son of Robert Rives, of Sussex county, one of the richest merchants of Virginia, and Margaret Cabell, his wife, daughter of Colonel William Cabell, of "Union Hill," was born in Nelson county, May 4, 1793. He was first schooled under private tutors, entered Hampden-Sidney College in 1807, and was graduated at William and Mary College in 1809. He studied law under the direction of Thomas Jefferson, 1809-11; served in the defence of Virginia as aide-de-camp to General John H. Cooke, 1814-15, and engaged in the practice of law in Nelson county. He represented Nelson county in the Virginia house of delegates, 1817-19, and was married, March 24, 1819, to Judith Page, daughter of the Hon. Francis and Jane Byrd (Page) Walker, of Albemarle county, Virginia. He removed to Albemarle county in 1821; represented that county in the Virginia house of delegates, 1822-23, and was a Republican representative in the Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth Congresses, 1823-1829. He was a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, 1828-29, and United States minister to France by appointment of President Jackson, from April 18, 1829, to September 27, 1832, negotiating the indemnity treaty of July 4, 1831.

He was elected to the United States senate to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Littleton W. Tazewell, and served from January 4, 1833, until February 22, 1834, when he resigned, having refused to follow the instructions of the Virginia legislature to vote to censure President Jackson for removing government deposits from the Bank of the United States. He was reëlected to the United States senate in place of John Tyler, resigned February 29, 1836, and was returned 1840-45. He joined the Whigs in 1840, but did not approve of the course of Mr. Clay in bringing forward the bank bills in 1841. He was appointed United States minister to France by President Fillmore, serving 1849-53, and in the latter year retired to private life at his residence, "Castle Hill," Albemarle county. He was one of the five commissioners sent from Virginia to the peace congress at Washington, D. C., in February, 1861, and elected chairman of the Virginia delegates chosen at Richmond, April 17, 1861, to represent Virginia in the provisional congress at Montgomery, Alabama, April 29, 1861. He represented his district in the second Confederate congress, February 22, 1864, to February 22, 1865. He was made president of the Virginia Historical Society, 1847, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the College of William and Mary. He was the author of: "The Life and Character of John Hampden" (1845); "Ethics of Christianity" (1855); "The Life and Times of James Madison" (3 vols., 1859-69). He died at "Castle Hill," Virginia, April 25, 1868.

**Leigh, Benjamin Watkins**, son of Rev. William Leigh and Martha Watkins, his wife, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, June 18, 1781. He graduated at the

College of William and Mary in 1802, studied law, and carried on a successful practice at Petersburg, Virginia, until 1813, when he removed to Richmond. He was elected from Petersburg to the Virginia legislature, where in 1811 he presented resolutions asserting the right of the legislature to instruct United States senators elected by it. He was a member of the commission which revised the statutes of the state, and in 1822 served as a commissioner to Kentucky, conferring with Henry Clay in regard to an important land law, known as the "occupying claimants" law, threatening to annul the title which Virginia held upon certain lands lying within the state of Kentucky; but a satisfactory agreement was finally reached by these two representatives. From 1829 to 1841 he served as reporter of the Virginia court of appeals, and was prominent in the state constitutional convention of 1829-30. He was first a Democrat and afterwards a Whig, and March 5, 1834, was elected to the United States senate, where he took the place of William C. Rives, a Democrat, who had refused to obey instructions from the Virginia legislature, and had tendered his resignation. Senator Leigh was reëlected, but being instructed to vote for the celebrated expunging resolutions, refused to obey. In view of his former attitude on the doctrine of instructions, this made him unpopular. A year later he resigned, but he never recovered his former popularity, and from that time his life was spent in retirement. He was compiler of "Reports of the Court of Appeals and General Court," 1829-1841. The degree of Doctor of Laws was given him by the College of William and Mary in 1837. He died in Richmond, Virginia, February 2, 1849.

**Parker, Richard Elliott** (q. v.).

**Roane, William Harrison**, son of Judge Spencer Roane, of the supreme court of appeals, and Anne Henry, his wife, daughter of Patrick Henry, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1788. In 1804 he entered William and Mary College, and later practiced law. He was twice elected a member of the executive council of his native state, and after serving as a delegate to the general assembly, he was elected a Republican representative in the national house of representatives, and served from December 4, 1815, to March 3, 1817. When the Democratic party was formed in 1828 he united himself with this party, and in 1837 was elected to fill a vacancy in the United States senate, which had been caused by the resignation of Richard E. Parker; he served from September 4, 1837, to March 3, 1841. His death occurred at his residence, "Tree Hill," near Richmond, Virginia, May 11, 1845.

**Archer, William S.**, was born in Amelia county, Virginia, March 5, 1789, son of Major John Archer, who in the revolutionary war was aide to General Wayne, and acquitted himself with special distinction at the capture of Stony Point, and grandson of William Archer, of Welsh ancestry, a colonel in the revolutionary army, who died on a British prison ship. He was educated at the College of William and Mary, graduated in 1806, and studied law. He was elected to the state legislature, and served, with the exception of a single year, from 1812 to 1819. In 1820 he became a member from Virginia to the house of representatives, where he remained until 1835, exerting a wide influence, especially as chairman

of the committee on foreign affairs, and as a member of the committee on the Missouri compromise. He was a states rights man and supported General Jackson till his proclamation against South Carolina in 1832, when he joined the new Whig party of opposition. In 1841 he was elected to the United States senate, and gave a very reluctant support to Clay's project of a bank. In 1844 he was chairman of the senate committee on foreign relations, and opposed the annexation of Texas. He served until 1847, when he retired to his estate in Amelia county, where he died March 28, 1855.

**Pennybacker, Isaac Samuels**, was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, September 12, 1807. He was educated at Washington College, Virginia, studied law at the Winchester Law School, and settled at Harrisonburg, Virginia, where he commenced the practice of his profession. In 1837 he was a representative in Congress, and at the expiration of his term became judge of the district court of western Virginia. He declined the office of United States attorney-general, offered him by President Van Buren, and subsequently that of justice of the supreme court of Virginia. He was spoken of for governor, but declined to run. In 1845 he was elected United States senator, but before the expiration of his term he died in Washington, D. C., January 12, 1847.

**Mason, James Murray**, was born on Mason's Island, Fairfax county, West Virginia, November 3, 1798. He was a son of General John Mason, and a grandson of George Mason, the celebrated Virginia patriot of the American revolution, and the close friend of George Washington. James M. Mason

graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1818, studied law at William and Mary College, Virginia, and practiced law at Winchester, Virginia. In 1826 he was elected to the state legislature, and was re-elected until 1832. He was a member of the Virginia constitutional convention in 1829, and in 1832 served as a presidential elector on the Jackson ticket, and was elected to Congress as a Jackson Democrat in that year, and declined reelection at the end of his term, preferring to return to law practice. The Virginia legislature elected him to fill an unexpired term in the United States senate in 1847, and he was reelected twice. He resigned in 1861 to cast his fortunes with the Confederacy. His fourteen years as senator were stamped with an ability for hard work. He served as chairman of the committee on foreign relations for ten years. He was the author of the fugitive slave law in 1850, and strongly opposed anti-slavery agitation. As soon as he resigned his seat in the United States senate

he was elected to the Confederate congress, and was appointed, with John Slidell, commissioner from the Confederate States to England and France. He sailed from Charleston, South Carolina, for Cuba, October 12, 1861, and reached Havana safely. The two commissioners engaged passage on the British mail steamer *Trent*, and were captured by Captain Charles Wilkes, of the United States navy, as the vessel was passing through the Bahama Channel. They were brought to Boston, and incarcerated in Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, but afterward, on demand of the British government, they were released, January 2, 1862, and proceeded on their mission to Europe, where, until the close of the civil war, they actively pushed the claims of the Confederacy for recognition. Senator Mason spent several years in Canada after the cessation of hostilities, but in 1868 returned to his home in Virginia. He died at Alexandria, Virginia, April 28, 1871.



---

---

# HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

---

---



## VII—HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

---

**Alexander, Mark**, son of Col. Robert Alexander, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, February 7, 1792; attended the public schools and the University of North Carolina; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Boydton and Lombardy Grove, Virginia; member of house of delegates, 1817-1819; member of state constitutional convention, 1829; elected as a Democratic Republican to sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses, and served from March 4, 1819, to March 3, 1833; died in Scotland Neck, Halifax county, North Carolina, October 7, 1833.

**Allen, Robert**, born in Woodstock, Virginia, July 30, 1794; was graduated from Washington College; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Woodstock; was elected prosecuting attorney. He was a state senator for five years; elected as a Democrat to the twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1833). He died in Mount Jackson, Virginia.

**Archer, William S.** (q. v.).

**Armstrong, William**, born in Lisburn, Antrim county, Ireland, December 23, 1782; came to the United States in 1792, settling in Virginia; studied law while a clerk in Winchester; was United States tax collector in 1818-1819; member of house of delegates, 1822-1823; presidential elector, 1820-1824; elected as a Republican to nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second con-

gresses, serving from March 4, 1825, to March 3, 1833.

**Atkinson, Archibald**, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, September 13, 1792; studied law in law school of William and Mary College; served through the war of 1812 with Great Britain; admitted to the bar and began practice in Smithfield; member for several terms of the state senate, and house of delegates; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth and thirtieth congresses, from March 4, 1843, to March 3, 1849; prosecuting attorney for Isle of Wight county; died in Smithfield, Virginia, January 16, 1872.

**Austin, Archibald**, born in Buckingham county, Virginia, August 11, 1772; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in his native county for over forty years; member of house of delegates, 1815-1816; elected as a Republican to fifteenth congress, March 4, 1817 to March 3, 1819; again a member of house of delegates, 1835-1836, and 1836-1837; died in Buckingham county, Virginia, October 16, 1837.

**Averett, Thomas H.**, native of Virginia; elected as a Democrat to thirty-first and thirty-second congresses, serving from March 4, 1849, to March 3, 1853.

**Baker, John**, a native of Virginia; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; elected as a Federalist to the twelfth congress (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1813); after retiring from congress, resumed practice; died in Shepherdstown, Virginia, August 18,



1833. He married Ann Mark, daughter of John Mark, from Ulster, Ireland, founder of the first Presbyterian church in Fredericksburg. His daughter, Ann, married Gov. Thomas W. Gilmer.

**Ball, William Lee**, son of James Ball of "Bewdley," and Frances Downman, his wife, born in Lancaster county, Virginia, January 2, 1781; received a liberal schooling; served as paymaster in the war with Great Britain in 1812, assigned to Ninety-second Virginia Regiment; elected to the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth congresses, serving from March 4, 1817, until his death, February 28, 1824, in Washington, D. C. He married Mary Pierce, daughter of Joseph Pierce and Judith Lee, his wife, daughter of Kendall Lee.

**Banister, John** (q. v.).

**Banks, Linn**, born in Madison (then Culpeper) county, Virginia, January 23, 1784; member of house of delegates, and for twenty successive years served as speaker of that body; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fifth congress, to fill vacancy caused by resignation of John M. Patton; re-elected to twenty-sixth congress and served from May 19, 1838, to March 3, 1841; presented credentials as a member-elect to the twenty-seventh congress, but his election was successfully contested by William Smith, who took his seat December 6, 1841; was drowned while attempting to ford the Conway river in Madison county, Virginia, January 13, 1842.

**Barbour, Philip P.** (q. v.).

**Barbour, John Strode**, son of Mordecai Barbour and Elizabeth Strode, his wife, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, August 8,

1790; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1808; studied law and was admitted to the bar; in the war of 1812 was aide-de-camp to General Madison; served as member of house of delegates; elected as a States Rights Republican to eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses, serving from March 4, 1823, to March 3, 1833; member of Virginia constitutional convention of 1829-30; chairman of Democratic National Convention that nominated Franklin Pierce for the presidency, 1852; died in Culpeper county, Virginia, January 12, 1855. He was a first cousin of Gov. James Barbour.

**Barton, Richard Walker**, born on the "Shady Oak" farm, Frederick county, Virginia, in 1800; pursued academic studies; studied law, was admitted to bar, and practiced in Winchester, Virginia; served several terms in the Virginia house of delegates; elected as a Whig to the twenty-seventh congress, serving from March 4, 1841, to March 3, 1843; died in Frederick county, Virginia, March 15, 1859. He was son of Richard Peter Barton and Martha Walker, his wife, daughter of Dr. Walker, of Dinwiddie county. Richard Peter Barton was a son of Rev. Thomas Barton and Esther Rittenhouse, sister of David Rittenhouse, of Pennsylvania, the distinguished scientist.

**Bassett, Burwell**, son of Burwell Bassett and Anna Maria Dandridge, sister of Mrs. Washington, born in New Kent county, Virginia, March 18, 1764; attended William and Mary College; member of house of delegates in 1789; member of state senate, 1798-1799, 1802-1803; elected as a Democratic Republican to ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth

congresses, serving from March 4, 1815, to March 3, 1813; elected to fourteenth and fifteenth congresses, serving from March 4, 1815, to March 3, 1819; elected to seventeenth and three succeeding congresses, serving from March 4, 1821, to March 3, 1829; in all, served in ten congresses, twenty years; died in New Kent county, Virginia, February 26, 1841.

**Bayley, Thomas Henry**, son of Thomas M. Bayley and Margaret P. Cropper, his wife, daughter of Gen. John Cropper, born in Accomac county, Virginia, December 11, 1810; attended the common schools, and the University of Virginia, from which he graduated; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1830, and engaged in practice; was member of house of delegates from 1835 to 1840, when he resigned on being elected judge of the circuit court; elected as a States Rights Democrat to the twenty-eighth congress, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Henry A. Wise; elected to the twenty-ninth and five succeeding congresses, serving from May 6, 1844, until his death, June 23, 1856, at Mount Custis, Accomac county, Virginia. He was descended from Richard Bayley, of "Craddock," an early settler in Accomac.

**Bayley, Thomas Monteagle**, son of Thomas Bayley and Anne Drummond, his wife, daughter of Richard Drummond, born in Accomac county, Virginia, September 2, 1775; was graduated from Princeton College in 1794; entered public life in 1798 and served several years in each of the two houses of the state legislature, as a Democratic Republican; served as a colonel of militia during the war of 1812; elected to

thirteenth congress, and served from March 4, 1813, to March 3, 1815; again elected to the state legislature, and served several terms; died at Mount Custis, Accomac county, Virginia, January 6, 1834. His tombstone is at Hill's farm in Accomac county. (See William and Mary College Quarterly, VII., p. 107).

**Beale, James Madison Hite**, born at Mt Airy, Shenandoah county, Virginia, February 7, 1786; pursued preparatory studies; elected as a Democrat to twenty-third and twenty-fourth congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1837); elected to thirty-first and thirty-second congresses, serving from March 4, 1849, to March 3, 1853, and then declining a renomination; died in Putnam county, West Virginia, August 2, 1866.

**Bedinger, Henry**, born near Shepherdstown, Virginia (now in Jefferson county, West Virginia), in 1810, son of Major George Michael Bedinger, born in Virginia, an early pioneer in Kentucky, adjutant at the battle of Blue Licks in 1782, an Indian spy during the revolutionary war, major commanding a battalion of sharpshooters under St. Clair, member of Kentucky legislature, and congressman from that state. The son received a classical education, studied law and engaged in practice, first at Shepherdstown and later at Charlestown. In 1845 he succeeded General George Rust, his brother-in-law and law partner, in congress, where he was distinguished for his eloquence as a debater, and he was re-elected. In 1853 he was appointed chargé d'affaires to Denmark, and afterward became minister resident. During his ministerial service he was successful in bringing about

the treaty abolishing the sound dues. He died in Shepherdstown, Virginia, November 26, 1858.

**Beirne, Andrew**, born in Dangan, Roscommon county, Ireland, in 1771; emigrated to Virginia and settled in Union, Monroe county; was member of house of delegates in 1807-1808; member of Virginia constitutional convention in 1829-1830; state senator, 1831-1836; presidential elector in 1836. He participated in the war of 1812 as captain, and then as colonel of the Monroe County Rifles. He was elected as a Van Buren Democrat to the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth congresses, serving from March 4 1837, to March 3, 1841; died March 16, 1845, in Gainesville, Alabama; his remains were interred at Union, Loudoun county, Virginia.

**Bland, Theodorick**, (q. v.).

**Bocock, Thomas S.** (q. v.).

**Botts, John Minor**, born in Dumfries, Prince William county, Virginia, September 16, 1802, son of Benjamin Botts, who was the youngest lawyer engaged in the defense of Aaron Burr. Soon after his birth, his parents removed to Richmond, and both perished in the conflagration of the Richmond Theatre, in December, 1811. Young Botts was then only nine years of age. At various schools he acquired a knowledge of Greek, Latin, French and mathematics. At the age of eighteen, when he had studied law for six weeks, without an instructor, he was admitted to the bar, and it was said that Patrick Henry was the only other who had accomplished such a feat. After six years' practice in Richmond, he became dissatisfied on account of office confinement,

and removed to Henrico county, where he purchased a farm, which he cultivated with such success that in three years he was famed for producing the largest crops, acre for acre, of any farmer in the state. In 1833 he was elected to the legislature as a States Rights Democrat and opposed the Bank charter and a protective tariff. With most of the other prominent Virginia Democrats, he joined the Whig party in 1834. He served in the legislature from 1833 to 1839, and was one of the "impracticable" Whigs, who supported John Tyler for senator in 1839 against William C. Rives, whose nomination was privately supported by Mr. Clay. Soon after he was elected to congress and became a warm friend of that statesman, serving from 1839 to 1843. When John Tyler became president in 1841, Botts, although formerly an ardent States Rights man and Tyler's personal friend, changed his views, adopted national policies, and became his bitter enemy. In the succeeding election he was defeated by John W. Jones, his Democratic opponent. In 1847 he was again elected to congress. In the national convention of 1848 he sustained Clay for the presidency, but when success was hopeless, went with the Virginia delegation to Gen. Taylor. In 1852, he resumed his practice in Richmond. On the disruption of the Whig party, he joined the Know Nothing party, and was mentioned as its presidential candidate. At the outbreak of the war between the states he adhered to the Union, and endeavored to prevent the secession of Virginia, and failing, retired to his farm. He was imprisoned for a time as a disaffected person. In 1866 he wrote a volume, "The Great Rebellion, its Secret History, Rise, Progress and Disastrous Failure" (1866).

In 1866 he was a delegate to the national convention of southern loyalists in Philadelphia. In 1867, in company with Horace Greeley and others, he signed the bail bond of Jefferson Davis. He died at his home, January 7, 1869.

**Bouldin, James Wood**, son of Maj. Wood Bouldin and Joanna Tyler, his wife, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1792; studied law, was admitted to the bar and engaged in practice; was elected as a Jackson Democrat to the twenty-third congress to succeed Thomas T. Bouldin, deceased, and was re-elected to two succeeding terms; he died at "Forest Hill," Charlotte county, March 30, 1854. He was first cousin of John Tyler, president of the United States (1841-45).

**Bouldin, Thomas Tyler**, son of Wood Bouldin and Joanna Tyler, his wife, born in Virginia, in 1772, studied law and engaged in practice; served as judge of the general court; he was elected as a Democrat to the twenty-first, twenty-second and twenty-third congresses, serving from March 4, 1829, until February 11, 1834, when he died while delivering before the house a eulogy upon his predecessor, John Randolph, of Roanoke. He uttered the words, "But I cannot tell the reasons why his death was not announced, without telling what I told a friend I should say, in case——," and he fell to the floor dead. He was succeeded in congress by his brother James Wood Bouldin (q. v.). His son, Wood Bouldin, was judge of the state supreme court.

**Boteler, Alexander** (q. v.).

**Breckenridge, James**, son of Robert Breckenridge and Letitia, daughter of John Preston, and grandson of Alexander Brecken-

ridge, who emigrated from Ireland, born near Fincastle, Augusta county, Virginia, March 7, 1763; took part in the revolutionary war; served in Colonel Preston's rifle regiment under Gen. Greene; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1785; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Fincastle; member of the state house of delegates for several years, and took a special interest in the construction of the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, and in the establishment of the University of Virginia; was a brigadier-general in the war of 1812; elected to the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1809, to March 3, 1817; died at Grove Hill, Botetourt county, Virginia, May 13, 1833. He was a brother of John Breckenridge, who introduced the resolutions in the Kentucky legislature, drawn by Mr. Jefferson, and directed against the Alien and Sedition laws.

**Brown, John**, (q. v.).

**Brown, William Guy**, born at Kingwood, Preston county, Virginia (now West Virginia), September 25, 1800; attended the public schools; studied law, and commenced practice in 1823 at Kingwood; member of the house of delegates in 1832 and again in 1840-43; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-ninth and thirtieth congresses (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1849); member of the state constitutional convention of 1850; delegate to the Democratic National Conventions of 1860 at Charleston and Baltimore; member of the Virginia state convention of 1861; again elected to the thirty-seventh congress from Virginia as a Unionist (March 4, 1861-March 3, 1863), and re-elected to the thirty-eighth congress from West Virginia; took

his seat December 7, 1863, and served until March 3, 1865; died at Kingwood, West Virginia, April 19, 1884.

**Burwell, William A.**, son of Thacker Burwell and Mary Armistead, his wife, daughter of Gill Armistead, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, about 1780; was graduated from William and Mary College; moved to Franklin county in 1802; elected a member of the state house of delegates; private secretary to President Jefferson; elected as a Republican to the ninth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Christopher Clark; re-elected to the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, and served from December 1, 1806, until his death in Washington, D. C., February 16, 1821. He married Letitia McCreary, of Baltimore, and was father of William M. Burwell, of New Orleans.

**Cabell, Samuel Jordan**, born in Amherst county, Virginia, December 15, 1756, son of Col. William Cabell, and descended from Dr. William Cabell, who settled in Virginia in 1723 and purchased large estates which have remained in the family. He early received a classical education and entered William and Mary College in 1773, but his studies were interrupted by the outbreak of hostilities. He left college and raised the first armed corps in Virginia, with which he achieved distinction in the northern campaigns, especially in the battle of Saratoga, for which he was promoted to major; he was subsequently made lieutenant-colonel, and served under General Greene until the fall of Charleston, where he was captured and remained on parole until the end of the war. He was for several terms a member

of the state house of delegates. In 1788 he was a delegate, with his father, to the constitutional convention, where both voted against the ratification of the national constitution. In 1785 he was elected to congress, and by re-elections served until 1803. He died in Nelson county, Virginia, August 4, 1818.

**Caperton, Hugh**, born in Virginia in 1780; member of the Virginia state house of delegates for several years; elected as a Federalist to the thirteenth congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815); died in Monroe county, Virginia, February 9, 1847. He was father of Hon. Allen T. Caperton, member of the Confederate States Congress.

**Carlile, John Snyder**, born in Winchester, Virginia, December 16, 1817; studied law and began practice in 1842, in Beverly, Virginia; member of state senate, 1847-51; delegate to state constitutional convention of 1850; elected as a Unionist to the thirty-fourth congress (March 4, 1855-March 3, 1857); elected to the thirty-seventh congress and served from March 4, 1861, until July 9, 1861, when he resigned, having been elected to the United States senate, to fill vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Robert M. T. Hunter, and served until March 3, 1865; died in Clarksburg, West Virginia, October 24, 1878.

**Cary, George B.**, born near Petersburg, Virginia, in 1811; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); died at Bethlehem, Virginia, March 5, 1850.

**Caskie, John Samuels**, born in Richmond, Virginia, November 8, 1821; was graduated from the University of Virginia; studied law

and practiced in Richmond; prosecuting attorney; judge of the Richmond and Henrico circuit; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-second, thirty-third, thirty-fourth and thirty-fifth congresses (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1859); resumed the practice of law; died in Richmond, Virginia, December 16, 1869.

**Chapman, Augustus A.**, born in Virginia in 1806; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Union, Monroe county, (West) Virginia; elected as a Van Buren Democrat to the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); died in Hinton, West Virginia, in June, 1876.

**Chilton, Samuel**, son of Col. Charles Chilton, of "Hereford," Prince William county, and Elizabeth Blackwell, his wife, born in Warrenton, Virginia, September 7, 1804; studied law and practiced with great success at Warrenton: member of the state house of delegates for several terms; elected as a Whig to the twenty-eighth congress (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1837); was a delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1850-51; died in Warrenton, Virginia, January 14, 1867. He married Isabella Roberts Brooke, daughter of William Brooke, of "Falmouth."

**Chinn, Joseph W.**, born in Richmond county, Virginia; member of the state senate, 1829-30; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-second and twenty-third congresses (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1835); died in Richmond, Virginia, December 8, 1840. He was a son of Joseph Chinn and Elizabeth, daughter of Leroy and Judith (Ball) Griffin, his wife. He married Mary Ann, daughter of Charles Smith, of Morattico Hall, and

Elizabeth Teackle, his wife, of Northampton county, and left issue.

**Claiborne, John**, son of Thomas Claiborne (q. v.), of Brunswick county, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1777; pursued academic studies and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1798, and practiced; elected to the ninth and tenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1805, until his death in Brunswick county, Virginia, October 9, 1808. He had issue: Thomas Claiborne, member of congress from Tennessee, Dr. Jarratt M. Claiborne, and Philip, who was a member of the house of delegates, 1815-16.

**Claiborne, Nathaniel Herbert**, son of William Claiborne, of King William county, and Mary Leigh, his wife, daughter of Ferdinand Leigh, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, November 14, 1777. He received a classical education, and served many years in the state house of delegates, where he won the reputation of being a reformer of various abuses of the government. He was also a member of the executive council, and was a member of congress from 1825 to 1837. He was the author of "Notes on the War in the South" (1819). He died at Rocky Mount, Franklin county, Virginia, August 15, 1859. He had a brother, William Charles Cole Claiborne, first state governor of Louisiana.

**Claiborne, Thomas**, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1749; son of Col. Augustine Claiborne, of "Windsor," Sussex county, and Mary Herbert, his wife, daughter of Capt. Buller Herbert; was sheriff of Brunswick county, 1789-1792; colonel com-

manding the Brunswick county militia in 1789; member of the Virginia house of delegates, 1784-1786; elected to the third, fourth, and fifth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1799); elected to the seventh and eighth congresses (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1805); died in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1812.

**Clark, Christopher**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1767; studied law and practiced; member of the state house of delegates for several terms; elected as a Jeffersonian Democrat to the eighth congress, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of John Trigg, re-elected to the ninth congress and served from November 5, 1804, to July 1, 1806, when he resigned; died near New London, Virginia, November 21, 1828. He was a son of Robert Clark and Susan Henderson, his wife, daughter of John Henderson. (See "Cabells and their Kin," p. 290).

**Clay, Matthew**, born in Halifax county, Virginia, March 25, 1754; served in the revolutionary war from 1776 to 1783 as a lieutenant and quartermaster; elected as a Democratic Republican to the fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth congresses (March 4, 1795-March 3, 1813); died in Halifax county, Virginia, 1815.

**Clemens, Sherrard**, born in Wheeling, Virginia, April 28, 1820; attended Washington College and the United States Military Academy; studied law and entered upon practice in Wheeling. He was elected as a Democrat to the thirty-second congress, to fill vacancy occasioned by the resignation of George W. Thompson, and served from December 6, 1852, to March 4, 1853; was presidential elector on the Buchanan

and Breckinridge ticket in 1856; elected to the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1861). He served in the Confederate army, and at the close of the war resumed the practice of law in Wheeling, West Virginia. Later he moved to St. Louis, Missouri, where he continued the practice of his profession until his death, June 30, 1881.

**Clopton, John**, born in St. Peter's parish, New Kent county, Virginia, February 7, 1756, son of William Clopton and Elizabeth Dorrall Ford, sister of Rev. Reuben Ford; was graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in 1773; was captain of a company of militia in the revolutionary war from the date of his graduation from the university until the close of the war; refused promotions to remain with his company that was mainly composed of relatives and that was furnished its supplies and clothing by his father; served several terms in the Virginia house of delegates between 1785 and 1795; elected as Democratic Republican to the fourth and fifth congresses (March 4, 1795-March 3, 1799); and to the seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth congresses; served from March 4, 1801, until his death, in St. Peter's parish, New Kent county, Virginia, September 11, 1816. He was succeeded in congress by John Tyler. He married Sarah Bacon, daughter of Edmund Bacon, and left issue.

**Coke, Richard**, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, about 1804, son of John Coke and Rebecca Lawson, widow of Col. James Shields, completed preparatory studies; was graduated from William and Mary College; studied law; was admitted to the bar, and

commenced practice in Gloucester county, Virginia; elected as a States rights Democrat to the twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1833); died on his estate, "Abingdon," in Gloucester county, Virginia, March 30, 1851. He was descended from John Coke, who emigrated to Virginia in 1724, a great-grandson of Sir Francis Coke, of England.

**Coles, Isaac**, born in Virginia; pursued preparatory studies; elected to the first congress (March 4, 1789-March 3, 1791); re-elected to the third and fourth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1797). He was a son of John Coles, a prominent merchant of Henrico county, who came from Enniscorthy, Ireland. His will, dated September 13, 1810, was proved in Pittsylvania county, August 17, 1813.

**Coles, Walter**, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, December 8, 1790; son of Col. Isaac Coles, of the same county; completed a preparatory course; devoted himself to agriculture; justice of the peace for many years; served in the United States army during the war of 1812 as a captain of riflemen on the northern frontier; member of the state house of delegates in 1833 and 1834; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1845); died near Robertsons Store, Virginia, November 9, 1857.

**Colston, Edward**, born at Winchester, Virginia, December 25, 1786, son of Travers Colston, of Richmond county, and a descendant of William Colston, of Bristol, England, a great merchant and cavalier in

the time of Charles I., was born near Winchester, Virginia, December 25, 1786; was graduated from Princeton College in 1806; studied law; served in the war of 1812; was a member of the fifteenth congress (March 4, 1817-March 4, 1819); was a Federalist in politics, and in 1821 was elected to the house of delegates, and served till 1834. Under the new reorganization of parties he became a Whig. He married (first) Jane Marshall, daughter of Charles Marshall, and (second) Sarah Jane Brockenbrough; died in Berkeley county, Virginia, April 23, 1852. He was a brother-in-law of Willoughby Newton and Charles James Faulkner.

**Craig, Robert**, born near Christiansburg, Montgomery county, Virginia, in 1792; attended public schools and was graduated from Lewisburg Academy, Greenbrier county; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1833); defeated for the twenty-third congress; re-elected to the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, and twenty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1841); died at "Green Hill," near Salem, Roanoke county, Virginia, in 1852.

**Crump, George William**, born in Powhatan county, Virginia; was graduated from Princeton College; studied medicine and practiced; member of the state house of delegates; elected as a States Rights Democrat to the nineteenth congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John Randolph, and served from February 6, 1826, to March 3, 1827; defeated for re-election to the twentieth congress; appointed by President Jackson chief clerk of the pension bureau in 1832, which position he held until his death in Washington, D. C., in 1850.



**Davenport, Thomas**, born in Cumberland county, Virginia; completed preparatory studies; studied law; admitted to the bar, and practiced in Meadsville, Virginia; elected as a Federalist to the nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second and twenty-third congresses (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1835); defeated for the twenty-fourth congress; died near Meadsville, Virginia, November 18, 1838.

**Dawson, John**, born in Virginia in 1762. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1782, and after pursuing a law course was admitted to the bar, but devoted himself chiefly to political affairs. In 1793 he was a presidential elector, voting for Washington. He served in the state legislature and in the executive council, and was a member of the constitutional convention. He was elected to congress in 1797, and by successive re-elections served until 1814. President Adams made him bearer of dispatches to France in 1801. In the war of 1812 he rendered important services as aide to General Jackson. He died in Washington City, March 30, 1814, while holding his seat in congress. He was a son of Rev. Musgrave Dawson, and a nephew of William and Thomas Dawson, presidents of William and Mary College. From his love of dress and fine manners he was known among his friends as "Beau Dawson."

**De Jarnette, Daniel Coleman**, born near Bowling Green, Virginia, September 27, 1822; pursued classical studies; served several years in the state house of delegates; elected as an anti-administration Democrat to the thirty-sixth congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861); re-elected to the thirty-seventh congress, but did not serve; representa-

tive from Virginia to the first and second Confederate Congresses, 1862-1865; died at the White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, August 18, 1881.

**Doddridge, Philip**, born in Wellsburg, Bedford county, Virginia, May 17, 1773. He attended school in his native place, devoting himself principally to the study of Latin. After leaving school he made a trip down the Mississippi river on a flatboat. After his return he studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Wellsburg, recognized as the best lawyer in western Virginia. He was a member of the house of delegates, 1815-16, and 1822-23. He was a leading member of the constitutional convention of 1829-30. He was elected to congress in 1829 and re-elected, continuing a member until his death, which occurred when he was serving on a committee to codify the laws relating to the District of Columbia. He possessed wonderful powers of condensation: the proper words seemed to fall into their proper places, and Daniel Webster said of him, "Philip Doddridge was the only man I really feared in debate." He died in Washington City, November 19, 1832, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery.

**Draper, Joseph**, born in Virginia; elected to the twenty-first congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Alexander Smyth; re-elected to the twenty-second congress and served from December 6, 1830, to March 2, 1833. He resided in Wythe county, Virginia.

**Dromgoole, George Coke**, born in Lawrenceville, Brunswick county, Virginia, about 1795; completed preparatory studies; studied law and was admitted to the bar;

served several years as a member of the state house of delegates and senate; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1841); declined being a candidate for re-election; elected to the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth congresses (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1847); died April 27, 1847.

**Edmundson, Henry Alonzo**, born in Blacksburg, Montgomery county, Virginia, June 8, 1814; completed preparatory studies; studied law and was admitted to the bar and began practice in Salem; elected to the thirty-first, thirty-second, thirty-third, thirty-fourth, thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1861); died in his home at Falling Waters, Montgomery county, Virginia, December 16, 1890.

**Eggleston, Joseph**, born in Amelia county, Virginia, November 24, 1754. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1776, and immediately afterward entered the revolutionary army and became one of its most brilliant cavalry officers. He was soon promoted to major, under Col. Henry Lee, and commanded the rear-guard of that officer's famous legion in the Southern campaign. He especially distinguished himself in the desperate battle of Guilford Court House in March, 1781, and in the siege of Augusta in the following June. In the brilliant battle of Eutaw Springs, in September of the same year, his bold attack upon the British advance won the first success in the action. After the war he was a member of the assembly for several years. He was elected to congress in 1798 to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of William B. Giles, and was re-elected to the sixth con-

gress, extending his service to March 3, 1801, when he became a justice of the peace, and retained that office until his death, in Amelia county, February 13, 1811.

**Eppes, John W.** (q. v.).

**Estill, Benjamin**, native of Washington county, born March 13, 1780; was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Abingdon; elected to the nineteenth congress (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1827); died July 14, 1853.

**Evans, Thomas**, a native of Accomac county, Virginia, was a student of William and Mary College, where in 1773 he won one of the Botetourt medals for classical learning. He married Mildred Moody, of Williamsburg, widow of Josiah Johnson, professor of humanity in the college. He resided at "Sunderland Hall," Accomac county, and was member of the fifth and sixth congresses (March 4, 1797-March 4, 1801). His son, Thomas Moody Evans, married Eliza Mary White, daughter of Gen. Anthony Walton White, aide-de-camp to George Washington.

**Faulkner, Charles James**, born in Martinsburg, Virginia, July 6, 1806; was graduated from Georgetown (D. C.) University in 1822; attended Chancellor Tucker's law lectures in Winchester; was admitted to the bar in 1829, and entered upon practice. He was a member of the state house of delegates in 1832-33; was a commissioner on the disputed Virginia-Maryland boundary; was a state senator, 1841-44, but resigned; was elected to the revising legislature in 1848; member of state constitutional convention, 1850. He was elected to the thirty-second congress, March 4, 1851, and to the two suc-

ceeding congresses. In 1859 he was appointed minister to France by President Buchanan. He returned at the outbreak of the civil war, in 1861, and was taken and held as a prisoner of war, but in December of the same year was exchanged for Congressman Ely, of New York. During the war he was a member of the staff of Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson. After the war he was engaged in various railroad enterprises. He was a member of the West Virginia constitutional convention in 1872, and was elected from that state, as a Democrat, to the forty-fourth congress (March 4, 1875-March 3, 1877). He died in Boydville, West Virginia, November 1, 1884.

**Flournoy, Thomas Stanhope**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, December 15, 1811; attended the public schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Halifax, Virginia; elected as a Whig to the thirtieth congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); defeated for the thirty-first congress; entered the Confederate army and was wounded in battle in Virginia in June, 1864; died March 13, 1883.

**Floyd, John** (q. v.).

**Fulton, Andrew S.**, born in Augusta county, September, 1800; elected as a Whig to congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); circuit judge till death, November, 1884.

**Fulton, John H.**, born in Augusta county; served in legislature, 1823-32; elected as a Whig to twenty-third congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); died in Abingdon, Virginia, January 28, 1836.

**Garland, David S.**, was born in 1769 and resided in Amherst county, Virginia; pursued an academic course; studied law;

served several terms in the Virginia legislature and was elected as a Democratic Republican to the United States House of Representatives to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Wilson Cary Nicholas, and served from January 17, 1810, to March 3, 1811. He died in 1841, aged seventy-two. He was a son of William Garland (born 1746; died in Staunton in 1777), and Anne Shepherd, daughter of Christopher Shepherd, and grandson of James Garland, of Albemarle county. He married, in 1795, Jane Henry Meredith, a daughter of Col. Samuel Meredith and his second wife, Jane Henry, a sister of Patrick Henry, the orator.

**Garland, James**, born in Nelson county, Virginia, June 6, 1791; pursued preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice in Lovingston, Virginia; served in the house of delegates in 1829; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, and twenty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1841); moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, and was judge of the corporation court of that city for nineteen years; again elected to the state legislature in 1876; died in Lynchburg, Virginia, August 8, 1885. He was a son of Hudson M. Garland, Sr., who was a lawyer, member of the house of delegates, 1805-1806, and captain in the war of 1812; and a grandson of James Garland, Jr., of Albemarle county. He was a brother of Gen. John Garland, of the U. S. A., whose daughter was the wife of General Longstreet.

**Garnett, James Mercer**, born at "Elmwood," Essex county, Virginia, June 8, 1770; son of Muscoe Garnett and Grace Fenton Mercer, daughter of John Mercer; pursued an academic course; served several

terms in the house of delegates; elected to the ninth and tenth congresses (March 4, 1805-March 3, 1809); delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1829; president of the Fredericksburg Agricultural Society for twenty years; member of the grand jury that indicted Aaron Burr in 1807; died at "Elmwood," Virginia, April 23, 1843.

**Garnett, Muscoe Russell Hunter**, born at "Elmwood," Essex county, Virginia, July 25, 1821; son of James Mercer Garnett, Jr., and Maria Hunter, his wife; pursued classical studies and was graduated from the University of Virginia, literary department, 1839, law department, 1841; was admitted to the bar in 1841, and commenced practice at Lloyd's, Virginia; delegate to the State Constitutional Convention in 1850; member of the house of delegates, 1853-1856; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-fourth congress, to fill vacancy caused by death of Thomas H. Bayley; re-elected to the thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses and served from December 1, 1856, to March 3, 1861; delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Baltimore in 1852 and in Cincinnati in 1856; member from Virginia to the first Confederate Congress; died at "Elmwood," Virginia, February 14, 1864. He was a grandson of James Mercer Garnett, Sr., member of United States Congress (1805-1809) (q. v.), and a great-grandson of James Garnett (q. v. Vol I., 241).

**Garnett, Robert Selden**, born in Essex county, Virginia, April 26, 1789; pursued an academic course; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice at Lloyd's, Virginia; member of the state legislature; elected as a Democratic Republican to the fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth

and nineteenth congresses (March 4, 1817-March 3, 1827); died in Essex county, Virginia, August 15, 1840.

**Gholson, James Herbert**, born at Gholsonville, Virginia, in 1798; pursued an academic course, and was graduated from Princeton College in 1820; studied law, was admitted to the bar and began practice at Percivals, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-third congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); judge of the circuit court for the Brunswick circuit for many years; died in Brunswick county, Virginia, July 2, 1848.

**Gholson, Thomas, Jr.**, born in Brunswick, Virginia; pursued an academic course; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Brunswick county, Virginia; elected as a Democratic Republican to the tenth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the death of John Claiborne; reelected to the eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth congresses, and served from November 7, 1808, until his death in Brunswick county, Virginia, July 4, 1816.

**Giles, William B.** (q. v.).

**Goggin, William L.**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, May 31, 1807; pursued an academic course; studied law; admitted to the bar in 1828; began practice in Winchester, Virginia; member of house of delegates in 1836; elected as a Whig to the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh congresses (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1843); elected to the twenty-eighth congress to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Thomas W. Gilmer, and served from May 10, 1844, to March 4, 1845; reelected to the thirtieth congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); defeated as the

Whig candidate for governor in 1860; died in Richmond, Virginia, January 5, 1870.

**Goode, Samuel**, born at "Whitby," Chesterfield county, Virginia, March 21, 1756; completed preparatory studies; was a lieutenant in the Chesterfield troop of horse during the revolution, and later a colonel of militia; member of the Virginia house of burgesses, 1779-1783; elected to the sixth congress (March 4, 1799-March 3, 1801); died in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, November 14, 1822. He was a son of Col. Robert Goode and Sally Bland, his wife, daughter of Richard Bland, the celebrated statesman of the revolution.

**Goode, William Osborne**, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, September 16, 1798, son of John C. Goode, of "Inglewood," Mecklenburg county, and Lucy Claiborne, his wife; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1819; studied law, and in 1821 was admitted to the bar and began practice in Boydton; served several years in the house of delegates; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); again served several terms as member of the house of delegates, and as speaker three terms; a delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1850; elected to the thirty-third, thirty-fourth, thirty-fifth and thirty-sixth congresses and served from March 4, 1853, until his death in Boydton, Virginia, July 3, 1859.

**Goodwin, Peterson**, was born about 1745, in Dinwiddie county; completed preparatory studies; studied law and was admitted to the bar; elected to the eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth congresses, and served from March

4, 1803, until his death, February 21, 1818. He was a son of Joseph Goodwin, of Dinwiddie county.

**Gordon, William Fitzhugh**, born in Germanna, Orange county, Virginia, January 13, 1787, grandson on the paternal side of John Gordon, of Lancaster county, Virginia, who about 1727 came to America from Newry, county Down, Ireland, and his grandmother on the maternal side was a first cousin of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence, governor of Virginia, and father of President William Henry Harrison; Gen. Gordon removed in early life from Orange to Albemarle county, Virginia; attended country schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Charlottesville, Virginia; was a member of the state general assembly from that district at the time of the establishment of the University of Virginia, under the auspices of Mr. Jefferson, whom he materially assisted in the legislative development of his plans; member of the state house of delegates, 1819-1831; member of congress from Virginia, 1829-1835, and signalized his term of service by introducing, in 1834, the bill for the establishment of the independent treasury or sub-treasury system of the United States, which was passed without much opposition and has since remained among the Federal statutes practically unchanged; for many years a prominent figure in the Virginia militia, and at the time of his death held the commission of major-general. Crosby says of him: "In early life Gen. Gordon attained a high position in the state, and although he had not participated in the strife of politics for many years past, yet to the day of his death he was esteemed among the worthiest of the

Democratic leaders; he was a rigid disciple of the states' rights school, and an inflexible champion of the rights of the South; a fervid oratory was his most characteristic talent, and incorruptible integrity his distinguishing virtue; in the relations of private life he commanded universal respect, and among his more intimate friends he was regarded with a warm and constant affection." Gen. Gordon married Elizabeth Lindsay, of Albemarle county, Virginia, daughter of Col. Reuben Lindsay, who advanced £1,000 to the cause of American independence, and then, entering the army, rendered important service throughout the revolution and received the particular thanks of Gen. Washington after the battle of Yorktown; he further showed his devoted patriotism by refusing a repayment of his original loan and never claiming the land bounty awarded him for his services. Gen. Gordon died at his home near Gordonsville, Albemarle county, Virginia, August 28, 1858.

**Gray, Edwin**, born in Southampton county, Virginia, in 1769, son of Col. Joseph Gray, burgess (q. v., vol. i, p. 247); attended the public schools; served in the house of burgesses, 1769-1774; member of the house of delegates; elected to the state senate; member of the state constitutional conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776; elected to the sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh and twelfth congresses (March 4, 1799-March 3, 1813). ("Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," iii, 403).

**Gray, John C.**, born in Southampton county, Virginia; pursued an academic course; elected to the sixteenth congress to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of James

Johnson, and served from November 18, 1820, to March 3, 1821.

**Griffin, Samuel**, a descendant of Thomas Griffin, who received grants of land in 1651, and brother of Judge Cyrus Griffin (q. v.), was born in Richmond county, Virginia; studied and practiced law; served in the revolution as colonel, deputy adjutant general Flying Camp, July 19, 1776; wounded at Harlem Heights, October 12, 1776; in 1781 a member of the state board of war; of the house of delegates from Williamsburg, 1787 and 1788; member of congress, 1789-1795. He died November 3, 1810. He had only one daughter, Elizabeth Corbin, who married (first) Samuel Gatcliffe, and (second) Prof. Ferdinand Stewart Campbell, of William and Mary College.

**Griffin, Thomas**, was born in 1773, son of Dr. Corbin Griffin, of Yorktown, Virginia, who was a member of the York county committee of safety (1775-1776), and surgeon in the Virginia line during the revolution; member of the house of delegates, 1793-98-99, 1800, 1803-04-05, 1819-20, 1821, 1822, 1826-27, 1830; member of congress in the eighth congress (March 4, 1803-March 4, 1805); second in command in the fight near Hampton during the war of 1812. He married his cousin Mary, daughter of Judge Cyrus Griffin. He died October 7, 1837.

**Hancock, George**, born in Fincastle, Botetourt county, Virginia, June 13, 1754; pursued classical studies; served in the revolutionary war as colonel of infantry, Virginia line, and was taken prisoner at the siege of Savannah, Georgia; was paroled and returned to Virginia; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Fincastle;

elected as a Democratic Republican to the third and fourth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1797); died at Fotheringay, Virginia, July 18, 1820.

**Harris, John Thomas**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, May 8, 1823, son of Nathan and Ann (Anderson) Harris; his family, who were among the earliest emigrants from England to the Virginia colony, were extensive planters and conspicuous in local affairs; the son received an academic education, and while engaged in the study of law taught school in Augusta county, Virginia; then attended Judge Thompson's Law School at Staunton, and upon graduation established himself at Harrisonburg, Rockingham county, Virginia, for the practice of his profession; took an active part in politics, and in 1852 was elected commonwealth's attorney, to which office he was reelected in 1856, and served until 1859; presidential elector on the Buchanan ticket in 1856; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-sixth congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861), where he was conspicuous as an ardent advocate for the Union; before the secession of Virginia, however, he cast his lot with the fortunes of his state, serving two terms in the Virginia house of delegates during the war, 1863-1865; judge of the twelfth judicial circuit, 1866-1869, and though while in this station he decided many novel legal questions growing out of the war, in only one instance was his opinion reversed by the court of appeals; elected as a Democrat to the forty-second, forty-third, forty-fourth, forty-fifth and forty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1871-March 3, 1881); declined a unanimous renomination; during Democratic ascendancy in that body he served as chairman of the committees on

election, on revision of the laws, and as second upon the judiciary; he ranked as one of the ablest parliamentarians in that body; chairman of Virginia Democratic convention in 1884; delegate to several Democratic national conventions; presidential elector on the Cleveland ticket in 1888; commissioner to the World's Fair at Chicago; after his retirement from politics he actively and successfully engaged in the practice of his profession; he married, in 1855, Virginia Maupin Miller, and they had seven children; he died at Harrisonburg, Virginia, October 14, 1899.

**Harris, William Alexander**, born near Warrenton, Fauquier county, Virginia, August 24, 1805; completed an academic course; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Luray; member of the house of delegates; presidential elector on the Van Buren and Johnson ticket in 1840; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); editor of the "Spectator" and the "Constitution" in Washington, D. C.; chargé d'affaires to the Argentine Republic, 1846-1851; moved to Missouri and then back to Washington; editor of the "Washington Union," and printer to the United States senate, 1857-1859; died in Pike county, Missouri, March 28, 1864.

**Harrison, Carter Bassett**, son of Governor Benjamin Harrison, studied at William and Mary College; lived in Prince George county; member of the house of delegates in 1784, and of the third, fourth and fifth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 4, 1799); married Mary Howell Allen, daughter of Col. William Allen, of "Claremont," Surry county, Virginia.

**Hawes, Aylett**, native of Culpeper county, Virginia; pursued a classical course; studied medicine; elected as a Democratic Republican to the twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth congresses (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1817); resumed the practice of medicine; died in Culpeper county, Virginia, August 31, 1833.

**Hayes, Samuel L.**, native of Pennsylvania; moved to Stuards Creek, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843).

**Haymond, Thomas S.**, native of Virginia; elected to the thirty-first congress to fill vacancy caused by the death of Alexander Newman, and served from December 3, 1849, to March 3, 1851.

**Heath, John**, son of John Heath, was born in Northumberland county, Virginia, and studied at William and Mary College; was one of the founders of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, December 5, 1776, and its first president; served in the house of delegates, 1782, when barely twenty-one; a member of the third and fourth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 4, 1797); died in Richmond, October 3, 1810, while serving in the council of John Tyler, Sr. His son, James E. Heath, was state auditor.

**Hill, John**, born in New Canton, Buckingham county, Virginia, July 18, 1800; completed preparatory studies and attended Washington and Lee University; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1821, and practiced; elected as a Whig to the twenty-sixth congress (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1841); member of Virginia constitutional convention of 1850; commonwealth attorney for several years, and county judge, 1870-

1879; died at Buckingham Court House, Virginia, April 19, 1880.

**Holladay, Alexander Richmond**, born at "Prospect Hill," Spotsylvania county, Virginia, September 18, 1811; attended the public schools, received special training under John Lewis, of Spotsylvania county, and attended the University of Virginia; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Spotsylvania, Orange and Louisa counties; member of the house of burgesses, and held several local offices; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-first and thirty-second congresses; declined a renomination; moved to Richmond, Virginia, in 1853, and practiced law; president of the Virginia board of public works, 1857-1861; died in Richmond, Virginia, January 29, 1877.

**Holleman, Joel**, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, October 1, 1799; completed preparatory studies; studied law; admitted to the bar and began practice at Burwell Bay; elected as a Van Buren Democrat to the twenty-sixth congress, and served from March 4, 1839, until 1840, when he resigned; again elected a member of the state house of burgesses and served as speaker; died in Smithfield, Virginia, August 5, 1844.

**Holmes, David**, born at Mary Ann Furnace, York county, Pennsylvania, March 10, 1770. He pursued classical studies; studied law and was admitted to the bar; he held several local offices. He was elected to the fifth congress and to five succeeding congresses (March 4, 1797-March 3, 1809). He was appointed by President Jefferson as governor of the territory of Mississippi, March 7, 1809, and served from July 1 of that year to 1817, and was governor of the



state from October 7, 1817, to January 5, 1820, when he was appointed to the United States senate to fill vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Walter Leaks. He was subsequently elected senator, and served from August 30, 1820, to September 25, 1825, when he resigned. He returned to Winchester, Virginia, in 1827, and died at Jordon's Sulphur Springs, Virginia, August 20, 1832.

**Hopkins, George Washington**, born in Goochland county, Virginia, February 22, 1804; attended the common schools; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Lebanon, Virginia; member of the house of delegates, 1833-1834; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth and to the five succeeding congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1847); chargé d'affaires to Portugal, March 3, 1847, to October 18, 1849; again a member of the house of delegates in 1849; judge of the circuit court; elected to the thirty-fifth congress (March 4, 1857-March 3, 1859); again elected to the house of delegates; died March 2, 1861.

**Hubard, Edmund Willcox**, son of Dr. James Thruston Hubard and Susanna Willcox, his wife, was born February 20, 1806; was elected as a Democrat to the twenty-seventh, twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth congresses (March 4, 1841-March 4, 1847); married Sarah Eppes; died December 9, 1872.

**Hungerford, John Pratt**, born in Leeds, Westmoreland county, Virginia, January 2, 1761; received a thorough English training; served in the revolutionary war; member of the house of delegates for several terms; presented credentials as a Democratic Republican to the twelfth congress, and served

from March 4, 1811, to December 2, 1811, when he was succeeded by John Taliaferro, who contested his election; elected to the thirteenth and fourteenth congresses (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1817); served in the war of 1812 as brigadier-general of militia; died at Twiford, Westmoreland county, Virginia, December 21, 1833.

**Jackson, Edward B.**, native of Clarksburg, Harrison county, West Virginia; pursued an academic course in the Clarksburg Male Academy; studied medicine and commenced practice in Clarksburg; elected to the sixteenth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of James Tindall; re-elected to the seventeenth congress, and served from November 30, 1820, to March 3, 1823; died in Clarksburg, West Virginia, September 8, 1826.

**Jackson, George**, a representative from Virginia, served in the fifth congress.

**Jackson, John George**, born in Clarksburg, Harrison county, Virginia, in 1774; received an English training, and became a civil engineer; appointed surveyor of public lands of what is now the state of Ohio in 1793; member of the Virginia house of delegates, 1797-1801; elected as a Republican to the eighth, and to the three succeeding congresses, and served from March 4, 1803, until 1810, when he resigned; again state representative, 1811-1812; chosen brigadier-general of militia; re-elected as a Democrat to the thirteenth and fourteenth congresses (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1817); declined a re-election to the fifteenth congress; appointed United States district judge for the western district of Virginia in 1819, and served until his death in Clarksburg, Virginia, March 29, 1825.

**Jenkins, Albert Gallatin**, (q. v.).

**Johnson, James**, son of Col. Philip Johnson, of York county; studied at William and Mary College about 1795; represented Isle of Wight county in house of burgesses; elected as a Republican to the thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1813, until February 1, 1820, when he resigned to become customs collector of Norfolk; died in Norfolk, Virginia, December 7, 1825.

**Johnston, Charles C.**, born in Abingdon, Virginia, in 1795; received a liberal schooling; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced at Abingdon, Virginia; elected to the twenty-second congress (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1833); died in Alexandria, Virginia, June 17, 1832.

**Jones, James**, born in Amelia (now Nottoway) county, Virginia, December 11, 1772; attended Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was graduated in medicine from the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1796; returned to Amelia county, and practiced medicine and engaged in planting; several times a member of the state house of delegates; privy councillor of Virginia four consecutive terms; a presidential elector; defeated candidate for the fifteenth congress, to fill a vacancy; elected as a Republican to the sixteenth and seventeenth congresses (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1823); died at his estate "Mountain Hall," Nottoway county, Virginia, April 25, 1848.

**Jones, John Winston**, son of Alexander Jones and Mary Anne Winston, his wife, was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, November 22, 1791; was a scholar at Wil-

liam and Mary College in 1803; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth, and to the four succeeding congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1845); speaker of the House of Representatives in the twenty-eighth congress; declined a re-election; died in Petersburg, Virginia, January 29, 1848. He was a grandson of Col. John Jones, of Amelia county, and Elizabeth Crawley, his wife. Peter Jones, founder of Petersburg, was of the same family. (See William and Mary College Quarterly, XIX., 287).

**Jones, Joseph** (q. v.).

**Jones, Walter** (q. v.).

**Kerr, John**, born in Caswell county, North Carolina, August 4, 1782; attended common schools, studied theology and was licensed as a Baptist minister in 1802; located in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1805; elected to the thirteenth and fourteenth congresses (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1817); resumed the ministry, and was pastor of the Baptist churches of Arbor and Mary Creek; moved to Richmond, Virginia, in March, 1825, and was pastor of the First Baptist Church; resigned in 1832; located on a farm near Danville, Virginia, in 1836, and died there September 29, 1842.

**Kidwell, Zedekiah**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, January 4, 1814; received a liberal schooling; studied medicine and was graduated from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1839, and practiced in Fairfax county, Virginia, 1839-1849; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1849; moved to Fairmont, Virginia; member of the house of delegates; delegate in the state constitutional convention of 1850; presidential elector on the

Democratic ticket in 1852; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-third and thirty-fourth congresses (March 4, 1853-March 3, 1857); elected a member of the state board of public works in 1857; died in Fairmont, West Virginia, April 27, 1872.

**Leake, Shelton Farrar**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 30, 1812, son of Dr. Samuel and Sophia (Farrar) Leake, grandson of Capt. Mark and Patience (Morris) Leake, great-grandson of Walter and Judith (Mark) Leake, and great-great-grandson of William Leake, who came from England about 1685, and settled in what is now Gloucester county, Virginia; completed preparatory studies; taught school for three years; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1835 at Charlottesville, Virginia, and commenced practice there; member of the state house of burgesses in 1842; representative in congress from Virginia, 1845-1847; presidential elector on the Democratic ticket in 1848; elected lieutenant-governor in 1851; three years later was a candidate for governor, but after a very close vote was defeated for the Democratic nomination by Henry A. Wise; was again elected to the national congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861) and served on the committee on manufactures; took part in the civil war, and at its close withdrew from politics and practiced his profession, in which he was eminently successful; he was a criminal lawyer of great ability, possessing a combination of pathos and pure English and scintillating wit; he married, in 1844, Rebecca Gray; died at his home in Virginia in the year 1884.

**Lee, Henry** (q. v.).

**Lee, Richard Bland**, was born at "Leesylvania," Prince William county, January

20, 1761, son of Henry Lee, of "Leesylvania," and Lucy Grymes, his wife, and a great-grandson of Richard Lee, the immigrant; pursued English and classical studies in private schools, and attended William and Mary College; served in the Virginia legislature in 1784, and other years, and was a member of the first, second and third congresses from March 4, 1789, to March 4, 1795. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen and Mary Parish Collins, of Philadelphia; died March 12, 1827.

**Leffler, Isaac**, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, November 7, 1788; attended public schools, and was graduated from Jefferson College, Pennsylvania; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Wheeling, Virginia, (now West Virginia); member of state house of delegates, 1817-1825; elected to the twentieth congress as a representative from Virginia (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1829); moved to that portion of Michigan territory that is now Des Moines county, Iowa, in 1835; after the creation of Wisconsin territory, April 20, 1836, represented Des Moines county in the first legislature of the new territory, 1836-1837; admitted to the Des Moines county bar, April 15, 1835, and practiced; chief justice of the first judicial tribunal of Des Moines county, April 11, 1836; member of the house of representatives of the territory of Iowa in 1841; appointed by President Tyler United States marshal for the district of Iowa, December 18, 1843, confirmed January 16, 1844, and removed by President Polk, December 29, 1845; appointed by President Fillmore receiver of public moneys for the Chariton, Iowa, land district, August 30, 1852, and was removed by President Pierce, March 29, 1853.

**Leftwich, Jabez**, born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1766; moved with parents to Bedford county in 1770; attended the common schools; inspector general with the rank of colonel on the staff of his brother, Gen. Joel Leftwich, in the revolution; represented Bedford county in the state legislature, 1812-1821; elected to the seventeenth and eighteenth congresses (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1825); defeated for the nineteenth congress; removed to Madison county, Alabama, in 1825; member of the Alabama legislature; died near Huntsville, Alabama, June 22, 1855. He was the son of Augustine Leftwich, who died in 1795.

**Lewis, Charles S.**, native of Clarksburg, West Virginia; completed preparatory studies; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-third congress, to fill vacancy caused by the death of John F. Snodgrass, and served from December 4, 1854, to March 3, 1855.

**Lewis, Joseph, Jr.**, born in Virginia in 1772; elected as a Federalist to the eighth, and to the six succeeding congresses (March 4, 1803-March 3, 1817); died at Clifton, Virginia, March 30, 1834.

**Lewis, Thomas**, born in Augusta county, Virginia; attended the common schools; presented credentials as a representative-elect to the eighth congress, and served from March 4, 1803, to March 5, 1804, when he was succeeded by Andrew Moore, who contested his election. By formal action of the house of representatives, counsel for the claimants were heard at the bar of the house in this case.

**Lewis, William J.**, born near Lynchburg, Virginia; attended the common schools; member of the house of delegates; elected as

a Republican to the fifteenth congress (March 4, 1817-March 3, 1819); died near Lynchburg, Virginia, November 1, 1828.

**Love, John**, pursued an academic course; elected as a Republican to the tenth and eleventh congresses (March 4, 1807-March 3, 1811); died August 17, 1822.

**Loyall, George**, born in Norfolk, Virginia, May 29, 1789; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1808; visited England in 1815; member of the house of delegates in 1817-1827; delegate in the state constitutional convention of 1829; successfully contested the election of Thomas Newton to the twenty-first congress, and served from March 9, 1830, to March 3, 1831; reelected to the twenty-third and twenty-fourth congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1837); navy agent in Norfolk, Virginia, 1837-1861, with the exception of two years; died in Norfolk, Virginia, February 24, 1868.

**Lucas, Edward**, born in Jefferson county, Virginia (now West Virginia), October 22, 1790; attended the common schools and Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania; officer in the war of 1812; studied law, was admitted to the bar, but did not practice; member of the house of delegates; elected as a Jackson Democrat to the twenty-third and twenty-fourth congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1837); military storekeeper of ordnance at the Harper's Ferry Armory, May 12, 1847, until his death, in Harper's Ferry, Virginia, March 4, 1858.

**Lucas, William**, born near Charles Town, Jefferson county, West Virginia, November 30, 1800; attended the public schools in Charles Town; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Charles Town,

West Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-sixth congress (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1841); reelected to the twenty-eighth congress (March 4, 1843-March 3, 1845); died on his farm in Jefferson county, West Virginia, August 29, 1877.

**Machir, James**, native of Virginia; elected to the fifth congress (March 4, 1797-March 3, 1799); died June 25, 1827.

**Mallory, Francis**, son of Charles King Mallory, lieutenant-governor of Virginia during the war of 1812, born near Hampton, Elizabeth City county, Virginia, December 12, 1807; attended the common schools; located in Hampton; was appointed midshipman in the United States navy in 1822; resigned in 1826; studied law, and medicine, and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, in 1830, and practiced in Norfolk, Virginia; abandoned practice of medicine and moved to his farm in Elizabeth City county; elected as a Whig to the twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh congresses (March 4, 1837-March 3, 1843); and supported the administration of John Tyler; appointed navy agent at Norfolk, November 1, 1850; president of Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad Company, 1853-1859; died in Norfolk, Virginia, March 26, 1860. He married (first) Mary Elizabeth Sheild, and (second) Mary Frances Wright, daughter of Col. Stephen Wright, of Norfolk, Virginia, by whom he had eleven children.

**Martin, Elbert S.**, native of Virginia; attended the public schools; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-sixth congress (March 4, 1859-March 3, 1861).

**Mason, John Young**, born in Greenville county, Virginia, April 18, 1799; attended the common schools of his neighborhood, later the University of North Carolina, from which he graduated in 1816; studied law in Litchfield, Connecticut, was admitted to the bar in 1819, and commenced practice in Hicksford, Virginia, which soon became extensive and lucrative; elected to the Virginia assembly in young manhood, and served for a number of years; member of the state constitutional convention in 1829; elected a member of the United States house of representatives in 1831, remained until 1837, then appointed judge of the United States district for Virginia; secretary of the navy, March 14, 1844-March 10, 1845, and September 9, 1846-March 8, 1849; attorney-general from March 6, 1845, to September 9, 1846; at the end of President Polk's administration, John Y. Mason went to Richmond, Virginia, and engaged in the practice of law; was a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, and presided over the deliberations of that body; in 1853 was appointed minister to France by President Franklin Pierce, was reappointed by President Buchanan, and remained abroad for the rest of his life, his death occurring in Paris, France, October 3, 1859.

**Maxwell, Lewis**, native of Virginia; located at Weston; elected as a Whig to the twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1844).

**McCarty, William Mason**, son of Col. Daniel McCarty, of Westmoreland county, Virginia, and Sarah Mason, his wife, daughter of George Mason, who wrote the Virginia Declaration of Rights, was educated

at William and Mary College in 1813-1814; studied and practiced law; member of the Virginia senate, 1832-34-38-39; and member of the twenty-sixth congress, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Charles F. Mercer, and served from January 25, 1840, to March 4, 1841; provisional governor of Florida.

**McComas, William**, native of Virginia; elected as a Whig to the twenty-third and twenty-fourth congresses (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1837).

**McCoy, William**, native of Augusta county, Virginia; elected as a Jackson Democrat to the twelfth, and to the ten succeeding congresses (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1833).

**McDowell, James** (q. v.).

**McKinley, William**, native of Virginia; elected as a Republican to the eleventh congress, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of John G. Jackson, and served from December 21, 1810, to March 3, 1811.

**Meade, Richard Kidder**, born in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1795; pursued an academic course; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Petersburg, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the thirtieth, thirty-first and thirty-second congresses (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1853); declined the appointment of chargé d'affaires to Sardinia tendered by President Pierce in 1853; minister to Brazil by the nomination of President Buchanan, July 27, 1857, to July 9, 1861; returned to Virginia and devoted himself to the cause of the Confederacy; died in Petersburg, Virginia, April 20, 1862. He was a son of Richard Kidder Meade, aide-de-camp to Washington, and

grandson of David Meade, of Nansemond county, and Susanna Everard, his wife. daughter of Sir Thomas Everard, governor of North Carolina.

**Mercer, Charles Fenton**, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, June 6, 1778, son of James and Eleanor (Dick) Mercer, and grandson of John Mercer, an emigrant from Dublin, Ireland, who settled at Marlboro, Stafford county, Virginia, where he occupied a high legal position, and was the compiler of a collection of Virginia laws, known as "Mercer's Abridgement;" his father (1749-93), a native of Virginia, was graduated at William and Mary College in 1767, was a prominent lawyer of the state, member of the Virginia conventions of 1774-1775-1776, member of the Virginia house of burgesses, of the committee of safety, of the continental congress, served in congress during 1779-80, and was a judge of the state court of appeals; said to have drawn up the will of George Washington's mother; Charles F. Mercer graduated from Princeton College in 1797; lieutenant and captain of cavalry in the United States army 1798-1800; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1802, and after making a tour of Europe during 1802-03, returned to the United States and settled in practice in Aldie, Loudoun county, Virginia; in 1811 was again called to military duty by the general government, was appointed aid-de-camp to the governor in 1813, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general of militia in command of the forces at Norfolk; member of the state house of representatives, 1810-1817, and in 1816 was appointed chairman of the committee on finance, in which capacity he brought forward a bill for the construction of the Ches-

peake & Ohio canal; to this end a company was afterwards formed, of which he was elected president: in 1816-17 he introduced in the Virginia legislature a bill for the promotion of public education, including a university, colleges, academies and primary schools, which passed the house of delegates, but was lost in the senate by a tie vote: this bill preceded that of Mr. Jefferson for the establishment of the University of Virginia; elected as a Republican to the fifteenth, and to the eleven succeeding congresses, and served from March 4, 1817, to December 26, 1839, when he resigned; he was an ardent supporter of Monroe and John Quincy Adams, but an opponent of Jackson and Van Buren; he favored the protection of American industries, and was earnest and outspoken in his opposition to the African slave trade; it is said that he was the first to place before congress a resolution for the elimination of slavery from the United States, and in 1853 he visited Europe in the interest of abolition, consulting with many eminent men on the subject; for some years he was prominent as president of the American Colonization Society; he wrote "The Weakness and Inefficiency of the Government of the United States," which was published in London after his death (1863); he died unmarried, at Howard, Fairfax county, Virginia, near Alexandria, May 4, 1858, and is buried at Leesburg, Virginia.

**Millson, John Singleton**, born in Norfolk, Virginia, October 1, 1808; pursued an academic course; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1829, and commenced practice in Norfolk; presidential elector on the Polk-Dallas ticket in 1844, and on the Cass-But-

ler ticket in 1848; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-first, and to the five succeeding congresses (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1861); resumed the practice of law; died in Norfolk, Virginia, February 26, 1873.

**Moore, Samuel McDowell**, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 9, 1796, son of Andrew Moore (q. v.); attended the public schools, and Washington College; located in Lexington, Virginia; member of Virginia constitutional conventions of 1829 and 1861; elected as a Whig to the twenty-third congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); unsuccessful candidate for reelection to the twenty-fourth congress; served in the Confederate army; died in Lexington, Virginia, September 17, 1875.

**Moore, Thomas L.**, born in Jefferson county, Virginia; pursued an academic course; elected to the sixteenth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of George L. Strother; reelected to the seventeenth congress, and served from November 13, 1820, to March 3, 1823.

**Morgan, Daniel**, born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, in 1736; moved to Virginia; commissioned captain of a company of Virginia riflemen in July, 1775; taken prisoner at Quebec, December 31, 1775; colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, November 12, 1776; regiment designated the Seventh Virginia, September 14, 1778; brigadier-general in the Continental army, October 30, 1780; given thanks of congress and a gold medal (resolution of March 9, 1781) "for fortitude and good conduct of himself, and officers and men under his command, in the action at the Cowpens, S. C., January 17, 1781;" served to the close of the war, and then re-

tired to his estate known as "Saratoga," near Winchester, Virginia; commanded the Virginia militia ordered out by President Washington in 1794 to suppress the whisky insurrection in Pennsylvania; presented credentials as a member-elect to the fifth congress as a Federalist, and the election was unsuccessfully contested by Robert Rutherford; served from March 4, 1797, until March 3, 1799; declined reelection on account of ill health; died in Winchester, Virginia, July 6, 1802.

**Morgan, William S.**, born in Monongalia county, Virginia, September 7, 1801; attended the public schools; engaged in farming at White Day, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1839); clerk of the house of representatives in 1840; declined a renomination for the twenty-sixth congress; member of the state house of representatives, 1840-1841; Democratic presidential elector on the Polk-Dallas ticket in 1844; a naturalist in the employ of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C., until shortly before his death in 1876.

**Morrow, John**, elected to the ninth and tenth congresses (March 4, 1805-March 3, 1809).

**Morton, Jeremiah**, born in Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania county, Virginia; attended William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Raccoon Ford, Virginia; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-first congress (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1853); unsuccessful candidate for reelection to the thirty-second congress; died in Lessland, Orange county, Virginia, November 28, 1878.

**Nelson, Hugh**, born at Yorktown, Virginia, September 30, 1768, son of Governor Thomas and Lucy (Grymes) Nelson. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1780; was a member of the Virginia house of representatives and became speaker; served for a time as judge of the general court. In 1809 he was a presidential elector on the Pinckney ticket, and two years later was elected to congress as a Republican, and by successive reelections served from 1811 to 1823, when he resigned to accept the ministry to Spain, in which he served to November 23, 1824. He married Eliza, only child of Francis and Mildred (Walker) Kinloch, of Charleston, South Carolina. He died at Belvoir, Albemarle county, Virginia, March 18, 1836.

**Nelson, Thomas Manduit**, born in Oak Hill, Mecklenburg county, Virginia, September 27, 1782; attended the common schools; captain of the Tenth Regiment Infantry and major of the Thirtieth and Eighteenth infantries in the war of 1812; after the war reduced to captain, and resigned his commission, May 15, 1815; elected as a Republican to the fourteenth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the death of Thomas Gholson; reelected to the fifteenth congress, and served from December 4, 1816, to March 3, 1819; declined a reelection; died near Columbus, Georgia, November 10, 1853.

**Neville, Joseph**, born in 1730; served in revolutionary army. In 1782 he was associated with Col. Alexander McLean, of Pennsylvania, in settling by survey the long-standing dispute over the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland, in 1782 completing their work to the southwest corner of Pennsylvania; in 1784 their work was



tested and corrected by astronomical observations and permanently marked, and in 1849 their surveys were reviewed and found to be substantially correct. This was the beginning of what came to be known as "Mason and Dixon's Line." Joseph Neville served in the third congress; he died in Hardy county, Virginia, March 4, 1819.

**New, Anthony**, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1747; completed preparatory studies; studied and practiced law; colonel in the revolutionary army; elected as a Republican from Virginia to the third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1805); moved to Kentucky and located in Elkton; elected as a Republican from Kentucky to the twelfth congress (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1813), fifteenth congress (March 4, 1817-March 3, 1819), and seventeenth congress (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1823); died in Todd county, Kentucky, March 2, 1833.

**Newman, Alexander**, born near Orange, Virginia, October 5, 1804; pursued an academic course; held several local offices; elected to the Virginia legislature in 1836; postmaster of Wheeling, 1845-1849, when he resigned; elected to the thirty-first congress, but died before the convening of congress, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, September 8, 1849.

**Newton, Thomas, Jr.**, born in Norfolk, Virginia, November 21, 1768, son of Thomas Newton and Amy, his wife, daughter of John Hutchings; completed preparatory studies; studied law and was admitted to the bar; commenced practice in Norfolk; held several local offices; elected as a Republican to the seventh and to the thirteen

succeeding congresses (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1829); presented credentials as member-elect to the twenty-first congress, but the election was successfully contested by George Loyall, who took the seat March 9, 1830; reëlected to the twenty-second congress (March 4, 1831-March 3, 1833); died in Norfolk, Virginia, August 5, 1847.

**Nicholas, John**, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, January 19, 1761, son of Robert Carter Nicholas, and a brother of Wilson Cary Nicholas, governor of Virginia; another brother, George, was attorney-general of Kentucky, and another, Philip Norborne Nicholas, was an eminent jurist. John Nicholas shared the talents of his family, and with them influenced in a striking degree the political history of the time. He attained distinction as a lawyer. In 1793 he was elected to congress as a Republican, and wielded a strong influence in that body until 1801. In 1803 he removed to Geneva, New York, and devoted himself to large agricultural interests until 1806, when he was sent to the state senate, in which he served three years. In 1806 he became judge of the court of common pleas of Ontario county, New York, being the first to hold that office, and served therein until his death, in Geneva, December 31, 1819.

**Page, Robert**, born at "North End," Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1764, son of Hon. John Page, of that place, member of the council, was born in 1764; was a student at William and Mary College and left in 1776 to join the American army; was captain; was elected as a Federalist to the sixth congress (March 4, 1799-March 4, 1801); died at Janeville, Clarke county, Virginia, Janu-

ary 1, 1840. He married, in 1788, Sarah W. Page, daughter of his uncle, Robert Page, of "Broad Neck," Hanover county, Virginia.

**Parker, Josiah**, born at "Macclesfield," Isle of Wight county, Virginia, May 11, 1751; pursued preparatory studies; member of the county committee of safety in 1775, and of the Virginia convention that held sessions in March, July, and December of that year; commissioned major in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, February 13, 1776; lieutenant-colonel, July 28, 1777, and colonel, April 1, 1778; served under Gen. Charles Lee in Virginia until the fall of 1776, when transferred to Washington's army; rendered distinguished service at the battles of Trenton, Princeton and the Brandywine; resigned from the army July 12, 1778; member of Virginia house of delegates, 1780-1781; naval officer at Portsmouth, Virginia, 1786; defeated for delegate to the Virginia convention of 1788; elected to the first six congresses (March 4, 1789-March 3, 1801); died at "Macclesfield," Virginia, March 18, 1810.

**Parker, Richard**, born in Richmond, Virginia, December 22, 1810, son of Richard Elliott Parker, judge of the supreme court of appeals, and Elizabeth Foushee, his wife; he completed private studies; studied law, and practiced at Berryville, Virginia; held several local offices, and was elected as a Democrat to the thirty-first congress (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1851); was subsequently appointed judge of the thirteenth circuit, and presided at the trial of John Brown; was applauded by friend and foe for his impartiality. He married Evelina Moss.

**Parker, Severn E.**, native of Northampton county, Virginia; received a common school

training; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; held several local offices, and served a number of years as a member of the state house of representatives; elected to the sixteenth congress (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1821); died in Northampton county, Virginia, October 21, 1836.

**Patton, John Mercer** (q. v.).

**Pegram, John**, born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, November 16, 1773; attended common schools; held various local offices; was a member of the Virginia house of delegates for many years and of the state senate for eight years; elected to the fifteenth congress to fill vacancy caused by the death of Peterson Goodwin, and served from November 16, 1818, to March 3, 1819; major-general of state militia in the war of 1812; United States marshal for the eastern district of Virginia under President Monroe's administration; died in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, April 8, 1831.

**Fendleton, John Strother**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, March 2, 1802, son of William Pendleton and Anne Strother, his wife; pursued preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Culpeper county; member of the state legislature several terms prior to 1840; chargé d'affaires to Chile, 1841-1844; elected as a Whig to the twenty-ninth and thirtieth congresses (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1849); chargé d'affaires to the Argentine Confederation, 1851-1854; at the same time he was also accredited to Paraguay, and other South American republics; in 1854 he was succeeded by Hon. Joseph Graham; he died in Culpeper county, Virginia, November 19, 1868.

**Pindall, James**, native of Virginia; attended the common schools; held various local offices; elected as a Federalist to the fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1817, to 1820, when he resigned.

**Powell, Alfred H.**, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, March 6, 1781, son of Col. Leven Powell, and his wife Sarah, daughter of Burr Harrison; was graduated from Princeton College; studied law with Col. Charles Simms, of Alexandria, was admitted to the bar, and in 1800 began practice in Winchester, Virginia; served several years as a member of the state house of delegates; elected to the nineteenth congress (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1827); delegate in the state constitutional convention of 1830; died in Loudoun county, Virginia, 1831.

**Powell, Cuthbert**, born in Alexandria, Virginia, March 4, 1775, son of Col. Leven Powell and his wife Sarah, daughter of Burr Harrison; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Alexandria; mayor of Alexandria; moved to Loudoun county; held various local offices; elected as a Whig to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); died at Langoolen, Loudoun county, Virginia, May 8, 1849. He married Catherine, daughter of Col. Charles Simms, of Alexandria.

**Powell, Leven**, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1737, son of William Powell and Eleanor Peyton, his wife, and grandson of William Powell, of Maryland, who died in 1715; studied in private schools; was deputy to his uncle, Henry

Peyton, sheriff of Prince William county, married, in 1763, Sarah, daughter of Burr Harrison, of Chappawamsic, and shortly after moved to Loudoun county; engaged in mercantile pursuits; in 1775 was major of a battalion of minute-men and served against Lord Dunmore at Norfolk, Portsmouth and Hampton; in January, 1777, was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Sixteenth Regiment of Virginia Continentals, and saw service at White Marsh, near Philadelphia and at Valley Forge; resigned on account of health in 1778 and returned home; in 1788 was a member of the state convention and voted for the constitution; in 1796 as presidential elector was the only one from Virginia to vote for John Adams as President; elected as a Federalist to the sixth congress (March 4, 1799-March 4, 1801); helped to build a turnpike from Alexandria to the upper country; died July 23, 1810, at Bedford Springs, Virginia.

**Powell, Paulus**, a native of Virginia; resided in Amherst county, Virginia; held various local offices; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-first, and to four succeeding congresses (March 4, 1849-March 3, 1859); defeated for reelection to the thirty-sixth congress.

**Preston, Francis**, born at "Greenfield," Botetourt county, Virginia, August 2, 1765, son of William Preston, who became a colonel in the revolutionary army; was graduated from the College of William and Mary in 1783, and having studied law at that institution under George Wythe was soon admitted to the bar; practiced in Montgomery, Washington, and other counties until 1793; member of the state house of delegates and a state senator; elected to the third and

fourth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1797); at the beginning of the war of 1812 he enlisted, was appointed colonel of volunteers, and marched with his regiment to Norfolk; subsequently he was appointed brigadier-general and major-general of militia; after his service in congress he located in Abingdon, Virginia, and practiced law; married, in 1792, Sarah, daughter of Col. William Campbell, who distinguished himself in the battle of King's Mountain; their sons, William Campbell, John Smith, and Thomas Lewis, became prominent, the first as a legislator and educator, the second as an orator, the third as a legislator and soldier; Gen. Preston died while on a visit to his son, William C. Preston, Columbia, South Carolina, May 25, 1835.

**Preston, William Ballard**, born at "Smithfield," Montgomery county, Virginia, November 25, 1805, son of Governor James Patton Preston (q. v.); was graduated from William and Mary College in 1823; was graduated from the law school of the University of Virginia, admitted to the bar, and engaged in practice in 1826; was elected to the Virginia house of delegates and to the state senate, serving through a number of terms; elected as a Whig to the thirtieth congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); on March 8, 1849, assumed the portfolio of the navy department, having been appointed secretary by President Taylor, and he continued in this position until the death of Gen. Taylor, when he went out of politics and public life; in 1858 a scheme was on foot in Virginia to open commercial intercourse with France, and a line of steamers was projected for that purpose; he was sent

to France to promote this scheme, but was obliged to return without achieving success, owing to the secession of the Southern states; he was elected a member of the Virginia secession convention in 1861, but he was himself a Union man and opposed the secession movement so long as there was any use in such opposition; he was elected to the Confederate senate in 1861, and was a member of that body at the time of his death, which occurred in Smithfield, Virginia, November 14, 1862.

**Pryor, Roger Atkinson**, born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, July 19, 1828; was graduated from Hampden-Sidney College in 1845, and from the University of Virginia in 1848; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1849, and practiced a short time in Petersburg, but abandoned the law on account of ill health; engaged on the editorial staff of the "Washington Union" in 1852 and the "Richmond Enquirer" in 1854; appointed special minister to Greece in 1854; returned home and established "The South" in 1857, and after it had failed was on the staff of the "Washington States;" elected as a Democrat to the thirty-sixth congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of William O. Goode, and served from December 7, 1859, to March 3, 1861; served in the Confederate army; member of the Virginia Confederate house of representatives; captured by the Union troops in November, 1864, and confined in Fort Lafayette, but soon afterwards released; moved to New York City and practiced law, 1866-1890; delegate in the Democratic national convention of 1876; judge of the court of common pleas of New York, 1890-1894; justice of the New York supreme court, 1894-1899; retired upon

reaching the age limit; appointed official referee by the state legislature in 1912.

**Rives, Francis E.**, born in Virginia; completed preparatory studies; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth congresses (March 4, 1837-March 3, 1841); declined a renomination; died at Littleton, Sussex county, Virginia, November 30, 1861.

**Roane, John**, born at "Uppowac," King William county, February 9, 1766, son of John Roane, of Essex county, Virginia; completed preparatory studies; presidential elector on the Washington ticket; member of the state house of representatives; delegate to the state constitutional convention, 1788; elected as a Republican to the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth congresses (March 4, 1809-March 3, 1815); and to the twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1827-March 3, 1833); and to the twenty-fourth congress (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1837); died at his residence, "Uppowac," King William county, Virginia, November 15, 1838.

**Robertson, John**, born at "Belfield," near Petersburg, Virginia, in 1787, son of William Robertson, merchant, and Elizabeth Bolling, his wife; completed preparatory studies and was graduated from William and Mary College; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Richmond, Virginia; attorney-general of Virginia; elected as a Whig to the twenty-third congress to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Andrew Stevenson; reëlected to the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth congresses, and served from December 8, 1834, to March 3, 1839; judge of the circuit court of Virginia for several years; died at "Mount Athos,"

near Lynchburg, Virginia, July 5, 1873. He was a brother of Lieutenant-Governor Wyndham Robertson (q. v.).

**Rutherford, Robert**, probably a son of Thomas Rutherford, who represented Hampshire county in the house of burgesses from 1761 to 1765; was burgess for Frederick county in 1766-1773, and Berkeley county, 1774-1776; member of the conventions of July and December, 1775, and May, 1776; elected to the third and fourth congresses (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1797); defeated for reëlection to the fifth congress (see vol. ii, p. 318).

**Samuels, Green Berry** (q. v., under "Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals").

**Seddon, James A.** (q. v.).

**Sheffey, Daniel**, born in Frederick, Maryland, in 1770; received a fair education, and learned the trade of shoemaker in his father's shop; at age of twenty-one settled in Augusta, Virginia, and there followed his trade; afterward studied law, was admitted to the bar, practiced his profession and was successful; removed to Staunton, Virginia, also Abbeville, Virginia; served in the house of delegates; elected as a Federalist to the eleventh, and to the three succeeding congresses (March 4, 1809-March 3, 1817), and took a high rank; his speech in favor of the renewal of the first bank of the United States was a masterly production; he was opposed to the war of 1812; in a controversy with John Randolph, the latter said: "The shoemaker ought not to go behind his last;" Mr. Sheffey retorted: "If that gentleman had ever been on a shoemaker's bench, he would never have left it;" he died at Staunton, Virginia, December 3, 1830.

**Smith, Arthur**, born in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, November 15, 1785, descended from Arthur Smith, gentleman, who came to Virginia in 1622; was graduated from William and Mary College; studied law, but did not practice; served in the war of 1812; member of the state house of delegates; elected to the seventeenth and eighteenth congresses (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1825); died at Smithfield, Virginia, March 30, 1853.

**Smith, Ballard**, a representative from Virginia to the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth congresses (March 4, 1815-March 3, 1821). He was a son of Francis Smith and Elizabeth Waddey, of Hanover county, and grandson of Dr. John Smith and Elizabeth Ballard; served as lieutenant in the army during the American revolution.

**Smith, John**, native of Virginia; elected to the seventh, and to the six succeeding congresses (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1815); died in Rockville, Maryland, March, 1836.

**Smith, William**, a native of Chesterfield, Virginia; completed preparatory studies; elected to the seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth congresses (March 4, 1821-March 3, 1827).

**Smyth, Alexander**, born in the Island of Rathlin, Ireland, in 1765; came to the United States and located in Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1775; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Abingdon, Virginia; moved to Wythe county, Virginia; member of the state house of representatives from 1792 to 1808; inspector-general of the army of 1812; resumed the practice of law; again a member of the state

house of delegates; elected to the fifteenth and to the three succeeding congresses (March 4, 1817-March 3, 1825); reëlected to the twentieth and twenty-first congresses, and served from March 4, 1827, until his death, in Washington, D. C., April 17, 1830. Smyth county, formed in 1831, was named for him.

**Snodgrass, John Fryall**, born in Berkeley county, Virginia (now West Virginia), March 2, 1804; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Parkersburg, Virginia; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1850; elected as a Democrat to the thirty-third congress (March 4, 1853-March 3, 1855); died in Parkersburg, Virginia, June 5, 1854.

**Steenrod, Lewis**, born in Ohio county, Virginia (now West Virginia), May 27, 1810; attended the common schools; elected to the twenty-sixth, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth congresses (March 4, 1839-March 3, 1845); died near Wheeling, Ohio county, West Virginia, October 3, 1862.

**Stephenson, James**, born in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, March 20, 1764; moved to Martinsburg, Virginia (now West Virginia); volunteer rifleman under Gen. St. Clair in his Indian expedition in 1791; brigade inspector; member of the state assembly in 1800, 1801, and 1802; elected as a Federalist to the eighth congress (March 4, 1803-March 3, 1805); reëlected to the eleventh congress (March 4, 1809-March 3, 1811); again elected to the seventeenth congress to fill vacancy caused by the death of Thomas Van Swearingen; reëlected to the eighteenth congress, and served from De-

cember 2, 1822, until March 3, 1825; died in Martinsburg, West Virginia, August 7, 1833.

**Stevenson, Andrew**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1784, son of Rev. James Stevenson and Frances Arnet Littlepage, his wife; pursued classical studies; studied law, admitted to the bar, began practice in Richmond, Virginia, and won a prominent place in his profession; member of the state house of representatives, 1804-1820, where for several sessions he was speaker, gaining thereby the experience which made him so able a presiding officer while in the national house: elected as a Democrat to the eighteenth, and to the five succeeding congresses, and served from March 4, 1823, until his resignation, June 2, 1834; served as speaker, 1827-1834, his occupancy of the speaker's chair covering the stormy times of the contest over the re-charter of the United States Bank, and even in the greatest heat of partisan strife no accusation was ever made against his fairness and impartiality; was sent as minister to the Court of St. James in 1836, and remained until 1841; he then devoted himself to agricultural pursuits, and to the interests of the University of Virginia, of which he was rector at the time of his death, which occurred at "Blenheim," in Albemarle county, Virginia, January 25, 1857. He was a nephew of Gen. Lewis Littlepage (q. v.).

**Stratton, John**, native of Accomac county, Virginia; attended the common schools; elected to the seventh congress (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1803).

**Strother, George F.**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia; completed preparatory

studies; studied law, admitted to the bar, and began practice in Culpeper; elected as a Democrat to the fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1817, until his resignation, February 10, 1820; receiver of public moneys in St. Louis, Missouri. He was a son of French Strother and his wife Lucy, daughter of Robert Coleman. French Strother, who was a member of the convention which met in Williamsburg in May, 1776, served thirty years in the assembly and was a member of the convention of 1788, voting against the adoption of the constitution (q. v., vol. ii, p. 333).

**Strother, James French**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, September 4, 1811, son of James French Strother and Sally Williams, his wife, daughter of Gen. James Williams; completed preparatory studies and attended St. Louis University; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Culpeper, Virginia; member of the state house of delegates and served as speaker; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1850; elected as a Whig to the thirty-second congress (March 4, 1851-March 3, 1853); died in Culpeper, Virginia, September 21, 1860.

**Stuart, Alexander Hugh Holmes**, born in Staunton, Virginia, April 2, 1807, son of Judge Archibald Stuart, a graduate of William and Mary College; Alexander H. H. Stuart, after having been prepared for a university course, went to William and Mary College for a year, and then attended the University of Virginia, where he took the law course, graduated at the age of twenty-one, and was admitted to practice at the bar the same year; was in successful practice in Staunton when, in 1836, he was

elected a member of the lower house of the Virginia state legislature, and was continuously reelected until 1839, when he declined to serve; elected as a Whig to the twenty-seventh congress (March 4, 1841-March 3, 1843); presidential elector on the Clay ticket in 1844 and the Taylor ticket in 1848; on July 22, 1850, assumed the office of secretary of the interior, to which he had been appointed by President Fillmore, and in which he continued until the conclusion of the administration; was a member of the convention of 1856 which nominated Millard Fillmore for the presidency, and from 1857 to 1861 was in the Virginia state senate; he was a strong Union man in sentiment at the outbreak of the civil war and earnestly resisted the secession of his state, while he was one of the first of the Southern leaders to promote reconciliation and political agreement after the war; although elected a member of congress in 1865, he was unable to take his seat on account of the "iron-clad" oath; delegate to the national Union convention in 1866; in 1868 was very active in his opposition and resistance to the objectionable features of the reconstruction acts; in 1876 was elected rector of the University of Virginia, and, excepting a period of two years, between 1882 and 1884, he continued to fill that position until 1886, when he resigned; he was a member of the board of trustees of the Southern educational fund founded by George Peabody; he was also for many years president of the Virginia Historical Society; died in Staunton, Virginia, February 13, 1891. Judge Archibald Stuart, his father, was a son of Major Alexander Stuart, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1733, and grandson of Archibald Stuart, a Scotch-

Irish Presbyterian who emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1727, and in 1738 removed to Augusta.

**Stuart, Archibald**, born in Lynchburg, Virginia, December 2, 1795; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Campbell county; served as an officer in the war of 1812; member of the state legislature; member of the state convention of 1829-1830; resided in Mount Airy, North Carolina; elected as a Whig to the twenty-fifth congress (March 4, 1837-March 3, 1839); member of the state convention of 1850-1851; died in Patrick county, Virginia, September 20, 1855. He was a son of Judge Alexander Stuart, and grandson of Major Alexander Stuart, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1733.

**Summers, George W.** (q. v.).

**Swearingen, Thomas Van**, born near Shepherdstown, West Virginia, May 5, 1784; attended the common schools; elected to the sixteenth and seventeenth congresses, and served from March 4, 1819, until his death in Shepherdstown, West Virginia, August 19, 1822.

**Taliaferro, John**, born at "Hays," King George county, Virginia, in 1768, son of John Taliaferro, of "Hays," and Elizabeth Garnett, his wife; attended a private school; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Fredericksburg, Virginia; elected as a Republican to the seventh congress (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1803); presidential elector on the Jefferson ticket in 1805; successfully contested the election of John Hungerford to the twelfth congress, and served from December 2,



1811. to March 3, 1813; presidential elector on the Monroe ticket in 1821; elected to the eighteenth congress, to fill vacancy caused by the death of William L. Ball; reëlected to the nineteenth, twentieth and twenty-first congresses, and served from April 8, 1824. to March 3, 1831; again elected to the twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh congresses (March 4, 1835-March 3, 1843); librarian of the United States Treasury Department, 1850, until his death at his residence, "Hagley," in King George county, Virginia, August 12, 1852.

**Tate, Magnus**, born in Berkeley county, Pennsylvania, in 1760; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; engaged in agricultural pursuits; appointed justice of the Berkeley county court, May 19, 1798; sheriff of Berkeley county, 1819-1820; moved to Virginia; elected to the house of delegates of Virginia, 1797, 1803, 1809 and 1810; elected as a Federalist to the fourteenth congress (March 4, 1815-March 3, 1817); died near Martinsburg, Virginia, March 30, 1823.

**Taylor, Robert**, born in Orange, Virginia, April 29, 1763, son of Erasmus Taylor and Jane Moore, his wife; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Orange, Virginia; held several local offices; member of the state senate, 1804-1806, and served as speaker; elected to the nineteenth congress (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1827); died on his estate, "Meadow Farm," in Orange county, Virginia, July 3, 1845. He was a cousin of Gen. Zachary Taylor.

**Taylor, William**, native of Alexandria, Virginia; completed preparatory studies;

studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Rockingham county, Virginia; held several local offices; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-eighth and twenty-ninth congresses, and served from March 4, 1843. until his death in Washington, D. C., January 17, 1846.

**Taylor, William P.**, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia; received a limited schooling; held several local offices; elected as a Whig to the twenty-third congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); unsuccessful candidate for reëlection to the twenty-fourth congress.

**Thompson, Philip Rootes**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, March 26, 1766; member of the state house of delegates, 1793-1797; elected to the seventh, eighth and ninth congresses (March 4, 1801-March 3, 1807); died in Kanawha county, Virginia, July 27, 1837. He was a son of Rev. John Thompson, who married (first) the widow of Governor Spotswood, and (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Philip Rootes, of "Rosewall," King and Queen county. Philip Rootes Thompson was a son by the second marriage.

**Thompson, Robert A.**, son of Philip Rootes Thompson (q. v.), born in Kanawha, Virginia (now West Virginia); completed preparatory studies; held several local offices; elected as a Democrat to the thirtieth congress (March 4, 1847-March 3, 1849); unsuccessful candidate for reëlection to the thirty-first congress; moved to California and appointed state land commissioner.

**Tredway, William Marshall**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in August,

1807; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced; held several local offices; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-ninth congress (March 4, 1845-March 3, 1847); unsuccessful candidate for reëlection; judge of the circuit court of Virginia; member of the secession convention of Virginia in 1861; resumed the practice of law in Chatham, Virginia, and died there, May 1, 1896.

**Trezvant, James**, a native of Sussex county, Virginia; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Jerusalem, Virginia; attorney-general of Virginia; delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1820; served in the state house of representatives; elected to the nineteenth, twentieth and twenty-first congresses (March 4, 1825-March 3, 1831); died in Southampton county, Virginia, September 2, 1841.

**Trigg, Abram**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, son of Abraham Trigg, who emigrated from Cornwall, England, about 1710; completed academic studies; held local offices; delegate to the Virginia convention of 1788 that ratified the Federal constitution; served as an officer under Gen. Washington in the revolutionary war; elected to the fifth, and to the five succeeding congresses (March 4, 1797-March 3, 1809); died in Washington, D. C., May 17, 1804. He had three brothers—Stephen, who went to Kentucky, as member of the land commission in 1779, and fell commanding a regiment in the battle of Blue Licks; John (q. v.); and William, from whom was descended Hon. Connally Findlay Trigg, member of congress (q. v.) and William Robertson Trigg, late of Richmond.

**Trigg, John**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1748, son of Colonel Abram Trigg; received a liberal schooling; served as a captain in the Virginia militia during the revolutionary war; member Virginia house of delegates, 1784-1792; member of the convention to ratify the Federal constitution in 1788; elected to the fifth, and to the three succeeding congresses, and served from March 4, 1797, until his death in Bedford county, Virginia, June 28, 1804.

**Tucker, George**, born in the town of St. George's, Bermuda, August 20, 1775; descended from George Tucker of Milton-next-Gravesend; came to Virginia about 1787; was graduated from William and Mary College in 1797; studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Lynchburg, Virginia; member of the state house of representatives in 1815; elected as a Democrat to the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth congresses (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1825); professor in the University of Virginia, 1825-1845; died at "Sherwood," Albemarle county, Virginia, April 10, 1861.

**Tucker, Henry St. George** (q. v. under "Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals").

**Walker, Francis**, son of Dr. Thomas Walker (q. v.) and Mildred Thornton, his wife, widow of Nicholas Meriwether, was born at "Castle Hill," Albemarle county, June 22, 1764, was a magistrate of his county, colonel of the Eighty-eighth Regiment of Virginia militia, member of the house of delegates and of the third congress of the United States (March 4, 1793-March 3, 1795). He married Jane Byrd, daughter of Gen. Hugh Nelson, and granddaughter of William Nelson, president of the Virginia council. His children were: Jane Frances,

the wife of Dr. Mann Page, and Judith, the wife of William C. Rives.

**White, Alexander**, born in 1739, was a son of Dr. Robert White, a surgeon in the British navy, who came to Frederick county about the year 1730. He studied law at the Inner Temple, London, in 1762, and in 1763 matriculated at Gray's Inn. In 1783 he was elected to the house of delegates and became distinguished for his eloquence, serving till 1789, when he was elected to congress. In this body he served two terms (March 4, 1789-March 4, 1793), being one of the most active members. He voted for locating the seat of government on the Rapahannock, and later served as commissioner to arrange for erecting the public buildings in Washington, D. C. He voted against the incorporation of the United States Bank and opposed the Quaker memorial relating to slavery. He died at Woodville, Frederick county, September 19, 1804.

**White, Francis**, a native of Virginia; elected to the thirteenth congress (March 4, 1813-March 3, 1815).

**Williams, Jared**, born in Montgomery county, Maryland, March 4, 1766; pursued classical studies; became a farmer; member of the state house of delegates in 1811

and 1817; elected as a Republican to the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth congresses (March 4, 1819-March 3, 1825); presidential elector on the Jackson and Calhoun ticket in 1829; died near Newton, Virginia, January 2, 1831.

**Wilson, Alexander**, native of Virginia; completed preparatory studies; member of the state legislature; elected to the eighth, ninth and tenth congresses (March 4, 1803-March 3, 1809).

**Wilson, Edgar Campbell**, born in Morgantown, now in West Virginia, October 18, 1800; completed preparatory studies; studied law, was admitted to the bar, June 24, 1822, and practiced in Morgantown; elected as a Whig to the twenty-third congress (March 4, 1833-March 3, 1835); died in Morgantown, Virginia, April 24, 1860.

**Wilson, Thomas**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, September 11, 1765; studied law in Staunton, Virginia; was admitted to the bar in Morgantown, Virginia, September 21, 1789; member of the house of delegates; elected as a Federalist to the twelfth congress (March 4, 1811-March 3, 1813); died in Morgantown, Virginia, January 24, 1826.



---

---

## PROMINENT PERSONS

---

---



## VIII—PROMINENT PERSONS

---

**Richardson, Richard**, was born in New Kent county, Virginia, in 1704, son of Charles Richardson. He was a land surveyor, emigrating to Sumter District, South Carolina, in 1725, where he conducted a plantation, commanded the colonial militia in the district, and was elected a member of the council of safety in 1775. He was married (first) to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Cantey, and (second) to Dorothy, daughter of James and Margaret Sinkler. Upon the revolt among the loyalists of the state he used the militia in restoring order, and for his services received the thanks of the provisional congress and a commission as brigadier-general. He was a delegate to the provincial congress that framed the constitution of South Carolina in 1776, and while defending the city of Charleston against the British under Clinton in 1780, was taken prisoner, and sent to St. Augustine, where he withstood the alluring promises of Cornwallis, conditioned on his espousing the cause of the Royalists. He was held by the British a prisoner of war a few months, when broken in health, he was sent to his home to die. Colonel Tarleton, when on a raid through Carolina in 1781, burned his house and opened his grave to be assured of the patriot's death. His son, James B. Richardson, was governor of South Carolina, 1802-04. Richard Richardson died on his plantation, near Salisbury, South Carolina, in September, 1780.

**Hawkins, Philemon**, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, September 28, 1717; served

in a cavalry troop at the battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771, as aid to Governor Tryon; in the same year was a member of the general assembly, and represented Bute and Granville counties for thirteen years; he raised the first volunteer company in Bute county for the revolutionary army, and was elected its colonel in 1776; was a member of the convention that ratified the national constitution, was the last surviving signer of the constitution of North Carolina, and was frequently a member of the executive council; died in Warren county, North Carolina, in 1801, at the advanced age of eighty-four years.

**Harris, Samuel**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 12, 1724; during his early manhood and in middle life he occupied many public offices, namely: Church warden, burgess for the county, sheriff, justice of the peace, colonel of militia, and commissary, in all of which he acquitted himself creditably; while riding through the country in full military dress, he came upon a camp meeting in the woods; two itinerant Baptist clergymen were haranguing the assemblage, and, on seeing Colonel Harris, at once directed their discourse to him; so greatly was he impressed with their arguments that he was baptized, and became an exhorter among the poor white settlers; in 1770 he was ordained, and the Baptist Association to which he belonged invested him with the office of "apostle;" he relinquished his large property, lived with extreme frugality, and suffered considerable persecu-

tion from the Established Church, of which he had formerly been a member; he exercised a great influence over the masses, and was distinguished as an exhorter; he died, probably in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1794 (q. v., William Samuel Harris, vol. i, p. 253).

**Warden, John**, native of Scotland; eminent practitioner in Virginia courts of law from the time of the revolution to his death, about 1800.

**Cocke, Hartwell**, belonged to the famous Cocke family, of Henrico and Surry counties; he was a graduate of William and Mary College, and an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity; Richard Cocke, of "Mt. Pleasant," Surry county, married Elizabeth Hartwell, a great-niece of Hon. Henry Hartwell; his will was proved in 1777. He had Hartwell Cocke, who married Anne Ruffin, and had, with others, John Hartwell Cocke, born November 5, 1749, died February 9, 1791; and Hartwell Cocke. John Hartwell Cocke was frequently a member of the legislature, and was in the convention of 1788. Grigsby errs in confusing him with his brother, Hartwell, who removed to Southampton county and was captain of militia. John Hartwell Cocke was the father of Gen. John Hartwell Cocke, of Bremono, the father of Philip St. George Cocke.

**Stephen, Adam**, was born in Virginia about 1730. He joined the Ohio expedition with a company in 1754, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and in the absence of Washington commanded the forces at Winchester, whence he set out in 1756 with an expedition against the Creeks for the relief of the colonists of South Carolina. He had

charge of the frontier defences of Virginia in 1783, performed important services in bringing to a termination the French and Indian wars, and at the beginning of the revolution was given command of a regiment. He was made brigadier-general, September 4, 1776, fought at Trenton, and on February 19, 1777, was promoted to major-general. He led an attacking party at the Brandywine. At Germantown, in a fog, his division became involved in a combat with the troops of Gen. Anthony Wayne. He was held responsible for the blunder, was accused of intoxication, and was dismissed from the service. He was a member of the convention of 1788, and supported the constitution in an able speech. He died at his farm in Berkeley county in November, 1791.

**Crawford, William**, was born in Berkeley county, Virginia, in 1732, died in Wyandot county, Ohio, June 11, 1782. He was a surveyor by occupation, serving under Washington. At the outbreak of the French and Indian war he became an ensign in the Virginia riflemen, and was with Gen. Braddock in the expedition against Fort Duquesne. He remained in the service until 1761, and on recommendation of Washington was promoted captain. He again saw service during the Pontiac war, from 1763 till 1764, and in 1767 settled in Western Pennsylvania, purchasing land, and later became a justice of the peace. Early after the beginning of the revolutionary war he raised a company of Virginians and joined Washington's army. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Virginia Regiment, in 1776; later became colonel, resigning from the army in 1781. He participated in the battle of Long Island, in the subsequent retreat across New Jersey and over

the Delaware, and in the battles of Trenton and Princeton, and afterward was engaged around Philadelphia. In 1778 he was assigned to frontier duty and for years following was occupied in suppressing the Indian attacks on the settlers. After his resignation he retired to his farm, hoping to spend the remainder of his days with his family, after having given nearly twenty-five years of his life to the service of his country; but in May, 1782, at the urgent request of Gens. Washington and William Irvine, he reluctantly accepted the command of an expedition against the Wyandot and Delaware Indians on the banks of the Muskingum. The Indians were discovered on June 4, and an engagement ensued in which Crawford's troops were surrounded in a grove called Battle Island by a force much larger than his own. The fight lasted two days, when finding themselves hemmed in, they decided to cut their way out. In the retreat that followed the soldiers were separated, and Col. Crawford fell into the hands of the Indians. After several days of cruel experience, during which he was subjected to horrible torture, he was burned to death. The story is told by N. N. Hill, Jr., in the "Magazine of Western History" for May, 1885, under the title of "Crawford's Campaign."

**Mathews, George**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1739, son of John Mathews, a native of Ireland, from whence he emigrated to this country in 1737; at the age of eighteen years, in 1757, he commanded a volunteer company against the Indians, and he also participated in the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774; at the outbreak of the revolution, he was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Virginia Regiment, was actively engaged in the battle of

Brandywine and at Germantown, was wounded in action, was confined on the prison ship *New Jersey* until December, 1771, when he was exchanged, and he then joined Gen. Greene's army as colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment; in 1785 he removed to the state of Georgia, locating at Goose Pond, Oglethorpe county; from 1789 to 1791 was a representative from Georgia in the first congress, and from 1793 to 1796 was governor of Georgia, and during his term of office the famous Yazoo act was passed and approved by him, which resulted in his political downfall. He losing the nomination, by President Adams, for governor of Mississippi territory, on that account; and in 1811 President Madison appointed him United States commissioner to negotiate for the annexation of Florida, but the following year the President disavowed the treaty, which act so incensed Gov. Mathews that it is said he started for Washington to chastise President Madison, but on his way was taken ill at Augusta, Georgia, where his death occurred, August 30, 1812.

**Hubard, William**, born in York county, Virginia, son of James Hubard, was graduated at William and Mary College, 1760, ordained deacon by the bishop of London, 1773, and priest, 1776; was in charge of Warwick parish, Virginia, from 1773 to 1776, and in the latter year became rector of St. Luke's Church, Newport parish, Isle of Wight county, Virginia, where he remained until his death; this church was erected in 1632, and it was often called "Old Smithfield Church" or the "Old Brick Church;" Mr. Hubard was a leader in the community, and served many years as a magistrate; died near Smithfield, Virginia, in 1802.



**Hammond, LeRoy**, born in Richmond county, Virginia, about 1740; was reared and educated in his native state; married Mary, daughter of John Tyler, of Essex county; removed to Georgia, in 1765, and thence to South Carolina, where he engaged in the tobacco business, being a dealer for many years, achieving success therein; during the early period of the revolutionary war, he was commissioned a colonel, served in the "Snow" campaign, and in the campaign against the Cherokees, in 1776, in which he displayed great bravery, and subsequently his services were in demand as Indian agent, being employed by both congress and the state of South Carolina; in 1779 he took the field with his regiment and played an important part in the battle of Stono Ferry, and after the fall of Charleston he adopted a desultory mode of warfare, and was constantly engaged in fighting the Loyalists, British and Indians; in 1781 he was at the siege of Augusta, afterward at that of Ninety-Six, serving under Gen. Greene, and later, under Gen. Pickens; after the battle of Eutaw he was active in guerilla warfare; Col. Hammond died about the year 1800.

**Lynch, Charles**, born in Virginia, son of Charles Lynch, a native of Ireland, from whence he came to this country in boyhood, later settling on a large portion of land situated on the James river, near the Peaks of Otter; Charles Jr. served as colonel of a regiment of riflemen in the revolutionary war, and his services at Guilford, North Carolina, were conspicuous for gallantry; he is said to have originated and enacted the celebrated code called "Lynch Law" during the revolution, in order to punish a band of lawless tories and desperadoes

about Lynchburg, which place was founded by his brother John; Col. Lynch, who was a staunch Whig, organized and led a party of patriots and scoured the country for the desperadoes, and when taken gave them a summary trial at which he sat as judge, empaneled a jury and executed punishment; he died near Staunton, Virginia, about 1785.

**Logan, Benjamin**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1743, son of David Logan, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country, settled in Pennsylvania, there married, and later located in Augusta county, Virginia, where he died in 1757; upon attaining his majority, Benjamin Logan removed to the Holston river, where he purchased lands; he served in the wars against the Indians, 1764; served in Dunmore's Indian war, 1774; joined Boone's party of settlers en route to Kentucky in 1775 and left the party and settled in what is now Lincoln county, Kentucky, where with the help of his brother John he built Fort Logan, and removed his family thither the following year, 1776, but settled them for a time at Harrod's Fort, where they would be less exposed to Indian attacks; in 1777 his family joined him at Logan's Fort, he having been reinforced by a number of white men; on May 20, 1777, the fort was besieged by a hundred Indians, the siege continuing for weeks, until the garrison had about exhausted their ammunition and provisions, when Logan, attended by two companions, left the fort under cover of the night, and made a rapid journey of one hundred and fifty miles to the Holston settlement, where he procured powder and lead, and hastily returned, leaving his companions to follow with a relief party under Col. John Bowman, who dispersed the savages; in July, 1779, he was

second in command of over three hundred men under Col. Bowman in an expedition against the Indian settlement of Chillicothe, and in the summer of 1788 he again conducted an expedition against the Northwestern tribes; he was a delegate to the convention of 1792 that framed the first constitution of Kentucky, and to the second constitutional convention of 1799; was also a representative in the Kentucky legislature for several years; Logan county, Kentucky, formed in 1792, was named in his honor; he married Ann, daughter of William Montgomery; he died in Shelby county, Kentucky, December 11, 1802.

**Taylor, Richard**, father of President Taylor, was born in eastern Virginia, March 22, 1744; a descendant of James Taylor, who came from England in 1682, and settled in Eastern Virginia. Richard's love of adventure carried him to the unexplored country west of the Alleghenies, before he reached his majority, and he crossed Kentucky to the Mississippi valley, thence to Natchez, a trading post, and from there northward through the trackless forest afoot and alone back to his father's home in Virginia. He commanded a Virginia regiment in the revolution, and was a field officer on Washington's personal force. He was married, August 20, 1779, to Sarah Strother, then nineteen, and settled on a plantation near Orange Court House. They had three children, Zachary being less than one year old when they crossed the mountains into Kentucky and settled on the Beargrass Creek at the place known afterward as Springfield, six miles from the present site of Louisville, a point selected by the elder brother, Hancock (a surveyor of wild lands), who had preceded the family to the new territory.

President Washington made Colonel Taylor collector of the port of Louisville, then a port of entry, Louisiana being foreign territory. He was a delegate to the state constitutional convention, a presidential district elector on the Madison ticket in 1813; elector-at-large on the Monroe ticket in 1817; district elector on the Monroe ticket in 1821, and elector-at-large on the Henry Clay ticket in 1825. Col. Dick Taylor died at "Springfield," Kentucky, 1826.

**Sevier, John**, was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, September 23, 1745, son of Valentine Sevier (originally Xavier), who came from London in 1740. He attended the Fredericksburg (Virginia) Academy, and married Catherine Sherrill. He founded Newmarket village, in the Shenandoah valley; later he removed to the Watauga country, and served in Lord Dunmore's war against the Indians. He rose to high civil and military positions in the Watauga country, and fought the Indians relentlessly. During the revolution he commanded a regiment at Boyd's Creek and King's Mountain, saving the day in the latter engagement. Afterwards, he became governor of the new state of Franklin, and when that scheme was abandoned he was imprisoned by the North Carolina authorities, rescued, and took the oath of allegiance to the United States government. He was subsequently a congressman from North Carolina, governor of Tennessee, and a congressman from that state. A county in Tennessee bears his name, and a monument to his memory stands in Nashville. He died September 24, 1815, near Decatur, Alabama.

**Grymes, John Randolph**, born in Virginia, about 1746, son of Philip Grymes and

Mary, his wife, daughter of Sir John Randolph; he joined the Royal army under Lord Dunmore at the head of a troop of horse that he had himself raised, in 1776, and in the same year he was expelled from his estate, and all his negroes, cattle and personal property fell into the hands of the patriots; in 1777 he joined the rangers, a battalion of horse, and at the close of the following year resigned and went to England, where he was agent for prosecuting the claims of the Loyalists in Virginia; when the invasion of Napoleon was apprehended the Loyalist Americans in London offered, with the King's approval, to form themselves into a company, and Mr. Grymes was appointed ensign; later he returned to the United States, settled in Orange county, Virginia, and became a wealthy slaveholder and planter; he married, in London, England, his cousin, the daughter of John Randolph, last royal attorney-general of Virginia, and niece of Peyton Randolph, president of the continental congress; Mr. Grymes died in Virginia in the year 1820.

**Harrod, James**, born in Virginia in 1746; reared and educated in his native state, emigrated to Kentucky in 1774, and built the first log cabin on the present site of Harrodsburg; he was a successful agriculturist, an expert with the rifle, and a brave and intrepid soldier, ranking as one of the leaders in military affairs, distinguishing himself at the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774; subsequently he represented Harrodsburg (which was named in his honor) in the Transylvania assembly; he was in the habit of making solitary excursions into the forest, and from one of these trips, which was undertaken about the year 1825, when he was about eighty years of age, he never re-

turned, nor was any trace of him ever discovered.

**Muhlenberg, John Peter Gabriel**, born in Trappe, Pennsylvania, in 1747, son of Rev. Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg, founder of the Lutheran church in America; with his younger brothers, Frederick and Henry, he was sent to Germany to be educated for the ministry; he became involved in a difficulty with a tutor, whose rebuke he revenged with a blow; foreseeing expulsion, he enlisted in a dragoon regiment, from which he was soon discharged through the intervention of friends; returning to America, he engaged in theological studies under his father, was ordained a minister in the Evangelical Lutheran Church in 1768, and was made assistant rector of churches in New Germantown and Bedminster, New Jersey; while there he married Anne Barbara Meyer; in 1772 he was called to New Woodstock, Virginia, where many Germans were settled; in order to enforce the payment of tithes, it was necessary that he should receive Episcopal ordination, under which he would come under the provisions of the Virginia law, although not a member of the Established Church; he went to London, England, where he was ordained, and came to his new charge in Virginia; he was soon on terms of personal intimacy with Washington and Henry, and he was chairman of the county committee of safety of Frederick county in 1774, and sat in the Virginia conventions of March 20 and December 1, 1775; the same year he was elected colonel of the Eighth Virginia Regiment; his last sermon ended with the words, "There is a time for all things—a time to preach, and a time to pray, but there is also a time to fight, and that time has now come;" then pronouncing

the benediction, he pulled off his gown, and stood wearing a full military uniform; going to the door, he ordered the drums to beat, and assembled his men; marching to the relief of Charleston, South Carolina, his regiment, known as the "German regiment," gained a high reputation for discipline and courage; he took part in the battle of Sullivan's Island, shared in the Southern campaign, and was made brigadier-general; he was engaged at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point and Yorktown, where he commanded the First Light Infantry Brigade, and he was promoted to major-general at the end of the war, and before the army was disbanded; on returning to civil pursuits, he took up his residence in Philadelphia; was elected a member of the Pennsylvania council; in 1785 was vice-president of the state under Franklin; was three times elected to congress, and in 1801 was elected United States senator, but resigned to accept appointment by President Jefferson as revenue supervisor for Pennsylvania; in 1803 he was made collector of the port of Philadelphia; he died October 1, 1807; his statue appears in the capitol in Washington City.

**Jones, John Paul**, born in Kirkbean, Scotland, July 6, 1747; at the age of twelve he went to sea, and while on his first voyage visited his brother William in Fredericksburg, Virginia; he followed the sea, and in 1773 came to Virginia to settle the estate of his brother, who had died the previous year; he resided in Fredericksburg about two years, and during this time (December 22, 1775) received his appointment as lieutenant in the navy from the continental congress, as first lieutenant of the "Alfred," on

board which ship, before Philadelphia, he "hoisted with his own hands the flag of freedom the first time it was displayed;" as captain of the "Ranger," in Quiberon Bay, February 14, 1778, he claimed and obtained from Monsieur La Motte Picquet the first salute the flag of the new republic received from a foreign power; his daring exploits at sea are matters of familiar knowledge; he continued to serve until the independence of his adopted country was acknowledged, and peace was restored, and at the time of his death (July, 1792) he was the senior officer in the United States navy; in 1838, Janette Taylor, of Gosport (Portsmouth), Virginia, sister of John Paul Jones, and other heirs, memorialized the governor and council of the state, asking a land bounty allowance for the services of their illustrious kinsman; on December 21 of the same year, as shown by the records of the Virginia state land office, they were allowed 3,985 acres, as being the amount due for the services of John Paul Jones "as a captain in the continental navy, equal in rank to a brigadier-general in the continental line, for a service of seven years and ten months and eleven days;" in 1908 the remains of John Paul Jones were brought back from France for final interment in the United States.

**Hickman, William**, born in King and Queen county, Virginia, February 4, 1747; he was educated as an Episcopalian, but united with the Baptist church in 1773, was licensed to preach three years later, after visiting Kentucky in the early part of 1776, where he preached the first sermon delivered in the new settlement; in 1784 he settled in Fayette county, Kentucky, and

founded many churches in that state; his death occurred in the state of Kentucky in the year 1830.

**Massie, Thomas**, son of William Massie and Martha Macon, his wife, was born August 22, 1747, attended the grammar school of William and Mary College, 1759-1760; a captain in the revolution, 1775-1778, promoted major in the northern campaign, 1778-1779; aide-de-camp to General Nelson winter of 1780-1781 to the fall of Yorktown, in 1808 one of the first magistrates of Nelson county, 1808. He married about 1780, Sarah Cocke, and died at "Level Green," his seat in Nelson county, Virginia, February 2, 1834.

**Madison, James**, first bishop of Virginia and fourth in succession in the American episcopate, was born near Port Republic, Virginia, August 27, 1749, son of John and Agatha (Strother) Madison, and a descendant of John Madison, a patentee of land in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1653. Bishop Madison obtained his early education in an academy in Maryland, and in 1768 entered the College of William and Mary; pursued a course of law study under the guidance of George Wythe, was admitted to the bar in 1770, but shortly afterward returned to his alma mater, and on July 29, 1772, received the gold medal for proficiency in classical learning; he pursued theological studies at the college, in the meantime serving as instructor in penmanship, and in May, 1773, was appointed professor of mathematics; the board of visitors of the college furnished him with fifty pounds to pay his expenses to London, England, where he received orders as deacon, September 29, and as priest, October 1, 1775;

returned to Virginia, in 1775, accepted the chair of natural philosophy in William and Mary College, and two years later, when the board of visitors removed President Camm, he was elected president of the college and served in that capacity until his death in 1812; under his administration the chairs of law and medicine were created and the college assumed the dignity of a university of which George Washington was made chancellor in 1788; the elective system of study was adopted, the study of municipal law was introduced, President Madison being the first college president in America to introduce that; at the close of the revolution he was president of the first convention of the Episcopal church in Virginia, May 1, 1785; in 1790 was elected the first bishop of the American church in Virginia, becoming the fourth in succession in this country; was consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth Palace, London, England, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, September 19, 1790; he continued to perform the duties as president of the college in addition to his oversight of the churches of his diocese for twenty-two years; he received the honorary degree of D. D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1785, and from the College of William and Mary in 1796; was the author of "Eulogy on Washington" (1800); papers in Barton's Journal, a Map of Virginia; and several sermons for special occasions; married, in 1779, Sarah Tate, granddaughter of Secretary William Cocke; Mrs. Madison died August 20, 1815, having survived her husband more than three years, his death occurring in Williamsburg, Virginia, March 6, 1812.

**Garrard, James**, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, January 14, 1749; son of

Col. William Garrard, who died in 1786; died in Bourbon county, Kentucky, January 9, 1822. While engaged as a militia officer in the revolutionary war he was called from the army to a seat in the Virginia legislature. Here he was a zealous advocate of the bill for the establishment of religious liberty. Having removed with the early settlers to Kentucky, in 1783, and settled on Stoney river, near Paris, he became there a political leader, and was a member of the convention which framed the first constitution of the state. Here he was ordained to the Baptist ministry. In 1791, pending the convention just named, he was chairman of a committee that reported to the Elkhorn Baptist Association a memorial and remonstrance in favor of excluding slavery from the commonwealth by constitutional enactment. He was elected governor in 1796 and re-elected in 1800, serving eight years.

**Jones, Joseph**, born at "Cedar Grove," Petersburg, Virginia, August 23, 1749, son of Thomas Jones, grandson of Abraham Jones, and great-great-grandson of Maj. Peter Jones, who married a daughter of Maj. Gen. Abraham Wood (q. v., vol. i, 122). Joseph Jones, after completing his preparatory studies, devoted his attention to military affairs, was an earnest patriot in the revolutionary war, an officer in the Virginia militia, holding the rank of colonel, appointed October 23, 1784; brigadier-general, December 11, 1793, and major-general, December 24, 1802; subsequently was appointed collector of customs for Petersburg, Virginia, in which capacity he served until his decease; married (first) Nancy, daughter of Col. William Call, (second) Jane, daughter of Roger Atkinson; Gen. Jones died on his estate, Cedar

Grove, Petersburg, Virginia, February 9, 1824. He was ancestor of William Atkinson Jones, a member of the present congress (q. v.).

**Doak, Samuel**, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in August, 1749, died in Bethel, North Carolina, December 12, 1830. He was graduated at Princeton in 1775, became tutor in Hampden-Sidney College, studied theology there, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Hanover in 1777. He removed to the Holston settlement (then part of North Carolina, now a part of east Tennessee), and two years later to a settlement on the Little Limestone, in Washington county, where he bought a farm, built a log schoolhouse and a small church, and founded the "Salem Congregation." The school he established at this place was the first that was organized in the valley of the Mississippi. In 1785 it was incorporated by the legislature of North Carolina as Martin Academy, and in 1795 became Washington College. He presided over it from the time of its incorporation till 1818, when he removed to Bethel and opened a private school, which he named Tusculum Academy. Mr. Doak was a member of the convention of 1784 that framed the constitution of the commonwealth of Frankland. The degree of D. D. was conferred upon him by Washington and Greenville colleges in 1818. His son Samuel was president of Tusculum College, Tennessee, in 1857.

**Bradford, John**, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1749. He served two years in the war of the revolution, and was later present at the battle of Chillothe. He removed to Kentucky in 1785, locating

in Fayette county, on Cane Run, near Lexington. In 1787, with his brother Fielding, he established the *Kentucke Gazette*, the first newspaper published west of the Alleghanies, which was issued under that title until 1786 when its name was changed to the *Kentucky Gazette*. The press and equipment for this enterprise were brought from Philadelphia. In 1786 he became public printer; in 1792 was one of the electors of the senate, and chairman of the town trustees. He was elected to the legislature in 1797, and also to that of 1801. John Bradford was made cashier of the bank, which was the result of the famous act of 1801, incorporating the first life insurance company, in an obscure clause of which were concealed full banking privileges, and assigned his interest in the *Gazette* to his son. He was at one time chairman of the board of trustees of Transylvania University, and when nearly eighty years of age he was elected to the shrievalty of Fayette county, and held the office until his death, in 1830.

**Posey, Thomas**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, July 9, 1750. In 1769 he removed to the western frontier of Virginia, and served in Lord Dunmore's Shawnee expedition, and fought in the battle at Point Pleasant. In 1775 was a member of Virginia committee of correspondence; commanded a company in Seventh Virginia Regiment; joined Washington's army in New Jersey in 1777, where his company was transferred to Morgan's riflemen; fought in battles of Bemis Heights and Stillwater; major of Second Virginia Regiment at Monmouth; in 1778 he was transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment, and led an expedition against the Indians after the massacre of Wyoming. At Stony Point he received the

arms of the British officers. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781; in 1782 was made lieutenant-colonel, and organized a new regiment which he commanded in Georgia under Wayne, and left the army at the close of the war. In 1793-94 he was a brigadier-general commanding a brigade under Wayne in the Northwest. In the latter year he located in Kentucky, was state senator several terms, and speaker, 1805-06. When war was threatened in 1809 he was commissioned major-general and organized the Kentucky volunteers. Later he removed to Louisiana and became United States Senator to fill a vacancy; was governor of Indiana Territory, 1813-16; defeated for governor when Indiana became a state; from 1816-18 was Indian agent at Shawneetown, Illinois, where he died, March 19, 1818. He married (first) Martha, daughter of Gen. Sampson Matthews, of Augusta county, Virginia; and (second) Mary, daughter of John and Lucy (Thornton) Alexander, and widow of Maj. George Thornton.

**Porterfield, Charles**, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, in 1750, son of William Porterfield, who emigrated from England and settled in Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century. He enlisted in the first military company organized in 1775 in Frederick county to defend the patriot cause, Daniel Morgan being captain; joined Washington's army at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was with Colonel Arnold in the expedition at Quebec. In the disastrous assault on that city he was taken prisoner inside the fort December 31, 1775, but was exchanged and again joined the army February 3, 1777, serving as captain in Morgan's Rifles, 1777-78. He was made







major, July 13, 1778, serving in Woodford's Brigade; was transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment, September 14, 1778, and resigned from the service, July 2, 1779. On August 14, 1779, he was appointed by Governor Jefferson lieutenant-colonel of a Virginia state regiment organized largely through his efforts, and proceeded to Charleston, South Carolina, in the spring of 1780. At the battle near Camden, South Carolina, August 16, 1780, where he commanded a part of the advance guard of General Gates' army, he was severely wounded, taken prisoner, and after ten days, having meanwhile received no medical attention, submitted to the amputation of his leg, and was paroled. His death, resulting from the effects of his injury, occurred on the Santee river, South Carolina, in October, 1780.

**Harrison, Charles**, brother of Gov. Benjamin Harrison; was educated at William and Mary College; was colonel of Virginia regiment of artillery. November 30, 1776; colonel First Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777, and served to June, 1783. He died in 1796. He married Mary, daughter of Col. Augustin Claiborne, of Windsor, Sussex county, Virginia.

**Bedinger, George Michael**, born in Virginia about 1750, died at Lower Blue Licks, Kentucky, about 1830. He was one of the early emigrants to Kentucky, and served as adjutant in the expedition of 1779 against Chillicothe, as major at the battle of Blue Licks in 1782, and did valuable service as an Indian spy throughout the war. He commanded the Winchester battalion of Sharpshooters in St. Clair's expedition of 1791, and was a major of United States

Infantry in 1792-93. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1792, and represented that state in congress from 1803 to 1807.

**Clark, George Rogers**, was born near Monticello, Albemarle county, Virginia, November 19, 1752; son of John and Ann (Rogers) Clark; and grandson of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wilson) Clark. He practiced surveying and in 1771 or 1772 made a long tour through the upper Ohio valley and cleared and improved land, in Grave creek township, twenty-five miles below Wheeling. In Dunmore's war, Clark was either on Dunmore's staff or in command of a company, and rendered such efficient service that he was offered a position in the British army, which he declined. In 1775 he was deputy surveyor under Capt. Hancock Lee to lay out lands on the Kentucky river for the Ohio company, and remained there until the fall, making his headquarters at Leestown and Harrodstown. In 1776, after a visit home, he returned to Kentucky, where he became a leader of the settlers. He was chosen a member of the Virginia legislature and after a journey to Williamsburg found that body adjourned. It was necessary for the settlers in Kentucky to be supplied with gunpowder, and Clark obtained from Gov. Patrick Henry a letter to the executive council. They refused to comply with Clark's request unless Clark would be responsible for the value of the powder if the legislature failed to legalize the transaction. Clark declined to assume any risk, on the ground that if Virginia claimed Kentucky she should protect it. The ammunition was granted and Kentucky was recognized as a part of Virginia. On

the reassembling of the legislature Clark was present and succeeded in gaining formal recognition of the Kentucky country and its organization as a county with the same name and boundaries it now has as a state. In January, 1777, gunpowder was delivered in Kentucky. Clark stopped at Leestown and McClelland's and set about to organize aggressive warfare against the Indians, who had been making serious depredations. He was given the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and instructed by Gov. Henry to enlist seven companies of soldiers, of fifty men each. With this force he was to attack the British post at Kaskaskia. Early in May, 1778, he departed from Red Stone with only one-third of the troops expected. He stopped at the mouth of the Kentucky river and finally to the falls of the Ohio and selected Corn Island for his camping ground. His men numbered about one hundred and seventy, and on June 24, 1778, they started for Kaskaskia, arriving there on the evening of July 4. Before daylight they had disarmed the town. Clark sent a part of his force to take possession of the French villages up the Mississippi, Capt. Joseph Bowman succeeding in capturing Prairie du Rocher, Cahokia, and other villages. Meanwhile Clark secured the allegiance of the inhabitants of Vincennes, the most important post on the river. At Cahokia he met representatives from several tribes, and secured treaties of peace. On February 5, 1779, the little army left Kaskaskia for Vincennes. For ten days they marched through the waters then overflowing the Wabash river and all its tributaries; Fort Sackville and Vincennes were captured after considerable fighting. Clark received a commission from Gov. Henry,

dated December 14, 1778, promoting him colonel. He contemplated attacking Detroit, but decided it to be impracticable, owing to his scanty force. On June 12, 1779, Virginia presented Col. Clark with a costly sword in recognition of his services. He returned to the falls of the Ohio later in 1779 and found that the garrison had removed to the mainland and constructed a fort in what is now Louisville, Kentucky. Early in 1780 he proceeded to the mouth of the Ohio river and built Fort Jefferson, but owing to sickness and Indian attacks, the fort was abandoned in 1781. In that year he was commissioned brigadier-general and began to recruit troops for an attack on Detroit. This expedition, through the failure of Col. Lochry to reach Wheeling until after Clark's departure, was unsuccessful, and the defeat embittered Clark's after life. On Clark's return to the west he set about organizing the militia. Fort Nelson, on the site of Louisville, was constructed, and early in November, 1782, at the head of one thousand men, he marched against the Indians on the Miami river and subdued them. In January, 1783, the treaty of peace with Great Britain was ratified by congress and attention was turned to the vast territory of land acquired through the efforts of Gen. Clark, but Virginia, exhausted by the war, failed sufficiently to provide for his troops, and on June 2, 1783, he was relieved of his command. His financial condition rendered impossible the purchase of food and clothing, and necessity led him to appeal to the government. The appeal was unheeded, and even the half pay allotted to all Continental officers was denied him, as he had been a member of the Virginia militia and not of the Continental

army. He lived in obscurity until 1785, when he was appointed a commissioner to treat with Indian tribes. In 1786 he again acted as United States commissioner, negotiating a Treaty with the Shawnees. Later in that year he commanded a campaign against the Indian tribes on the Wabash, but it proved a failure, and he was unjustly censured by Virginia and congress. Mortified by his treatment and neglect Gen. Clark accepted a commission from the French government of "major-general in the armies of France and commander-in-chief of the French revolutionary legion on the Mississippi river." He was to lead a force of two thousand men against New Orleans and the Spanish possessions on the lower Mississippi with a view to revolutionizing the Spanish control and government of that region. This plan was never carried out. In 1781 Gen. Clark was granted 8049 acres of land in Indiana for his services in reducing the British posts. He resided in Clarksville many years, living alone in a log house, stricken with paralysis, ill, helpless and poor. The general assembly of Virginia, in a letter written by James Barbour, dated Richmond, October 29, 1811, conveyed to him the intelligence that that body had voted him an annuity of \$400, tendered him their earnest sympathy and notified him of the act of assembly in causing to be made a sword with appropriate devices, emblematic of his actions, which with the annuity would be duly forwarded to him. On receiving the letter he said: "I am too old and infirm to ever use a sword again, but I am glad that my old mother state has not entirely forgotten me. and I thank her for the honor." He died a few years later at the home of his sister,

Mrs. Lucy Croghan. In 1869 his remains were removed to Cave Hill cemetery, Louisville, Kentucky, and his grave marked with a handsome monument. On February 25, 1892, the anniversary of the capture of Fort Sackville, a movement was inaugurated in Indianapolis, Indiana, to raise a suitable statue to his memory, and on February 25, 1895, it was placed on its pedestal in Monument Place, Indianapolis.

**Parker, William Harwar**, of "Rock Spring," Westmoreland county, Virginia, born in 1752, son of Judge Richard Parker and Mary (Beale) Parker, his wife. He served with distinction in the revolutionary war; was an officer in the Virginia state navy, 1776-80; commanded the *Tempest*. He married Mary Sturman.

**Porterfield, Robert**, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, February 22, 1752, brother of Charles Porterfield (q. v.). He was appointed second lieutenant in the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, December 24, 1776; served in Col. Daniel Morgan's Company through the campaigns of 1777-79; was promoted first lieutenant, June 1, 1777; adjutant, April 19, 1778; was transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment, September 14, 1778, and served as aide to Gen. William Woodford, 1778-79, taking part in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He was promoted captain-lieutenant, July 2, 1779; captain, August 16, 1779, and in December, 1779, accompanied Gen. William Woodford to Charleston, South Carolina, where he took part in the defense of that city, and on its fall surrendered as a prisoner of war, May 12, 1780. He was exchanged and transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment, February 2, 1781,

where he served until the end of the war. He was married to Rebecca Farrer, of Amelia county; removed to Augusta county, Virginia, in 1783, and settled on a farm which he called "Soldier's Retreat." He was a brigadier-general in the Virginia militia during the war of 1812. He was justice of the peace for half a century, and served as high sheriff for two terms. He died in Augusta county, Virginia, February 13, 1843.

**Rochester, Nathaniel**, was born in Cople parish, Westmoreland county, Virginia, February 21, 1752, a descendant of Nicholas Rochester, who emigrated from Kent, England, in 1689, and settled in Westmoreland county, Virginia. He removed to Granville county, North Carolina, with his mother and stepfather, Thomas Critcher, in 1763, and in 1768 obtained employment as a clerk in a mercantile house in Hillsboro, North Carolina, becoming a partner in 1773. He was a member of the committee of safety of Orange county in 1775; a member of the first provincial convention of North Carolina; appointed paymaster, with the rank of major, of the North Carolina line, and deputy commissary general of the Continental army, May 10, 1776, but failing health caused his early resignation. He was a delegate to the house of commons; a commissioner to superintend the manufacture of arms at Hillsboro, and in 1778 engaged in business with Col. Thomas Hart. In 1783 they began the manufacture of flour, rope and nails at Hagerstown, Maryland. He was representative in the Maryland assembly; postmaster of Hagerstown, and judge of the county court. In 1808 he was presidential elector, voting for James Madison; was first president of the Hagerstown

bank, and was engaged in important mercantile transactions in Kentucky and Maryland. He made large purchases of land in New York state, and removing to Dansville, New York, in May, 1810, established a paper mill there. In 1815 he removed to Bloomfield, New York, and in 1818 settled at the falls of the Genesee river, and there founded the city of Rochester. He was secretary of the convention to urge the construction of the Erie canal; the first clerk of Monroe county; member of the state assembly, 1821 and 1822, and one of the organizers of the Bank of Rochester, and its first president. He died in Rochester, New York, May 17, 1831.

**Hardin, John**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, October 1, 1753; remained in his native state until 1765, when he accompanied his father to near the Pennsylvania line, which was then an unbroken wilderness, and the life he led there made him a skillful marksman, so much so that he was greatly feared by the hostile Indians; he was ensign in Lord Dunmore's expedition against the Indians in 1774, and served as a scout; he joined the Continental army at the beginning of the revolutionary war, acted as lieutenant in Gen. Daniel Morgan's rifle corps, and refused a major's commission, claiming that his services were of more use in the former rank; removed to Kentucky in 1786, and in the same year volunteered under Gen. Elisha Clarke on the Wabash expedition, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel of militia; he was a member of every expedition against the Kentucky Indians from 1787 until his death, except that of Gen. Arthur St. Clair; in April, 1792, he was sent by Gen. James Wilkinson with overtures of peace to the Miami Indians,

and while he was bearing a flag of truce near Shawneetown, his fine horse and equipments attracted the cupidity of the chiefs, who treacherously shot him to obtain these spoils; this occurred on the Ohio river, in April, 1792; the county of Hardin, Virginia, which was formed in 1792, was named in his honor.

**Innes, James**, was born in 1754, in Virginia, son of the Rev. Robert Innes, a Scotchman, and a graduate of Oxford. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, and usher of the grammar school. At the beginning of the troubles with the mother country, he rallied a band of students and secured some stores about to be secreted by Dunmore, and he was dismissed from college, the faculty being yet loyal to the crown. In February, 1776, as captain of the Williamsburg volunteers, he marched against the enemy at Hampton. In November following, as lieutenant-colonel, he became an aide to Washington, and served at Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. In October, 1778, he was appointed a navy commissioner. In 1780 he entered the house of delegates. At the solicitation of Washington, he raised a regiment for home defense, and commanded it at the siege of Yorktown. He was a member of the convention of 1788, and eloquently supported the constitution. He then engaged in law practice and attained high rank at the bar, and later succeeded Edmund Randolph as attorney-general. Governor Tazewell pronounced him "the most classical, the most elegant and the most eloquent orator" to whom he ever listened. Washington held him in highest esteem, and tendered him the attorney-generalship, which his state of health obliged

him to decline. He died August 2, 1798, before completing his forty-fourth year, in Philadelphia, while discharging his duties as commissioner under Jay's treaty, and was buried in that city, in Christ Church burial ground, not far from the grave of Franklin. He was a brother of Henry Innes, attorney-general of Kentucky (q. v., vol. i, 263).

**Williamson, Andrew**, born in Virginia; married Betty, daughter of John Tyler, of Essex county; removed to South Carolina. In 1775 he was major of South Carolina militia, and served in the battle of Ninety-six; afterwards fought the Cherokee Indians, and suffered defeat; made colonel, he retrieved his ill fortune and devastated the Indian country, and was made brigadier-general. He served at the siege of Savannah, ultimately went to Charleston and was taken under British protection.

**Cropper, John**, was born in Accomac county, Virginia, December 23, 1755, son of Sebastian Cropper, Jr., and Sabra Corbin, daughter of Col. Coventon Corbin. He was a captain in the Ninth Virginia Regiment of the revolutionary forces in 1775, was promoted to be major of the Fifth, engaging in the battle of the Brandywine, where his regiment suffered severely. He became colonel of the Seventh, taking part in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth. May 15, 1778, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, and afterwards promoted to be colonel of this regiment. In August, 1779, he withdrew to his farm, and remained there till the war closed. In 1781 he was appointed county lieutenant, and rendered much assistance in supplying provisions and equip-

ment to the troops. In December, 1782, he joined in an attack on a lot of British barges off Accomack Bay, but the Americans were defeated and Cropper was wounded and taken prisoner. Subsequently he was a member of the house of delegates (1784-1792). In the war of 1812 he served as colonel of militia, and in 1815 he was commissioned brigadier-general of the Twenty-first Brigade. Served in the state senate from 1813 to 1817, and in 1816 was president of the Virginia branch of the Cincinnati Society. He was a great friend of Gen. Washington, and spoke always in most affectionate terms of the great commander. He died at his residence, January 15, 1821. His daughter, Sarah Corbin, married Major John Wise, speaker of the senate, and was mother of Gen. Henry A. Wise.

**Kenton, Simon**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in March, 1755, of Scotch and Irish parents. He did field labor, and in his sixteenth year, in a quarrel arising from a love affair, severely wounded his rival, and fled to the mountains. At Cheat river he changed his name to Simon Butler, and with George Yeager and John Strader engaged in hunting. In 1771 went exploring to "Kaintuckee," and later, while hunting along the Little Kanawha, they were attacked by Indians and retreated to the Green Briar. Kenton was afterward a spy for Lord Dunmore, at Fort Pitt. Later he again explored Kentucky, and planted the first corn there. The settlement was repeatedly attacked by Indians, and Kenton is credited with saving the life of Daniel Boone. In 1778 he was captured by Indians, and after being tortured was doomed to death, but was saved by Samuel Girty. He was afterward to be burned, but through

intercession of Chief Logan was held for ransom, and subsequently escaped. He traveled to Vincennes and joined Gen. George Rogers Clark, who made him captain of a company of volunteers at Harrod's Station. After defeating the Indians the company was disbanded, and Kenton, learning that his foeman of years ago had survived his wounds, resumed his proper name, and returned home. In 1784 he founded a settlement at Limestone, and gave to Arthur Fox and William Wood a thousand-acre tract on which they laid out the town of Washington. In the Indian war of 1793, Kenton served as major. He was now one of the wealthiest men in Kentucky, but owing to his ignorance of legal proceedings, was reduced to poverty. In 1802 he settled at what became Urbana, Ohio, was made brigadier-general of militia, and served under Gen. Harrison in the battle of Moravia township. He died in Ohio, in April, 1836.

**Parmale, Elisha**, was born at Goshen, Connecticut, February 22, 1755, graduated from Harvard in 1778, and in 1779 came to Virginia because of his health and taught in Surry county. In July 1779 he came to Williamsburg, Virginia, and became a member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity of William and Mary College. On December 5, 1779, the society refused him permission to establish a society "to be conducted in a less mysterious manner than the Phi Beta Kappa." They thanked him, however, for his zeal, and granted him leave to establish a branch at Harvard, to be called the Epsilon, and one at Yale to be called the Zeta, and from these the fraternity spread to many colleges in the North. He settled in Lee, Massachusetts, and was given a church

in 1783. His health declined and he returned to Virginia, but died suddenly at the seat of Col. Abraham Bird on the Shenandoah river, August 2, 1784, aged twenty-nine years, and was buried in the burying ground in the vicinity.

**Dale, Richard**, was born near Norfolk, Virginia, November 6, 1756, died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1826. He entered the merchant service at the age of twelve, and at nineteen commanded a ship. In 1776 he was a lieutenant in the Virginia navy, was soon captured and confined in a prison ship at Norfolk. Persuaded by some Royalist schoolmates he embarked on an English cruiser against the vessels of his state; was wounded in an engagement with an American flotilla. After the Declaration of Independence he became a midshipman on the American brig *Lexington*, which was captured on the coast of France by the English cutter *Alert* in 1777. Dale, with others of the officers and crew, was thrown into Mill prison, at Plymouth, on the charge of high treason; escaping with many of his fellow prisoners, in February, 1778, he was recaptured, escaped again, disguised as a British naval officer, reached France, where he joined John Paul Jones' squadron as master's mate. Jones soon made him first lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard*, and in that capacity he fought with distinction in the famous battle with the *Scrapis*, on September 23, 1779, receiving a severe splinter wound. After the sinking of the *Bon Homme Richard* in that engagement, Dale served with Jones in the *Alliance*, and afterward in the *Arict*. Returning to Philadelphia, February 28, 1781, he was placed on the list of lieutenants in the navy, and joined the

*Trumbull*, which was captured in August of that year, Dale receiving his third wound in this engagement. He was exchanged in November, obtained leave of absence, served on letters of marque and in the merchant service until the close of the war. He was appointed captain in 1794, served on a short cruise in the "Ganges," during the trouble with France, and in 1801 was given command of a squadron and ordered to the Mediterranean during the hostilities with Tripoli. Although greatly hampered by instructions, so that no serious enterprise could be attempted, he prevented the Tripolitans from making any captures during his command. Returning to the United States in 1802, he was again ordered to the Mediterranean, but resigned his commission December 17, and having gained a competency, spent the rest of his life in retirement. Dale enjoyed the unusual distinction of having been praised by Lord Nelson, who after critically watching the seamanship of the commodore's squadron, said that there was in the handling of those transatlantic ships a nucleus of trouble for the navy of Great Britain. The prediction was soon verified. Two of Commodore Dale's sons held commissions in the navy.

**Pendleton, Nathaniel**, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1756, son of Henry Pendleton, and grandson of Philip Pendleton, the emigrant. He joined the revolutionary army, 1775; was promoted brevet-major, serving as aide-de-camp to Gen. Nathaniel Greene, and received the thanks of congress for his gallantry at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina, September 8, 1781. On the close of the war he studied law and was subsequently appointed United States district judge for Georgia.



He was proposed to President Washington as a candidate for the office of secretary of state, but was objected to by Alexander Hamilton, who afterward became his friend and for whom Pendleton acted as second in his duel with Aaron Burr. He was a delegate from Georgia to the Federal constitutional convention in 1787, but was not present when the constitution of the United States was signed. He was a member of the Virginia Society of the Cincinnati. In 1796 he settled in practice in New York City, where he married his second wife, Susan, daughter of Dr. John Bard. He became judge of Dutchess county, residing on a farm at Hyde Park, New York, where he died October 20, 1821.

**Beckley, John James**, born in 1757, son of Sir William Beckley (or Bickly), baronet, who died in Louisa county, Virginia, March 9, 1771. Grigsby says he was a classmate of Fox, at Eton. In 1779 he was clerk of the state senate, and in 1781 he was elected clerk of the house of delegates, which position he held for many years. He was clerk of the convention of 1788; of the United States house of representatives from 1789 to 1799, and from 1801 to 1807. He was also first librarian of congress from 1802 to 1807, being the only person who ever held the two offices of clerk and librarian. He died in Washington City, April 8, 1807, in his fiftieth year.

**Hammond, Samuel**, born in Richmond county, Virginia, September 21, 1757; later settled in Savannah, Georgia, and was appointed surveyor-general of that state, was also elected to the legislature, fought in the Creek war of 1793, and was elected to congress, on the Democratic ticket, serving

from October 17, 1803, until March 3, 1805; was appointed by President Jefferson military and civil commandant of Upper Louisiana, serving in that capacity from 1805 until 1824, and during the latter part of the time was receiver of public moneys in Missouri; in 1824 he returned to the South, locating in South Carolina, receiving appointment as a member of the legislature, as surveyor-general, in 1825, and as secretary of state, being appointed in 1831 and serving until 1835, in which year he retired from public life: he was also a soldier, volunteering in an expedition against the Indians under Governor Dunmore, distinguishing himself at the battle of the Kanawha; in 1775 he raised a company and took part in the battle of Longbridge, and four years later participated in the battle of Stono Ferry, South Carolina, under Gen. Lincoln; at the siege of Savannah he was appointed assistant quartermaster, and at Blackstocks he had three horses shot under him and was wounded; he was a member of the "council of capitulation" at Charleston, and was present at the siege of Augusta and the battles of King's Mountain, Cowpens, Eutaw Springs, where he was again badly wounded, and many other engagements; he was commissioned colonel of cavalry, September 17, 1781, and served under Gen. Greene until the end of the war; his death occurred near Augusta, Georgia, September 11, 1842.

**Lacy, Drury**, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, October 5, 1758, son of William and Elizabeth (Rice) Lacy, grandson of Thomas and Ann (Burnley) Lacy, and of James and Margaret (House) Rice; in early life he lost his left hand from the explosion of a gun, therefore was incapacitated from

manual labor, and accordingly he acquired a thorough knowledge of the classical languages, and in 1781 was offered the position of tutor in Hampden-Sidney College, which he accepted, serving in that capacity for some time; he studied theology under the preceptorship of Dr. John Blair Smith, president of Hampden-Sidney College, and was licensed to preach in September, 1787, and ordained in October, 1788, in which year he was elected vice-president of the college, and upon Dr. Smith's resignation, in the year 1791, succeeded to the presidency, filling that honorable position until 1796, when he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and during the remainder of his life he devoted his time and attention to supplying neighboring churches and also taught a classical school; he served as moderator of the general assembly of the Presbyterian church in 1809, and as clerk of the Hanover Presbytery during the greater part of his ministry; the loss of his hand was supplied by one of silver, and this fact, together with his clear and musical voice, gained for him the name of "Lacy with the silver hand and silver tongue;" his death occurred in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1815.

**Short, William**, was born at "Spring Garden," Surry county, Virginia, September 30, 1759, son of William Short, a planter of means, and Elizabeth Skipwith, his wife, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith. He was educated at William and Mary College, and was an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity, and its president from December 5, 1778, until its suspension in 1781. He was chosen a member of the executive council of Virginia in 1783, and when Thomas Jefferson was appointed minister

to France in 1784. Short accompanied him as secretary of legation. After Jefferson's departure from France, Short was made chargé d'affaires, his commission being the first one that was signed by Washington as President. On January 16, 1794, he became minister to The Hague. He was next appointed a commissioner to treat with the Spanish government concerning the Florida and Mississippi boundaries, the navigation of the Mississippi, and other open questions. His negotiations resulted in a treaty of friendship, commerce and boundaries, which was signed October 27, 1795. He returned to the United States in 1801, having been absent in the service of the country for seventeen years. In 1849 he acted as the medium for the revival of the Phi Beta Kappa chapter at William and Mary College. He died in Philadelphia, December 5 of the same year.

**Stuart, Archibald**, was the son of Alexander Stuart, one of the founders of Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University. He was educated at William and Mary College, which he left in 1780, and joined the regiment from Rockbridge, in which his father was major, and fought in the battle of Guilford Court House, where the father was wounded and taken prisoner. During the entire campaign, young Stuart had with him the official seal of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, of which he was vice-president, which seal, many years after his death, was found in a secret drawer in his escritoire. This seal his son, Hon. Alexander H. H. Stuart, transmitted to the society at its revival in 1849, but since the civil war it has been lost sight of. After the revolution, Mr. Stuart studied law under Thomas Jefferson. In 1783 he was elected

to the house of delegates; he was later a member of the convention of 1788, of the Virginia senate, a presidential elector, judge of the general court, and, in brief, one of the leading men of Virginia until his death, which occurred July 11, 1832. He was father of Alexander H. H. Stuart, secretary of the interior in Fillmore's cabinet.

**Cooper, Thomas**, born in London, England, October 22, 1759; educated at Oxford, acquiring an extensive knowledge of medicine, the natural sciences and law; was admitted to the bar, and for a time followed a circuit practice; becoming involved in the political troubles of the time, he was sent to France by the Democratic clubs as a delegate to the French Democratic organization, and there he became an ardent sympathizer with the Girondists of the revolution, and upon his return to England created extreme hostility by his advocacy of that party; he was denounced in the house of commons by Edmund Burke, and in reply he brought out a violent pamphlet which was the cause of great sensation; soon after, he came to the new world with his friend, Dr. Joseph Priestley, and here his extreme views upon questions of government were again the cause of misfortune; he settled in Northumberland, Pennsylvania, where he soon built up a law practice, later was appointed judge, but his arbitrary conduct led to his deposition by his own supporters; he occupied the chair of chemistry in Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, from 1811 to 1814, and in 1816 was appointed to the same position in the University of Pennsylvania; was called to the College of South Carolina in 1820, and remained there until 1834 as president of the institution and professor of chemistry

and political economy; when Mr. Jefferson was projecting his plans for the University of Virginia, he entered into correspondence with Dr. Cooper, seeking his opinion upon various questions, and the value of Dr. Cooper's suggestions is evident from the fact that Mr. Jefferson later brought about his election as the first professor of Central College, having the appointment confirmed by the university; he was not allowed to serve, however, because of his religious views; he was renowned for his knowledge of law, medicine, chemistry, mineralogy, politics and political economy; Jefferson, in writing to Cabell, said of him: "He is one of the ablest men in America, and that in several branches of science \* \* \* The best pieces on political economy which have been written in this country were by Cooper;" in politics he was a Republican; in religion a free thinker and allied with the Unitarian denomination; in philosophy a materialist; he died in Columbia, South Carolina, May 11, 1840, and left an important bibliography of which notable works are: "Letters on the Slave Trade," London, 1787; "Tracts, Ethical, Theological, and Political," 1790; "Information Concerning America," 1790; "Account of the Trial of Thomas Cooper, of Northumberland," Philadelphia, 1800; "The Bankrupt Law in America Compared with that of England," 1801; "An English Version of the Institutes of Justinian," 1812; "Tracts on Medical Jurisprudence," 1819; "Elements of Political Economy," Charleston, 1826. In his "Letters on Emigration" Cooper used the notable words: "The government of the United States is a government of the people and for the people."

**Turberville, George Lee**, born September 7, 1760, son of George Turberville, of West-

moreland county, and Martha Lee, his wife. He was captain in the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, December 2, 1776; major and aide-de-camp to Gen. Charles Lee, May 26, 1778; retired September 14, 1778; in 1781 he served with Baron Steuben. After the war he was a delegate to the Virginia house of delegates, 1785-86-87; member of the convention of 1788; and sheriff of Richmond county in 1798. He was grandfather of Gen. R. L. T. Beale, United States congressman and brigadier-general C. S. A.

**Hite, Isaac**, was a son of Col. Isaac Hite, of Winchester, Virginia. In 1780 he entered the Continental army as ensign, became a lieutenant in 1782, and served till the peace in 1783. He was known as major, by reason of his rank in the militia. He was an original member of the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. He married Nelly, sister of President Madison. He died at his residence, "Beilegrove," Frederick county, December 22, 1836, in his eightieth year.

**Howard, Benjamin**, born in Virginia about 1760; completed preparatory studies; moved to Kentucky; elected to the tenth and eleventh congresses, and served from March 4, 1807, to April 10, 1810, when he resigned; governor of upper Louisiana, 1810-1812; appointed a brigadier-general of the United States army, March 12, 1813, and given command of the eighth military department, embracing the territory west of the Mississippi river; died in St. Louis, Missouri, September 18, 1814.

**Ballard, Bland**, was born at Fredericksburg, Virginia, October 16, 1761. When he was eighteen years old he emigrated to Kentucky, and became one of its earliest settlers. He joined a volunteer force which,

under Col. Bowman, which was attempting to free the district of the savages, and served in the expedition into Ohio. A year later he took part in George Rogers Clark's raid against the Piqua towns, and in 1794 he was with General Wayne at the battle of the Fallen Timbers. He was a man of great bravery, and became one of the most renowned of Indian fighters. In 1780 he was employed by George Rogers Clark to explore the banks of the Ohio river from the Falls, at what is now Louisville, to the mouth of the Salt river, and thence to the site of the present town of West Point. Ballard's most harrowing experience was while witnessing the slaughter of his father, mother and two sisters by a party of fifteen Indians. A younger sister escaped after being scalped and left for dead. Ballard was too late to save their lives, but from his place of concealment killed nearly half of the Indians. After peace had been restored, Ballard was sent several times as a representative to the state legislature. The county of Ballard, Kentucky, and its capital, Blandville, were named in his honor. He died September 5, 1853.

**Henry, William**, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1761; in early life he entered the army, and participated in the battles of Guilford, the Cowpens and Yorktown, in the revolutionary war, and subsequently removed to Kentucky, in which state he took part in many conflicts with the Indians; on August 31, 1813, he was appointed major-general of Kentucky volunteers, commanded a division of three brigades in the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813, and also served in the campaigns of Gen. Scott and Gen. Wilkinson; Gen. Henry was a member of the constitutional convention of his

state, and of both branches of the legislature; he died in Christian county, Kentucky, November 23, 1824.

**Littlepage, Lewis**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, December 19, 1762, son of Col. James Littlepage and Elizabeth Lewis, his wife. He graduated from William and Mary College in 1778, then went abroad and joined a relative, John Jay, then minister to Madrid. In 1782 he volunteered in the expedition of the Duc de Crillon against Minorca, and subsequently accompanied the Prince of Nassau-Siegen to the siege of Gibraltar, and thence to Constantinople and Warsaw. For many years he enjoyed the personal friendship of Stanislaus, King of Poland, under whom he held, among other offices, that of ambassador to Russia. He was made a knight of the Order of St. Stanislaus, chamberlain and confidential secretary, and was a special envoy in several important negotiations. In 1792 he returned to Virginia, with health broken from exposure in camp and travel, and died in Spotsylvania, July 19, 1802, aged forty years. His voluminous correspondence with King Stanislaus, the Marquis de Lafayette, and other distinguished men, has been preserved in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies."

**Cabell, Joseph**, born January 6, 1762, son of Col. Joseph Cabell. He was first taught by tutors; was at Hampden-Sidney College in 1778-79, and at William and Mary College from May 4, 1779, to 1781. He belonged to a company of students attached to the regiment of Colonel Joseph Cabell, the elder. He was a captain of militia previous to 1787. He married Pocahontas Rebecca, daughter of Robert Bolling, of Chel-

lowe, Buckingham county, Virginia. He emigrated with his family to Kentucky in 1811, settled in Henderson county, and died there, August 31, 1831.

**Parker, Thomas**, son of Judge Richard Parker, of "Lawfield," Westmoreland county, Virginia, and Mary (Beale) Parker, his wife. In the revolution he was a captain in the Second Virginia Regiment. He remained in the army after the war, and in 1812, as a colonel, served on the northern frontier under Gen. Wade Hampton; was made brigadier-general in 1812, and commanded at Norfolk, Virginia. He resided on his estate, "Soldier's Retreat," Clarke county, Virginia; married Sallie Opie, and had issue.

**Massie, Nathaniel**, born in Goochland county, Virginia, December 28, 1763, son of Nathaniel Massie and Elizabeth Watkins, daughter of Thomas Watkins, of Chickahominy; received preparatory education; served in the revolutionary war, 1780, was a surveyor of wild lands in Virginia for the following eleven years, and of the Virginia military district north of the Ohio river, for five years, from 1791 to 1796, laying out on his own land the town of Chillicothe in the latter named year, and in 1800 was one of the most extensive owners of land in the northwest territory; was a delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1802, and secured the selection of Chillicothe as the state capital; during the years 1803-04 was state senator in the first and second general assemblies; speaker of the senate in 1803; a Jefferson elector in 1804, a Madison elector in 1808, and a representative in the fifth and eighth assemblies during the years 1806-07 and 1809-10; in the year 1807 he was the

candidate for governor of the state on the Republican ticket, but was defeated by his opponent, Return J. Meigs, whereupon Mr. Massie raised the question of the eligibility of his opponent, and the general assembly in joint convention declared him ineligible under the constitution, but Mr. Massie does not appear by the official records to have claimed the office; he served as major-general of the state militia for a number of years; he died at Paint Creek Falls, Ohio, November 13, 1813, in the prime of life, he not having attained the age of fifty years.

**Cabell, Landon**, born before February 21, 1765, son of Col. William Cabell, of "Union Hill," Nelson county, Virginia. He attended private schools, and Hampden-Sidney College. He was at William and Mary College from March, 1780, to May, 1781, when the college was suspended on account of the British occupation. He was at the last meeting of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, in January, 1781. He served at Yorktown, in the college company attached to his Uncle Joseph Cabell's regiment of militia. In 1783 he reentered William and Mary College, remaining until 1785. He was long a justice of the peace in Amherst county, and for many years in Nelson county. He was offered a seat in the cabinet of President Madison, but declined. He died in January, 1834.

**Lewis, Lawrence**, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, April 4, 1767, son of Col. Fielding and Elizabeth (Washington) Lewis, and grandson of Augustine and Mary (Ball) Washington; he was Gen. Washington's favorite nephew and after Washington's retirement from public life, resided with him at Mt. Vernon; he was the last living exec-

utor of the will of Gen. Washington, and continued to reside at Mt. Vernon until the death of Martha Washington, May 22, 1802; in 1794 Lawrence Lewis served as an aide to Gen. Morgan in his expedition to quell an insurrection in Pennsylvania; married, February 22, 1799, Eleanor Parke, daughter of John Parke Custis, and a granddaughter of Martha (Custis) Washington; she was adopted with her brother, George Washington Parke Custis, by Gen. Washington on the death of their father in 1783; Mrs. Lewis was born March 21, 1779, died at Audley, Virginia, July 15, 1852; she survived her husband, who died at Arlington, Virginia, November 30, 1839.

**George, Enoch**, was born in Lancaster county, Virginia, in 1767, died in Staunton, Virginia, in August, 1828. He was under the ministry of Rev. Devereaux Jarratt, then of the Church of England, and was in early life the subject of deep religious impressions; but having been separated from Mr. Jarratt's ministry, he became negligent of his religious duties, till, after several years, the place was visited by a Methodist evangelist, under whose exhortations young George became connected with the little Methodist Society of his neighborhood. In 1790 he was admitted on trial into the Virginia conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and served for two years as junior preacher in Caswell circuit. After this he went to South Carolina, and in 1796 was presiding elder of Charleston district, and the next year on account of impaired health, he retired from active work in the ministry. In 1803 he entered the Baltimore conference, where he labored with great zeal and success, till at the general conference, held

in Baltimore in May, 1816, he was elected and ordained a bishop, in which office he served with zeal and effectiveness for twelve years. Bishop George belonged to the primitive school of American Methodist preachers, some of whom were without extended scholastic advantages, but nevertheless became able and highly effective preachers of the gospel, and also attained proficiency in biblical and theological learning. He was especially distinguished for the fervor and pathos of his pulpit discourses.

**Hill, William**, born in Cumberland county, Virginia, March 3, 1769; was graduated at Hampden-Sydney in 1788, pursuing the theological course, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Hanover, July 10, 1790; after spending two years as a missionary in Virginia he settled in Berkeley (now Jefferson) county, and in 1800 accepted the pastorate of the Presbyterian church in Winchester; he removed to Prince Edward county in 1834, and after a two years' pastorate became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Alexandria, but in 1838 returned to Winchester, where he spent the remainder of his days; he delivered an oration at Harper's Ferry in commemoration of Gen. Washington, published several sermons, and was the author of a "History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States," which he intended to issue in numbers, but only the first appeared; he died in Winchester, Virginia, November 16, 1852.

**Copeland, Charles**, eminent lawyer, was born in 1756; figured in the courts of Virginia as the rival of John Wickham and William Wirt. Nothing is known of his

ancestry. He married (first) Rebecca, daughter of Robert Nicholson, a merchant of Williamsburg, (second) Henningham Bernard. He died November 24, 1836, and there is a monument to his memory in St. John's churchyard, Richmond, Virginia.

**Munford, William**, was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, August 15, 1775, son of Col. Robert Munford, a brave soldier in the revolution, and author. His father died when he was seven years of age, and his education was left to his mother, who, like her husband, was endowed with literary gifts. He studied the ancient languages and literature at William and Mary College, under George Wythe, who afterwards was his tutor in the study of law. Completing his legal course at the age of twenty-one, he immediately entered upon an unusually brilliant and engrossing career. Until his twenty-fifth year he sat in the Virginia house of delegates, and for four years represented his native county in the state senate. At the end of that period he removed to Richmond, and served in the privy council until 1811, when he became clerk in the house of delegates, and held that office until his death. He acted for several years as reporter of the decisions of the supreme court of appeals, of which he prepared, with some assistance, ten volumes, from 1809 to 1820. In 1819 he assisted Benjamin Watkins Leigh in the revision of the Virginia statute laws. Of Mr. Munford's poetry, the earliest published was in 1798, "Poems and Compositions in Prose on Several Occasions." This included a tragedy, "Almorán and Hamet," and a number of poems, most of which showed the influence of classical literature on the author. He occupied the

leisure of his maturer years in making a translation of Homer's "Iliad" in blank verse, which was published posthumously in 1848. Mr. Munford died at Richmond, Virginia, June 21, 1825.

**Girardin, Louis Hue**, was appointed professor of modern languages in William and Mary College, 1803; for several years he conducted a select school for girls in Richmond. He compiled volume iv. of Burk's "History of Virginia." He produced a magazine, "Amoenitates Graphicae," with six fine hand-colored plates by Frederick Besler. Only the one number was ever printed.

**Chapman, Nathaniel**, was born in Summer Hill, Fairfax county, May 28, 1780. He was educated at the academy at Alexandria, and graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1800; he then studied under Abernethy in London for one year, and took a two years' course at the University of Edinburgh, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He returned to the United States in 1804, established himself in practice in Philadelphia, and rose to the front rank of the medical profession. He was assistant professor of midwifery, 1810-13; professor of materia medica, 1813-16; and held the chair of the theory and practice of medicine, 1816-50, in the University of Pennsylvania. In 1817 he founded the Philadelphia Medical Institute, and during twenty years delivered a summer course of lectures; he was also lecturer on clinics at the hospital of the Philadelphia almshouse. He was president of the American Philosophical Society, of the American Medical Association. In 1820 he founded and for many years edited the

"Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences." He published: "Select Speeches, Forensic and Parliamentary" (1808); "Elements of Therapeutics and Materia Medica" (1828); "Lectures on Eruptive Fevers, Hemorrhages and Dropsies, and on Gout and Rheumatism," and "Lectures on the Thoracic Viscera." He died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 1, 1853.

**Warrington, Lewis**, was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, November 3, 1782. He received a classical education and was graduated from William and Mary College in 1798. He entered the navy as midshipman in 1800, and served under Preble in the war with Tripoli; became a lieutenant in February, 1807, and was on the "*Chesapeake*," in her encounter with the "*Leopard*," June 20. In 1812 he sailed in the "*Congress*" with Commander Rodgers' squadron in pursuit of the British West India fleet. In 1813 he was made master, and placed in command of the "*Peacock*," with which he took nineteen vessels, including the "*Epervier*," captured off Cape Canaveral, Florida, April 29, 1814, after a close contest of forty-two minutes; for this congress voted him a gold medal. Having made several prizes in the Bay of Biscay, he returned to New York in the fall, was commissioned captain, and sailed in Decatur's fleet. On June 30, 1815, he took the "*Nautilus*" and three more East India vessels in the straits of Sunda, a region until then avoided by American cruisers; these prizes had to be given up as peace had been declared before they were captured. He was in the Mediterranean, 1816-19; in command of the Norfolk navy-yard, 1820-24 and 1832-39; of the West



India squadron, 1821-26; and then of the new navy-yard at Pensacola, where a town took his name. He was a navy commissioner, 1827-30 and 1840-42, a president of the board in 1841, chief of the bureau of yards and docks in 1842-46, and of that of ordnance, 1847 until his death, at Washington, D. C., October 12, 1851.

**Smith, John Augustine**, was born in Westmoreland county, August 29, 1782, son of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople parish in that county. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1800, studied medicine and settled as a physician in New York City. In 1809 he became lecturer on anatomy at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and editor of the "Medical and Physiological Journal." In 1814 he was elected president of William and Mary College. Dr. Smith was the first layman to hold the presidency, and in 1824 he deemed it necessary to remove the college to Richmond. But in this Dr. Smith incurred the opposition of John Tyler, on the board of visitors, who voiced the local feeling, and Thomas Jefferson, who was then busy with the scheme of founding the university at Charlottesville, feared the effect of the removal upon the liberality of the legislature to which he was then appealing for pecuniary aid in favor of his pet enterprise. The united opposition defeated Smith's measure, and in 1825 he resigned. He resumed practice in New York City, and from 1831 to 1843 was president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He published numerous addresses, lectures and essays, including "Introductory Discourse" at New Medical College, Crosby street (N. Y., 1837, 8 vo.); "Select Discourse on the Functions

of the Nervous System" (1840, 12 mo.); "The Mutations of the Earth" (1846, 8 vo.); monograph upon the "Moral and Physical Science" (1853, 12 mo.). Dr. Smith edited the New York "Medical and Physiological Journal" in 1809, and was a man of splendid talents. A handsome portrait of Dr. Smith, the gift of his son and daughter, resident in New York City, hangs in the college library. He died February 9, 1865.

**Dudley, Benjamin Winslow**, was born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, April 12, 1785, son of Rev. Ambrose Dudley. His father removed to Lexington, Kentucky, in 1786, and there the son obtained his early education. He studied medicine with Dr. Frederick Ridgeley, of Lexington, and afterward attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating in 1806. He opened an office in Lexington, but had little practice. Desiring to better qualify himself for his work, but lacking the means, he purchased a flatboat, which he loaded with produce and floated to New Orleans, where he invested the proceeds in flour. This was taken to Gibraltar and Lisbon, where he disposed of it at a large advance. From Spain he went to Paris, and there studied under Paul A. Dubois. After three years there he went to London and studied surgery under Abernethy and Sir Astley Cooper. He returned home in 1814, and found Lexington in the midst of an epidemic of typhoid pneumonia, which was followed by bilious fever. Abscesses formed among the muscles and in many cases amputation was necessary. Dr. Dudley applied bandages and his success in these cases led him to urge the general use of the bandage until this treatment was widely

adopted. In 1817 a medical school was added to the Transylvania University, and he was elected to the chairs of anatomy and surgery. Dr. Dudley condemned blood-letting, taking advanced ground in the matter. His skill with the knife soon gained him a national reputation and his success in lithotomy was so great that in England he was declared to be "the lithotomist of the nineteenth century." He operated for stone in the bladder two hundred and twenty-five times and lost only six patients. Believing that Asiatic cholera was a water-borne disease, during the first great epidemic in this country (1832) he and his family drank cistern instead of well water, and were the only ones in Lexington to escape the disease. He contributed valuable essays to the "Transylvania Journal of Medicine." He was married, in 1821, to a daughter of Major Peyton Short. He died in Lexington, Kentucky, June 20, 1870.

**Scott, Winfield**, was born near Petersburg, Virginia, June 13, 1786, son of William and Ann Mason Scott, and grandson of a Scotch soldier, who engaged in the battle of Culloden, where he lost a brother and fled to America, settling in the neighborhood of Petersburg, where he practiced law. Winfield, after attending a high school in Richmond, matriculated at the College of William and Mary, and after a two years' course took up the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in Richmond, in 1806, removed to Charleston, South Carolina, in 1807, where he was made captain of light artillery in the United States army, and was ordered to New Orleans in 1808, where Gen. Wilkinson, after being unsuccessful in winning the youthful officer over to the

questionable scheme of Burr, caused his court-martial and suspension for twelve months. Captain Scott obtained remission of sentence after three months, and was complimented by a public dinner. June 18, 1812, he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the Second Artillery, and ordered to the Niagara frontier; and at Queenstown Heights, October 13, 1812, he was taken prisoner and exchanged after a few months. He was promoted brigadier-general, March 9, 1814; established a camp of instruction at Buffalo, July 3, 1814, transferred his brigade to British soil, and on July 5 directed the battle of Chippewa, winning a signal victory, as he did at Lundy's Lane, July 25, where he had two horses shot under him, was badly wounded and finally gained the field, capturing Gen. Rialland, several other officers, and inflicting a loss of eight hundred and seventy-eight men to the British. These, the only victories on Canada soil, gained for him the rank of major-general. He removed to Buffalo, New York, and on his partial recovery was transferred to Philadelphia. He visited Europe in 1815, after declining the position of secretary of war in President Madison's cabinet, held temporarily by James Monroe. On his return he was given command of the Atlantic seaboard, with headquarters in New York, and made his home at Elizabeth, New Jersey. He was married, in March, 1817, to Maria, daughter of John Mayo, of Richmond, Virginia. He took part in the Seminole war in Florida, and against the Creek Indians, 1836-37. Criticisms of his conduct of the campaign caused his recall in 1837, but a court of inquiry found no cause for the same, and in 1838 he effected the peaceful transfer of the

Cherokees to the Indian Territory. On the death of Gen. Alexander Macomb, June 25, 1841, he became general-in-chief of the United States Army, with headquarters at Washington, D. C. On the declaration of war with Mexico in 1846, he planned the campaign and accompanied the army to Vera Cruz, where he landed 12,000 men. After a siege of twenty days, March 9-29, 1847, he captured the castle of San Juan de Ulloa, and 5,000 of the Mexican army. On April 17-18, he fought the successful battle of Cerro Gordo; that of Contreras, August 19-20; Cherubusco, August 20; Molino del Rey, September 8; Chapultepec, September 13; and the assault and capture of the City of Mexico, September 13-14, 1847, which ended the war. Gen. Scott had been looked upon as an available Whig candidate for President as early as 1839, and again in 1844. In 1852 he was nominated by the Whig national convention at Baltimore. In the election, the Scott and Graham electors received 1,380,576 popular votes to 1,601,474 for Pierce and King, and 156,147 for Hale and Julian, and when the electoral college met he received the electoral votes of Vermont, Massachusetts, Tennessee and Kentucky; Pierce receiving those of all the other states. In 1859 he was commissioner on the part of the United States in the settlement of the northwestern boundary question, and successfully accomplished the purpose. He commanded the army during the early part of the civil war, and placed the national capital in a condition of defence and directed the movements of the troops until succeeded by George B. McClellan, and he was placed on the retired list with the brevet rank of lieutenant-general, being seventy-five years of age. He visited Europe

in 1861-62, and on his return in 1862 made his home at West Point, New York. He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from the College of New Jersey in 1814, and that of Doctor of Laws from Columbia College in 1850, and from Harvard in 1861, and was elected an honorary member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In November, 1814, congress ordered a gold medal struck in his honor, and an equestrian statue to his honor was erected on Scott Circle, Washington, D. C. He was of stately proportions, possibly the most imposing of the illustrious soldiers of his time, if not of all modern times. His published works include: A pamphlet against use of intoxicating liquors (1821); "General Regulations for the Army" (1825); "Letters to the Secretary of War" (1827); "Infantry Tactics" (3 vols., 1835, 1847 and 1854); "Letters on the Slavery Question" (1843); "Abstract of Infantry Tactics" (1861); "Memoirs of Lieut.-Gen. Scott, written by Himself" (2 vols., 1864). He died at West Point, New York, May 29, 1866.

**Meade, William**, was born near Millwood, Virginia, November 11, 1789. His father, Richard Kidder Meade, was aide to Gen. Washington, and conducted the execution of Major André. The son graduated at Princeton College in 1808, was ordained deacon in 1811 and priest in 1814. In 1821 he was made rector of Millwood parish, and was for many years active in promoting the work of the American Colonization Society. He was chosen assistant to Bishop Moore in 1829, served as rector of Christ Church, Norfolk, 1834-36, and in 1841 became bishop of the diocese of Virginia. Bishop Meade

strongly opposed the Tractarian movement in England, and republished in America, at his own expense, the writings of Rev. William Goode, subsequently dean of Ripon. In 1847 he led in the foundation of the Evangelical Knowledge Society. He did more than any other man to restore in Virginia the influence and prosperity of the Episcopal church. In 1861 he did all in his power to prevent secession, but after the die had been cast supported the fortunes of his native state. William and Mary College gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1827. He was the author of "Family Prayers" (1834); "Pastoral Letters" (1834, 1854 and 1858); "Life of Rev. Devereux Jarratt" (1840); "Companion to the Font and the Pulpit" (1846); "Lectures on the Pastoral Office" (1849); "Reasons for Loving the Episcopal Church" (1852); "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia" (1857), and "The Bible and the Classics" (1861). Bishop Meade's life was written by Rev. John Johns in 1857. Bishop Meade died in Richmond, Virginia, March 14, 1862.

**Bonnycastle, Charles**, was born in Woolwich, England, in 1792, son of John Bonnycastle, professor of mathematics in the Military Academy at Woolwich, and brother of Sir Richard Henry Bonnycastle, soldier and author. He contributed articles to cyclopedias and periodicals, and aided his father in compiling mathematical text-books. When the University of Virginia was organized in 1825 he came over to take the chair of natural philosophy, which, two years later, he exchanged for that of mathematics. During 1833-35 he served also as chairman of the faculty. Professor Bonnycastle published treatises on "Inductive Geometry"

(1832); "Algebra," "Mensuration" and papers on scientific subjects. He died in Charlottesville, Virginia, October 31, 1840.

**Pleasants, John Hampden**, was born in Goochland county, Virginia, January 4, 1797, son of James Pleasants, governor and United States senator. He was educated at the College of William and Mary, and was graduated in 1817. He studied law in Lynchburg, Virginia, and afterwards removed to Richmond and founded the "Whig," the first issue of which appeared January 27, 1824. Under his management it soon became the leading Whig paper in the state and champion of the party in the great contests of the period. In 1841 he established the "Independent" in Washington, in connection with Edward William Johnston and John Woodson. The former was a brother of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and was long remembered by his brilliant writings under the *nom de plume* "Il Segretario." He fought a duel with Thomas Ritchie, Jr., on account of a statement which appeared in the Richmond "Enquirer," that Mr. Pleasants was about to found an abolition journal, and signed "Macon." At that time anti-abolition sentiment in Virginia ran extremely high, and nothing was considered a greater insult than such an accusation. The duel was fought with pistols at thirty paces, and Mr. Pleasants received five wounds, from the effects of which he died February 27, 1846. Mr. Pleasants was married to Mary Massie, and had a number of children, one of whom, James Pleasants, was an eminent lawyer of the Richmond bar.

**Hawes, Richard**, born in Caroline county, Virginia, February 6, 1797; at the age of

thirteen years he emigrated to Kentucky, in which state he spent the remainder of his days; received a classical education in Transylvania University, and then pursued a course of study in law, was admitted to the bar, and began his practice in Winchester, Kentucky; was a member of the legislature in 1828-29-36, and in the latter year was elected to congress as a Whig, serving until 1841; subsequently he became a staunch adherent of the Democratic party, advocated the southern cause during the civil war, and left Kentucky with Breckinridge and others in 1861; on the death of George W. Johnson, at Shiloh, he was elected to succeed him in the nominal office of "provisional" or Confederate governor of Kentucky; when Bragg entered the state, Richard Hawes went with him to Frankfort, and was installed governor, October 4, 1862, but was compelled to retire immediately, in consequence of the advance of a division of Buell's army; after the close of the war he returned to Kentucky, locating in Paris, where he was appointed county judge in 1866, which office he held until his death, which occurred in Bourbon county, Kentucky, May 25, 1877.

**Graham, William Montrose**, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1798; died in Mexico, September 8, 1847. He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1817, and entered the army as lieutenant of artillery. He was promoted through the various grades to be lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Infantry in April, 1847. He served on recruiting duty, constructing military roads in Mississippi and in Florida, and in garrison until 1835. He took part in the campaigns against the Semi-

nole Indians in 1835-38 and in 1841-42, being twice severely wounded. In the Mexican war he was engaged in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, Contreras, Cherubusco and Molino del Rey, where he was killed while leading an assault on the enemy's works.

**Camm, John**, was born in England in 1718, son of Thomas Camm, of Hornsea. He matriculated at Trinity College, Cambridge, June 6, 1738, as a "subsizator." On August 24, 1749, he qualified as professor of divinity in William and Mary College, and was also elected minister of York-Hampton parish. He was the last of the colonial presidents of William and Mary, succeeding Horrocks as head of the college, and head of the Established church in Virginia. He was a man of inflexible courage, and led the clergy in the "parsons' causes" against the people and Patrick Henry. He acted as treasurer of the college; and in the proceedings of the clergy who met in convention at William and Mary College in 1754, he took a leading part, and was appointed their agent to solicit the repeal of the act of the colonial house of burgesses, making the salaries of the clergy payable in money instead of tobacco. Mr. Camm went to England in behalf of the clergy, and secured from the privy council there a disallowance of the act. But the juries in Virginia, influenced by the eloquence of Patrick Henry and the countenance of Gov. Dinwiddie, gave nominal damages, and President Camm again appealed to the privy council. But in 1767 Lord North dismissed the appeal on the ground that the action had been wrongly laid. This closed a controversy of thirteen years' duration. In

1769 he married Betsy Hansford, daughter of Charles Hansford, one of Nathaniel Bacon's lieutenants. On the outbreak of hostilities between Virginia and the mother country, President Camm would not recognize the authority of the new government, and in the spring of 1777 was removed by the board of visitors, largely dominated by native born Virginians. He died the following year, and his wife a year later.

**Campbell, Alexander**, was a resident of Norfolk, Virginia, and an early artist. He painted a portrait of Washington, and the engraving taken from it is said to be the first known engraving of Washington.

**Owen, Goronwy**, born in Anglesea, North Wales, January 13, 1722, son of Owen Gronow, a man of some poetic taste. He was attending school near his home, when he was met by the celebrated Lewis Morris, who sent him to Beaumaris, where he proved a most zealous scholar. Later, after the death of his mother, he became one of the masters of a grammar school in Caernarvonshire. Soon afterward, Mr. Morris sent him to Jesus College, Oxford, where he made rapid progress in Greek and Latin, and gave evidence of poetical talent in Welsh to such a degree that he was even then regarded as a rising poet, but the attempt to obtain funds enough for their publication had failed. He was ordained a deacon in the Church of England, and for a few years was a curate and school teacher. In 1757 he was offered by the Bishop of London, through the influence, it is supposed, of the Earl of Powis, the place of master of the grammar school of the College of William and Mary at Williamsburg, Virginia. The salary of £200 sterling was a tempting consideration

to a half-starved genius, and, with his wife and three children, he took ship for America. As shown by the faculty minutes, Owen qualified as master of the grammar school, April 7, 1758. Of his life at the college, little is known, save that he married Mrs. Clayton, a sister of Thomas Dawson, then president of William and Mary, and that she was his second wife. After two years' service, he resigned; it is said that his "merry habits" necessitated his resignation. He was soon afterward nominated by Governor Francis Fauquier minister of St. Andrew's Parish, in Brunswick county, where he died, and was buried there in 1776. As to his scholarship, Dr. Porteus, Bishop of London, spoke of him as "the most finished writer of Latin since the days of the Roman emperors." His qualifications as a preacher were indifferent. Of his poetic talent, his biographer and countrymen speak in unbounded praise. His ode on "The Last Day of Judgment" (Cywydd Farn Fawr) is said to be unsurpassed by any poem in any language. Editions of his works were published in 1763, in 1817, in 1860, and in 1876. In 1831 his countrymen erected a beautiful tablet to his memory in the Cathedral Church, Bangor, Wales. He left issue, which are numerous represented in the South in the present day. A grandson, William B. Owen, of Nashville, Tennessee, was a colonel in the Mexican war. Another grandson, George W. Owen, of Mobile, Alabama, occupied a seat in congress for several consecutive terms. A great-grandson, Richard B. Owen, also of Mobile, Alabama, was a distinguished lawyer, and served with gallantry in the Confederate army.

Gates, Horatio, was born in Malden, Essex, England, in 1728, in the Castle of the Duke of Leeds; little is known of his parentage except rumors that he was the natural son of Sir Robert Walpole, and others that made his father the butler in the employ of the Duke. He was trained as a soldier and first saw service under Ferdinand the Prince of Brunswick. He next appears as captain of the King's New York independent company and in 1755, at Halifax as major. He was with Braddock at Fort Duquesne, July 9, 1755, where he was severely wounded and Washington is credited with having saved his life in the retreat. In 1762 he was at the capture of Martinique by Monckton, and after visiting England in 1763 he purchased a plantation in Berkeley county, Virginia. Washington, when in 1775 called upon by congress to select officers for the continental army, named Gates, who was commissioned adjutant-general, with the rank of brigadier-general. In 1776 he accompanied Washington to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was commanding-general of the northern army operating against Crown Point and Ticonderoga. He won the support of the delegates to congress from the New England states, and was given the rank of major-general and superseded not only Gen. John Sullivan, but in August, 1777, Gen. Phillip J. Schuyler. The New England contingent still further pressed their demands by openly suggesting Gates as commander-in-chief. The battle of Saratoga, which resulted in the surrender of Burgoyne to Gates, October 17, 1777, served to magnify his military genius, and congress voted him a gold medal and the thanks of the country and placed him at the head of the board of

war. The opportunity thus presented to the friends of Gates was taken advantage of by the delegates of New England, and the cabal against the commander-in-chief was renewed with the object of forcing Washington into retirement and thus making place for Gates. Gen. Thomas Conway and Gen. Thomas Mifflin conspired with Gen. Gates, and their correspondence revealed to Washington by Lord Stirling and obtained by him from Col. James Wilkinson, Gates' chief-of-staff, in a moment of unguarded conviviality, put the commander-in-chief on his guard, and he exposed the whole affair. Gates sought to escape the odium by charging Wilkinson with forgery, whereupon Col. Wilkinson challenged Gen. Gates who first accepted and finally declined the challenge. Gates retired to his estate in Virginia and took no part in the operations of the army until June, 1780, when after the capture of Gen. Lincoln, he was given command of the southern army. His force of 4,000 men was concentrated in North Carolina to oppose Cornwallis, who was rapidly marching northward. On August 16, the armies met at Camden, South Carolina, and Gates was overwhelmed and his army almost annihilated. He was thereupon superseded by Gen. Nathanael Greene, and suspended in December, 1780, from military duty. A court of inquiry acquitted him in 1782 and he was reinstated. He removed to New York City in 1790 after having emancipated his slaves. He was a member of the New York state legislature in 1800. He was, through his marriage with Mary, only child of James Valence of Liverpool, placed in possession of a fortune of \$450,000 which Mrs. Gates used during the revolution in advancing the military fortune of

her husband by a sumptuous lavishment of hospitality. He received an LL. D. from Harvard in 1779, and was vice-president-general of the Society of the Cincinnati, 1784-86. He died in New York City, April 10, 1806.

**Sumner, Jethro**, was born in Virginia, in 1730. His father, William, an Englishman, emigrated to America in 1690, being one of the first settlers of Suffolk, Virginia. At an early age Jethro Sumner removed to Warren county, North Carolina, where he became a leader in political and military affairs. In 1760 he was appointed paymaster of the provincial troops of North Carolina, and afterward for a considerable period he commanded Fort Cumberland. In April, 1776, he was appointed by the provincial congress colonel of the Third North Carolina Regiment, and until 1779 participated in all the operations of the army under Washington, in New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. In 1779 he was promoted brigadier-general by the continental congress, and transferred to the southern army under Gen. Gates. He took part in the battle of Camden in 1780, where by his coolness and bravery, he aided greatly in rallying the patriot troops after Gen. de Kalb had fallen. He was then ordered to join Gen. Greene, and fought with splendid valor at the battle of Eutaw Springs in September, 1781. Subsequently, until the cessation of hostilities, he was engaged in the suppression of Tory raids in North Carolina. After the war he resigned and was married to a wealthy widow of Newbern by the name of Heiss. Gen. Sumner died in Warren county, North Carolina, in 1790.

**Weedon, George**, was born in Fredericksburg, about 1730. He was an innkeeper, and an ardent patriot, and during the revolutionary war became the lieutenant-colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment, being transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in August, 1776. He was commissioned brigadier-general in 1777, and fought in the battles of the Brandywine and Germantown. He was acting adjutant-general of the United States army from February 20, 1777, to April 19, 1777, when Col. Morgan Connor was appointed to the position. He resigned shortly afterward, but resumed the command of a brigade in 1780, and during the siege of Yorktown was in charge of the Virginia militia. He died in Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1790.

**Lee, Charles**, was born in Dernhall, Cheshire, England, in 1731, the youngest son of John and Isabella (Bunbury) Lee. He received a classical education and then devoted himself to a study of the art of war. His father died in 1751, and in the same year he was commissioned lieutenant in the Forty-fourth Regiment of which his father had been colonel. Ordered to America in 1754, the regiment was attached to Braddock's army in Virginia, and after the disastrous defeat of July 9, 1755, marched to Albany and Schenectady, where Lee met Sir William Johnson and was adopted by the Mohawk Indians. He purchased a captain's commission for £900, June 11, 1756; was severely wounded in Abercrombie's assault upon Ticonderoga, July 1, 1758; was present at the capture of Fort Niagara, and then marched to Fort Duquesne and thence to Crown Point, New York, where he joined Gen. Amherst, and in 1760, took



part in the capture of Montreal. He returned to England and was promoted major in the One Hundred and Third Regiment August 10, 1761. After service in Burgoyne's division in Portugal, in 1762, he organized a project for establishing new colonies in America, to be recruited from Germany, Switzerland and New England. The British ministry refused to approve the plan, and he went to Poland in 1764, where he was appointed on the staff of the King, and accompanied the Polish embassy to Turkey in 1766. He returned to England in 1766, and unsuccessfully urged his claims to promotion. He accepted a commission as major-general in the Polish army in 1769, and made a campaign against the Turks, after which he publicly derided his superior officers and left the army. He visited Italy in 1770, returned to England, was in France and Switzerland, 1771-72, and on May 25, 1772, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel in the British army and placed on half-pay. Disappointed, he arrived in America, November 10, 1773, made the acquaintance of the revolutionary leaders, was in Philadelphia during the first session of the continental congress, and his expressed knowledge of military science attracted attention. He purchased for £5,000 Virginia currency, an estate in Berkeley county, Virginia, near the estate of Horatio Gates, whose friendship he had gained. He was commissioned second major-general in the continental army in June, 1775. The friends of Lee, notably Thomas Mifflin, earnestly urged his claims for first place against Artemas Ward, and when forced to second place, Lee mercilessly ridiculed the military skill of General Ward. He refused to accept until promised indemnity for any pe-

cuniary loss he might suffer by accepting a commission, and congress assented. On July 22 he resigned his commission and half-pay in the British army and joined Washington in his journey to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was placed in command of the left wing of the army, with headquarters at Winter Hill. When Sir Henry Clinton left Boston on his southern expedition, Gen. Lee was sent to Newport, Rhode Island, and in January, 1776, proceeded to New York, where he directed the fortifying of the harbor. When the news of the death of Montgomery at Quebec reached Philadelphia, Gen. Lee was made commander of the army in Canada, but when Clinton's destination was found to be the southern states, Lee was transferred to the command of the department of the South, and went from New York to Virginia, where he organized the cavalry and advocated a speedy Declaration of Independence. He reached Charleston, South Carolina, with his army, June 4, 1776, the same day the British fleet entered the harbor with the troops of Clinton and Cornwallis. Gen. Moultrie had constructed a fort of palmetto wood on Sullivan's Island, which Lee proposed to abandon as indefensible, but through the efforts of President Rutledge the fort was garrisoned, and in the battle of June 28, 1776, Moultrie prevented the British fleet from making a landing, and Lee was given the credit of the victory and became popularly known as the "Hero of Charleston." He proposed to invade Florida, but congress ordered him to report to Philadelphia, where he received \$30,000 indemnity for losses by the sequestration of his property in England. Lee arrived in New York, October 14, 1776, and

assumed command of the right wing of the army on Harlem Heights. The acceptance of the resignation of Gen. Ward in May, 1776, made Lee senior-major-general. On November 16, 1776, the British captured Fort Washington, and forced Washington to defend Philadelphia. Washington had left Lee with 7,000 men in Westchester county, and when ordered to join Washington's army in New Jersey, Lee failed to obey. Washington was therefore forced to fall back to Princeton with 3,000 men, which place he reached December 2, 1776, and the same day Lee moved across the river and encamped at Morristown with 4,000 men. Gen. Schuyler had sent Gates from Ticonderoga with seven regiments to reinforce Washington, but Lee diverted the march and detained three of the regiments at Morristown. Washington was subsequently forced back across the Delaware river into Pennsylvania. This situation gave Lee the opportunity he desired, and he industriously circulated reports of Washington's military incapacity. Holding a strong position at Morristown, he planned to fall upon the flank of Howe's army and if possible secure a victory that would give him the command of the American army. On December 13, 1776, a party of British dragoons surprised him at his headquarters at Baskingridge, and made Lee, with his staff, prisoners, carrying them to New York City. Gen. Lee was refused the privileges of a prisoner of war and was ordered sent to England for trial as a deserter. Washington to prevent this wrote Gen. Howe that he held five Hessian field-officers as hostages for Gen. Lee's personal safety, and on December 12, 1777, Lee was declared a prisoner of war subject to exchange. (It is now

known that during his imprisonment in New York he planned a campaign against the American army which he claimed would result in the easy subjugation of the colonies, the identical plan, dated March 29, 1777, being discovered among the private papers of the Howes in 1857). He was exchanged in March, 1778, and joined Washington at Valley Forge. In June, when Sir Henry Clinton planned to retreat from Philadelphia across New Jersey to New York, Washington determined to oppose his march. Gen. Lee advised against risking a battle, and his opposition was so determined that Washington appointed Lafayette to the command of Lee's division. Lee solicited restoration to the command and Lafayette yielded, when Washington repeated his orders to Lee and made them peremptory. When Lee overtook the British near Monmouth Court House, June 28, 1778, his conduct aroused the suspicion of Lafayette, who despatched an aide to Washington, who was bringing up the other division, asking him to hasten to the front, and when he reached Freehold Church he saw Lee's division in retreat, closely pursued by the British. The commander-in-chief charged Lee with disobeying his orders, and, assuming command, he rallied the Americans and defeated the British, after which he ordered Lee to the rear. The next day he reinstated Lee in his old command, in spite of which Lee addressed an exasperating letter to Gen. Washington, to which Washington made a severe reply. Washington ordered Lee under arrest, and in August, 1778, he was tried for disobeying orders, in not attacking the enemy; for making an unnecessary and disorderly retreat; and for disrespect to the commander-in-chief in two

letters; was found guilty on all and was suspended for twelve months. He at once reopened his charges against Washington and was challenged by Col. John Laurens, Washington's aide-de-camp, which resulted in Lee's being severely wounded in the arm. He subsequently addressed a letter to congress which caused him to be dismissed from the army and he retired to his Virginia home until the close of the war. While on a visit to Philadelphia he was stricken with fever and died alone and friendless at the tavern at which he was stopping, October 2, 1782. He was the author of "Strictures on a Friendly Address to all Reasonable Americans, in reply to Dr. Myles Cooper" (1774); "Mr. Lee's Plan" (1777). He claimed to know the secret of the authorship of the "Junius" letters and afterwards acknowledged himself as the author, which statement called out a number of articles and books in refutation of his claims.

**Neville, John**, born in Prince William county, 1731, died near Pittsburgh, July 29, 1803. He was in Braddock's expedition, 1755; settled near Winchester, Virginia, and was sheriff, and delegate to provincial convention. He was at Trenton, Princeton, Germantown and Monmouth as colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment, and afterwards member of executive council of Pennsylvania. In 1794 he was a United States inspector under the excise law, and aided in putting down the whiskey insurrection.

**Scott, Charles**, was born in Goochland county, in 1733. He served under Gen. Braddock in 1755. In 1775 he raised and commanded the first company of patriots south of the James river; was commissioned

colonel of the Third Virginia Battalion, August 12, 1776; was promoted brigadier-general, April 2, 1777; served with the army in New Jersey, 1777-79, and under Gen. Anthony Wayne at Stony Point in 1779. He was taken prisoner at Charleston in 1780 and confined until near the end of the war. He removed to Woodford county, Kentucky, in 1785; commanded troops in the Indian outbreaks of 1791-94, and the battle of Fallen Timbers. He was governor of Kentucky, 1808-12, and a town and county in that state were named in his honor. He died in Kentucky, October 22, 1813.

**Morgan, Daniel**, was born in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, probably in 1733, of Welsh descent. He worked for his father on an herb farm and received no education. He removed to Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in 1753, and to Charlestown, Virginia, in 1754, where he obtained employment on a farm. He joined Braddock's army as a teamster in 1755, and at his defeat he transported the wounded to their homes. In 1753 a British officer struck him with a sword, and Morgan knocked him down, for which five hundred lashes were laid on his bare back. In 1757 he was with the militia sent to quell an Indian uprising at Edwards Fort on the Cocapehon river. As ensign he took part in the Indian campaign of 1758. While carrying despatches to Winchester he became engaged in a fight with Indians in which most of his comrades were slain and a musket ball passed through the back of his neck, removing all the teeth on the left side of the jaw. In 1762 he received a grant of land in Frederick county, Virginia, and devoted himself to farming, naming his place "Soldier's Rest." He was

married about this time to Abigail Bailey, daughter of a farmer. He served as lieutenant of militia during the Pontiac war. In 1763-64 he was captain of militia, and in 1773 served against the Indians. In June, 1775, he was appointed captain of one of the ten Virginia rifle companies raised to join Washington's army at Boston, which reached the American camp at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in July, 1775, having travelled six hundred miles in twenty-one days, one of the first companies to report. On September 13, 1775, he went on the expedition to Quebec under Benedict Arnold, and was the first to cross the St. Lawrence river, November 13, 1775. He led the assault upon the lower town, took the battery, and fought his way into the town, where for lack of support his command was captured. He was a prisoner at Quebec until August 10, 1776, when he was discharged on parole, sailed for New York, stayed for a time at his home, and in November, 1776, was commissioned colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. When his parole expired he was instructed to recruit men for his regiment. Before his enlistment was complete he was ordered to the army at Morristown, New Jersey, and arrived there with 180 riflemen in April, 1777. He was placed in command of 500 sharpshooters (Morgan's rangers). On June 13, 1777, upon the advance of Lord Howe from New Brunswick, New Jersey, Morgan's rangers had several encounters, and upon Howe's retreat toward Amboy, Morgan was sent forward to annoy him, and followed Howe to Philadelphia. He found Gen. Gates at Stillwater in August, 1777: was a prominent figure at Freeman's Farm, September 19, and at the surrender of Burgoyne, October 7. He was complimented

by both Gates and Burgoyne, the latter characterizing his rangers the finest regiment in the world. He refused to listen to Gates' criticism of Washington's conduct of the war and assured him that he would serve under no other man as commander-in-chief. At Whitemarsh, Pennsylvania, he rejoined Washington, who met Howe's army and compelled him to retire to Philadelphia, after which the Americans went into winter camp at Valley Forge, and Morgan returned to Virginia. During June, 1778, he served in the Monmouth campaign, but was not present at the battle. He was commissioned colonel of the Seventh Virginia Regiment in March, 1779, and in June, 1779, congress having promoted inferior officers over him, he resigned on the appointment of Gates to the command of the southern army. After the battle of Camden, he joined Gates at Hillsborough, was promoted brigadier-general October 13, 1780, and served under Gates and Greene, and in December, 1780, was sent by Greene to threaten the inland posts of Augusta and Ninety-six. Cornwallis sent Tarleton to prevent this, and Morgan retreated to the Cowpens. The battle of January 17, 1781, was one of the most brilliant of the war, and reflected credit upon the military genius of Morgan. The British army was put to flight, but the direction taken by Cornwallis obliged Morgan to cross the Fords of the Catawba in order to join Greene, and by a brilliant march he reached the river first and warned Greene of the situation. He took part in the manoeuvres leading to the battle of Guilford Court House, which resulted in Cornwallis' retreat into Virginia, but before the battle in February, 1781, he was incapacitated from further service by

an attack of rheumatism and he returned home. In 1781 he joined in the suppression of the Tory rebellion in Virginia, and subsequently reported to Lafayette, near Jamestown, Virginia, and was given command of the light troops in Lafayette's command, but illness compelled him to retire in August, 1781. He engaged in the cultivation of his farm, and became wealthy. In 1790 he received from congress the gold medal voted to him for services rendered at the Cowpens. In 1795 he was chosen major-general of the Virginia troops that took part in the suppression of the whiskey insurrection in western Pennsylvania. He was a Federal representative in the fifth congress, 1797-99, and supported the administration of John Adams. A statue was dedicated to him at Spartansburg, South Carolina, in 1881. He died at Winchester, Virginia, July 6, 1802.

**Heth, William**, born in Virginia, 1735, died in Richmond, April 15, 1808. He was an officer in Montgomery's regiment in the French war, and was wounded at Quebec. He joined the American army at the beginning of the revolution, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Third Virginia until the war closed; he afterward held a lucrative office under President Washington.

**Woodford, William**, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1735. He distinguished himself in the French and Indian war. In 1775, when the Virginia militia assembled at Williamsburg, he was commissioned colonel of the Second Regiment. At Great Bridge, December 9, the same year, he fought the forces of Lord Dunmore, royal governor of the colony, and gained a victory. Dunmore had fortified a passage of

the Elizabeth river, on the borders of the Dismal Swamp, where he suspected the militia would attempt to cross. At the Norfolk end of the bridge, Dunmore cast up his entrenchments, and supplied them amply with cannon. His forces consisted of British regulars, Virginia Tories, negroes and vagrants, in number about 600. Woodford had thrown a small fortification at the opposite end of the bridge. Early in the morning the Royalists attacked the Virginians. After considerable manoeuvring a sharp battle ensued which lasted about twenty-five minutes, when the assailants were repulsed and fled, leaving two spiked field pieces behind them. The loss of the assailants was fifty-five, killed and wounded: not a Virginian was killed. Woodford was afterward commander of the First Virginia Brigade, having been appointed brigadier-general. At the battle of the Brandywine, September 11, 1777, he was severely wounded, but was in the action at Monmouth, New Jersey, June 28, 1778, and at the siege of Charleston, South Carolina, in 1780. Here he was taken prisoner by the British and sent to New York City, where he died on November 13, of that year.

**Stevens, Edward**, was born in Culpeper county, in 1745. He participated as major of militia in the battle of Great Bridge, December 9, 1775, and in the summer of 1776 was made colonel of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. In 1777 he was ordered to join Washington's army in New Jersey, and at the battle of Brandywine bore the brunt of Gen. William Howe's assault. Subsequently taking a gallant part in the battle of Germantown, he was advanced by congress to the rank of brigadier-general. He spent the

winter of 1778 at Valley Forge, and in August, 1780, was transferred to the southern army under Gen. Gates, opening with a brigade of Virginia militia, the battle of Camden, and by his bravery being instrumental in preventing a disastrous rout of the American forces. He served under Gen. Greene at the battle of Guilford Courthouse, where he was badly wounded, and for the bravery which he displayed on that occasion was warmly praised by Gen. Greene. He then rejoined Washington, with whom he participated in the siege of Yorktown. From 1782 until 1790 he was a member of the Virginia senate. He died in Culpeper county, Virginia, August 17, 1820.

**Campbell, William**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, about 1745, and was of Scotch origin. He received a liberal education, and early displayed a taste for military matters. He was made a captain in the first regiment of regular troops raised in Virginia, in 1775. In 1776 he resigned, on account of the exposure of his family to Indian attacks, and returned to Washington county, where he was made lieutenant-colonel of militia, and succeeded Evan Shelby in the colonelcy. With this rank he continued until after the battle of Kings Mountain (of which he was the hero), and Guilford, when the Virginia legislature made him brigadier-general, with which rank he joined Lafayette. He became a favorite of that general, who gave him command of a brigade of light infantry and riflemen. A few weeks before the siege of Yorktown, illness obliged him to retire to the home of a friend, where he died, in his thirty-sixth year. The Virginia legislature voted him a horse, sword and pistols, for his conduct

at Kings Mountain, and named a county in his honor. He married Sarah, sister of Patrick Henry.

**Febiger, Christian**, was born on the island of Fuenen, Denmark, in 1746. He was sent to a military school, and then accompanied to Santa Cruz an uncle who had been appointed governor of that island. In 1772 he visited North America, and the following year entered into commerce with the New England colonies. On April 28, 1775, he joined a Massachusetts regiment, quickly rose to be adjutant, and was present at Bunker Hill, where he distinguished himself. Accompanying Arnold on his expedition to Quebec, he was taken prisoner at the storming of that post, December, 1775, and was detained in Canada until September, 1776, when he was sent with other prisoners to New York. In the meantime appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Virginia, he joined his regiment January 1, 1777, and in September became colonel of the Second Virginia. He was in the campaign of Philadelphia, and the battle of Brandywine. At Germantown he held the right; with 4,000 men and two guns at Monmouth he acquitted himself brilliantly; and in the attack on Stony Point he commanded the right and personally captured the British commander. On September 1, 1780, Col. Febiger was ordered to Philadelphia, where he forwarded supplies to the army. Later, while in Virginia on recruiting duty, he assisted at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, retiring from active service, January 1, 1783, and was brevetted brigadier-general. He settled in Philadelphia, engaging in business, becoming treasurer of Pennsylvania, November 13, 1789, a

position which he continued to hold the remainder of his life. He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1796.

**Graham, William**, was born in Paxton township, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1746, son of Michael Graham, who emigrated from Ireland to America about 1725, and settled in Pennsylvania. William graduated from the College of New Jersey, A. B., 1773. A. M., 1776; studied theology, and was assistant to the Rev. John Brown in a classical school established in a log school-house at Mount Pleasant, Virginia, which through amalgamation with Augusta Academy grew into Washington and Lee University. On October 26, 1775, he was received as a minister by the Presbytery of Hanover at Timber Ridge, Virginia. In 1774 he became rector of the log school-house then known as Augusta Academy, which became Liberty Hall, May 6, 1776; John Montgomery being his assistant. He also filled the chair of moral and intellectual philosophy and he added to his duties those of pastor of two churches and manager of a farm on North river near Lexington. The academy was removed to Timber Ridge in 1777, and to near his farm at Lexington, Virginia, in 1782, when it was chartered by the Virginia assembly. The first class was graduated in 1785, the name having been changed in 1784 to Washington Academy, in recognition of a gift by Gen. Washington, of 100 shares of stock of the James River Canal Company valued at the time at \$50,000. He resigned the presidency of Washington Academy in 1796 and went to the Ohio, where he purchased land with the design of settling there with his family and a few chosen friends. He was on a

journey from the Ohio to Richmond, Virginia, when he died at the home of his friend, Col. Gamble, and was buried near the south door of the Episcopal church on Church hill, rendered historical by the oration of Patrick Henry. President Graham was a trustee of Liberty Hall Academy, 1776-82, and president of the board of trustees of Washington Academy, 1782-96. He was a member of the convention of 1784 to form a plan of government for the proposed state of Frankland, and drew up a plan of constitution which was not preserved, the project falling through as it infringed on the rights of the state of North Carolina. He died in Richmond, Virginia, June 8, 1799.

**Meade, Richard Kidder**, was born in Nansemond county, July 14, 1746, son of David and Susannah (Everard) Meade. He attended school at Harrow, England, and soon after his return to Virginia entered the patriot army. On June 24, 1775, with several others, he removed the arms from Lord Dunmore's house to the magazine at Williamsburg. He was in command of a company at the battle of Great Ridge, near Norfolk, in December, 1775, and served throughout the remainder of the war as aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington, participating in all of his important battles. He superintended the execution of Maj. André, and at the close of the war he returned to Virginia and engaged in farming. He married (first) Elizabeth Randolph, and (second) Jane, widow of William Randolph, of Chatsworth. He died in Frederick county, in February, 1805.

**Jones, Joseph**, born at "Cedar Grove," Petersburg, Virginia, August 23, 1749, son of Thomas Jones, grandson of Abraham Jones.

and a descendant of Major Peter Jones, who married a daughter of Major-General Abraham Wood. Joseph Jones, after completing his preparatory studies, devoted his attention to military affairs, was an earnest patriot in the revolutionary war, an officer in the Virginia militia, holding the rank of colonel, appointed October 25, 1784; brigadier-general, December 11, 1793, and major-general, December 24, 1802; subsequently was appointed collector of customs for Petersburg, Virginia, in which capacity he served until his decease; married (first) Nancy, daughter of Col. William Call, (second) Jane, daughter of Roger Atkinson; Gen. Jones died on his estate, "Cedar Grove," Petersburg, Virginia, February 9, 1824.

**Anderson, Richard Clough**, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 12, 1750. As captain he served with gallantry throughout the revolutionary war, especially distinguishing himself at Brandywine, Germantown and Trenton; in this last battle crossing the Delaware in advance of the main body of the army, and driving the enemy before him. Retiring at the close of the war with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, he removed to near Louisville, Kentucky, and became one of the most active and influential of those heroic men who wrested the state from the savages. He was a member of the convention of 1788, and in 1793 was chosen a presidential elector. In 1797 he built a two-masted vessel, and shipped from Louisville the first cargo of produce that ever went from Kentucky direct to Europe. About 1785 he married Elizabeth, sister of Gen. George Rogers Clark, and by her became the father of Richard Clough

Anderson. He married (second) Sarah Marshall, and by her was father of Major Robert Anderson, of Fort Sumter fame. He died near Louisville, Kentucky, October 16, 1826. He was a son of Robert Anderson, of Hanover county, Virginia, and Elizabeth Clough, his wife.

**Smith, Samuel Stanhope**, was born at Pequea, Pennsylvania, March 16, 1750, his father being the Rev. Robert Smith, D. D. The son was educated in his father's famous log school at Pequea. He was graduated from Princeton in 1769, under Dr. John Witherspoon, and licensed by the presbytery of Newcastle (to which Virginia then belonged), the same which had previously sent South Samuel Davies, a former president of Princeton, to labor as "the apostle of Virginia." Stanhope Smith imitated his illustrious predecessor. He is identified with the movement in 1771 in the presbytery (now Hanover) to establish an academy. The outcome was the founding of Prince Edward Academy. The land for a site was given by Peter Johnston, grandfather of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. Smith was chosen the first rector, and in an advertisement he informs the public: "It (the academy) is to be distinguished by the name of Hampden-Sidney, and will be subject to the visitation of twelve gentlemen of character and influence in their respective counties; the immediate and acting members being chiefly of the Church of England." The college was intended primarily for the adjoining section and the whole south side of Virginia, and was to be supported by all elements, whether of English, or Scotch-Irish, or French Huguenot descent. President Smith resigned in 1779,



leaving the academy in the charge of his brother, John Blair Smith, whom he had engaged as tutor, and accepted the professorship of moral philosophy in Princeton College, to the presidency of which he succeeded on the death of Dr. Witherspoon. This he resigned in 1812. Among his works are: "Causes of the Variety of the Complexion and Figure of the Human Species" (1788); "Oration on the Death of Washington," at Trenton (1800); Sermons (1801); "Lectures on the Evidences of the Christian Religion" (1809); "Love of Praise" (1810); "A Continuation to Ramsay's History of the United States"; "Lectures on Moral and Political Philosophy"; "The Principles of Natural and Revealed Religion." He died August 21, 1819.

**Buford, Abraham**, was born in Virginia. He distinguished himself in the early part of the revolutionary war, and was appointed colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, May 16, 1778. In the spring of 1780 he was sent with his command to relieve Gen. Lincoln at Charleston, South Carolina, but hearing that the Americans had surrendered the place he began his return march. He was overtaken by a force of seven hundred cavalry and mounted infantry, under command of Col. Tarleton, at Waxhaw Creek, South Carolina, May 29, 1780. Though having but four hundred infantry and a small cavalry force, Buford refused to surrender, and was preparing for defense when the British fell upon the continental troops, and giving no quarter killed nearly the entire force. Col. Buford died in Scott county, Kentucky, June 29, 1833.

**Baylor, George**, was born at Newmarket, Caroline county, Virginia, January 12, 1752.

He joined the revolutionary army at the beginning of the war, serving first as aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington. He was given a horse by congress, in appreciation of his services in the attack on the Hessians at Trenton, New Jersey, and in his prompt announcement to congress of the news of the victory. In January, 1777, he was promoted colonel, and in 1778 was captured by Gen. Gray at Tappan, New York, with his entire command, after sixty-seven had been killed, and he was held a prisoner for some time. Subsequently he was placed in command of the Virginia cavalry, and served until the end of the war. A serious lung wound, received at Tappan, finally resulted in his death in Bridgetown, Barbadoes, West Indies, in March, 1784. He was son of John and Frances (Norton) Baylor.

**Hoge, Moses**, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, February 15, 1752. He was one of Graham's pupils at Liberty Hall, and was intimately affected by the latter's genius and personality. He studied theology under James Waddell, Wirt's "Blind Preacher." In 1787 he was pastor in Shepherdstown, gaining much reputation. He made his first venture as an author in 1793 in "Strictures on a Pamphlet by the Rev. Jeremiah Walker, Entitled the 'Fourfold Foundation of Calvinism Examined and Shaken.'" Another characteristic production was: "Christian Panoply: An Answer to Paine's 'Age of Reason'" (1799). Dr. Hoge was a bold and honorable controversialist. In Shepherdstown, Dr. Hoge had been instructing young men in theology. He was readily induced, therefore, to move to Hampden-Sidney College in 1807 as Alexander's successor. Here he resumed the

theological teaching instituted formerly by John Blair Smith. In 1809 the general assembly of the Presbyterian church had discussed the subject of ministerial education, the outcome of which was the founding of the Theological Seminary at Princeton. The Presbyteries of Virginia, however, were in favor of synodical seminaries, and in 1812, at the same time that Dr. Alexander was chosen head of the Princeton Seminary, the Virginia synod resolved to have a seminary of its own and elected Dr. Hoge as their professor. Dr. Hoge, therefore, filled both offices—president of the college and professor of theology—until his death. Afterward the Theological Seminary was separated from the college and under Dr. John Holt Rice rendered independent. Dr. Hoge was an active member of the American Bible Society. As a preacher he was singularly powerful and effective. A volume of "Sermons" was published in 1820, after Dr. Hoge's death. Two of his sons, graduates of the college under their father's administration, also became distinguished as preachers—Samuel Davies Hoge, professor of mathematics and science at the State University in Athens, Ohio, and John Blair Hoge, D. D., tutor in Hampden-Sidney College and peculiarly gifted with literary talent. Dr. Moses Drury Hoge, of Richmond, a graduate of the college under President Maxwell, is a son of Samuel Davies Hoge, who married a daughter of Drury Lacy. Dr. Moses Hoge died in Philadelphia. July 5, 1820.

**Hall, Thomas**, born in 1750, son of John Hall (1722-98) and Sarah Parry, his wife. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts at the College of Philadelphia in 1773; and

appears to have taken orders in England. He returned to America in 1774, to take charge of an important parish in Virginia. He took an active part in the preliminary stages of the revolution; but his love for the union with the mother country was too great for him to approve of the actual secession of the American colonies. Before the end of the war, he left Virginia, and never returned to America, although he never ceased protesting his most ardent love for his native land, and in one of his letters confessed his mistake in not adopting the course pursued by it. He served for some time as minister of an important church at Bristol, England, and afterwards became chaplain to the British colony at Leghorn, and remained there until his death, April 12, 1825. His letters describing conditions in Italy during the Napoleonic wars are most interesting. Tassenari, the historian, tells of a singular act of bravery on the part of Dr. Hall. When Napoleon marched upon Leghorn in 1803, the English residents, taking as much of their property as they could, sailed away, with few exceptions. Napoleon, who intended to detain them, was greatly disappointed, and it is said that he entertained the barbarous idea of destroying the English cemetery. But when Dr. Hall declared that only over his dead body should it be entered he desisted. Dr. Hall had a large acquaintance in Virginia, and several members of his family, and the Maryland family of Halls, came there from England, induced by him. His own descendants are found in Italy. He was a kinsman of the celebrated Dr. Rush, of Philadelphia.

**Keith, Richard**, born in 1757, was a citizen of Virginia. He served in the revolutionary army with the rank of major. He was one of seven who cut their way through the British cavalry at Charleston, South Carolina, May 6, 1780, and escaped. He commanded a rifle corps in the action with Colonel Simcoe, at Spencer's Ordinary, Virginia, January 25, 1781; at Jamestown, July 6, he served under Lafayette. He was elected surveyor of Georgia in January, 1784. He died in 1792.

**Dade, Francis Langhorn**, was born in Virginia. He was killed by Indians near Fort King, Florida, December 28, 1835. He was appointed third lieutenant in the Twelfth Infantry on March 13, 1813, became first lieutenant in 1816, captain in 1818, and brevet major in 1828. When killed he was on the march to Fort King with a detachment, which was nearly destroyed by a treacherous attack of the Seminole Indians. A beautiful monument was erected at West Point to his memory and that of his command.

**Peticolas, Phillippe S.**, born at Mezieres, France, March 22, 1760, son of Colonel Nicholas Peticolas, a veteran French soldier. After a partial collegiate course, a mere lad, his innate spirit of adventure led him to enlist as a soldier in the command of the Prince of Deux Points, under whom he served for eight years, in the army of the King of Bavaria. In the latter part of his soldier life, he acquired a taste for miniature painting, in which art he acquired a remarkable proficiency. Leaving the army, he went to San Domingo to take possession of an estate there left him by a deceased brother. In 1790 he came to America, locating first in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where, among

other portraits, he painted one of Washington, and gave lessons in music and painting. He next resided in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, from whence he made several visits to New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, as a portrait painter. About 1835 he was induced by Joseph Gallego (an uncle of Count Ferdinand de Lesseps), the founder of the famous Gallego flouring mills, to make his home in Richmond, Virginia. He was highly esteemed as a citizen. In 1840 he was a warden and a member of the building committee of St. James' Episcopal Church. He died in Petersburg in 1843.

**Call, Daniel**, born about 1765, was a brother-in-law of Chief Justice Marshall. He published "Reports of the Virginia Court of Appeals" in six volumes (1790-1818); and a second edition was edited by Joseph Tate (1824-33). He died in Richmond, May 20, 1840.

**Galt, Alexander D.**, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1771, son of Dr. John M. Galt (q. v.). He was educated at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, and at Oxford, England. He was also a private pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, and attended the London hospitals from 1792 to 1794. He was associated with his father and succeeded him as physician to the Hospital for the Insane at Williamsburg. His private practice was even larger than his father's. He, too, was a philanthropist, but received little credit from the poor, whom he treated gratuitously, and who believed that the state paid him for his services to them. He was one of the board of directors of William and Mary College, and a distinguished surgeon in the war of 1812. He married a cousin, Miss Mary D. Galt.

**Buckingham, James Silk**, born in Flushing, England, in 1786. He was intended for the church, but being of an adventurous turn of mind, became a sailor, bookseller's clerk, law student, printer and captain of a West Indiaman. He was employed in 1813 by the Pasha of Egypt to select a route for a canal across the Isthmus of Suez, but after being robbed the pasha relinquished his design and Buckingham went to India and commanded a ship in the service of the Sultan of Muscat. After this he went through many adventures. He published, at various times, volumes of his travels in Palestine, in Arabia, in Mesopotamia, in Assyria and Media, and two volumes on Belgium, the Rhine and Switzerland, and two volumes on France, Piedmont and Switzerland. He lectured through Great Britain in support of various reforms, and represented Sheffield in parliament from 1832 to 1837. He subsequently traveled in America as a lecturer on temperance and slavery. He became a citizen of the United States in 1810, as appears by papers filed in the recorder's office in the borough of Norfolk, Norfolk county, Virginia. He died June 30, 1855.

**Call, Richard Keith**, born near Petersburg, Virginia, in 1791. He was appointed first lieutenant in the Forty-fourth United States Infantry Regiment, July 15, 1814; brevet captain, November 7, 1814; was volunteer aide to General Jackson in April, 1818; promoted to captain in July, 1818, and resigned from the army, May 1, 1822. He was a member of the legislative council of Florida in April, 1822; brigadier-general of West Florida militia in January, 1823; delegate to congress from 1823 to 1825; and

receiver of the West Florida land office in March, 1825. He was governor of Florida from 1835 to 1840, and led an army against the Seminole Indians from December 6, 1835, to December 6, 1836, commanding in the second and third battles of Wahoo Swamp, November 18-21, 1836. It is said that at the battle of Ouithlacoochie, Governor Call personally saved General Clinch and his command from being cut to pieces, contrary to the statement made by the latter in the history of the Florida war. A controversy with Secretary of War Poinsett in President Van Buren's cabinet cost Governor Call his office. He was subsequently a Whig and worked earnestly for Harrison's election, canvassing the northern states in his behalf. President Harrison reappointed him governor of Florida, which office he held until 1844, but was an unsuccessful candidate for governor the following year. He had sacrificed his fortune, health and popularity to protect the people of Florida during the Seminole war, but they could not forgive him for turning to the Whigs, and he never again was elected to an office in the state, but was major-general of militia from July 1 to December 8, 1846. He labored industriously in the interest of Florida. He projected and built the third railroad in the United States, from Tallahassee to St. Marks, and located and laid out the town of Port Leon, which was afterwards destroyed by a cyclone. He was devoted to General Jackson, by whose side he had fought for every inch of ground from Tennessee to the Peninsula, and, regarding himself as one of the builders of the nation, during the civil war he was one of the few men in the South who regarded secession as treason.

But, in February, 1861, in a letter to John S. Littell, of Philadelphia, while he deplored secession, he strongly defended slavery. He died in Tallahassee, Florida, September 14, 1862.

**Campbell, Robert**, born in Virginia, in 1755. He was engaged in the Indian fighting on the borders of Virginia, and in the revolutionary war he reached the rank of colonel. He commanded a regiment at King's Mountain. For forty years he was a magistrate in Virginia, and in 1825 removed to Tennessee. He died in Knoxville, Tennessee, February, 1832.

**Edwards, John**, born in Stafford county, Virginia, in 1755, brother of Benjamin Edwards. He removed to what afterwards became Kentucky, in 1780, where he entered 23,000 acres of land; was a member of the Virginia legislature, 1781-85, 1795, 1796-1800; and a member of the Virginia convention that ratified the Federal constitution. He was a delegate to the different conventions assembled to establish the limits of Kentucky, 1785-88; also to the convention of 1792 that framed the Kentucky constitution. He represented Kentucky in the United States senate, October 24, 1791, to March 3, 1795. He died in Stafford county, Virginia, 1837.

**Graham, George**, born at Dumfries, Virginia, about 1772; was graduated at Columbia College in 1790, and studied law. He settled to practice in Dumfries, but later moved to Fairfax county. In the war of 1812 he organized and commanded the "Fairfax Light Horse" company. When Gen. Armstrong resigned as secretary of war, in 1814, Graham was made chief clerk

of the war department, under Monroe, who had charge of both the departments of state and war, and Graham performed most of the duties of secretary until Monroe's election as President. In 1818 Secretary of War J. C. Calhoun sent Graham to Texas to inspect Gen. Lallemand's settlement on the Trinity river. Upon his return, Graham was made president of the Washington branch of the Bank of the United States. He rendered important service in this connection, especially in closing up the "Indian factorage" matter, saving the government a large amount of money. In 1823 he was made commissioner of the land office, and served as such until his death at Washington, August, 1830.

**Brown, Samuel**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, January 30, 1769, son of Rev. John Brown, who came to Virginia from the North of Ireland early in the eighteenth century. He graduated at Dickinson (Pennsylvania) College, studied medicine under Dr. Rush, in Philadelphia, then went to Scotland and obtained the degree of doctor of medicine at the University of Aberdeen. He practiced successively in Washington City; Lexington, Kentucky; New Orleans, Louisiana, and Natchez, Mississippi. In 1819 he became professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky, and held the position until 1825. He was distinguished for his application of industrial chemistry to agricultural processes, devised the method of clarifying ginseng for the Chinese market and brought steam into use for the distillation of spirits. He brought the process of lithotomy in surgery from France to the United States. He

formed a medical society at Lexington, whose organization and code of ethics are said to have formed the basis of the medical associations now existing in America. In 1790 he advocated the gradual emancipation of slaves in Kentucky. He was a contributor of various papers to philosophical societies and medical journals. He died near Huntsville, Alabama, January 12, 1830.

**Edwards, Benjamin**, born in Stafford county, Virginia. He obtained a common school education, and became a planter and merchant in Maryland. He was a member of the state convention that ratified the Federal constitution; a member of the state general assembly; and filled the unexpired term of Uriah Forrest in Congress, 1794-95. William Wirt was a tutor in his family, and was aided by him to an education. He died in Stafford county, Virginia, November 13, 1826.

**Macaulay, Alexander, Jr.**, son of Alexander Macaulay and Elizabeth Jerdone, his wife, was born at Yorktown, Virginia, February 20, 1787. Being of an adventurous turn he visited Columbia in 1811 and took part in its struggle for independence. He captured a Spanish camp at Popayan and was made lieutenant-colonel in the army of the patriots. At Pasto an armistice was patched up, and on his way back to Popayan he was treacherously attacked near Cotambuco and taken prisoner. By an order of the Spanish president, Don Torribes Montes, he was executed in the city of Pasto in the month of January, or the beginning of February, 1813. A writer in the *Washington Intelligencer*, in 1816, states that Macaulay was the idol of the people of Venezuela and New Grenada, and his name was

hung by the side of Bolivar in golden letters, in the saloon of the Cabildo of Popayan. When taken out to execution he advanced before his fellow prisoners and said to them, "Let me be the first to receive death, in order that I may show my fellow patriots how a republican can die."

**Russell, William**, born in Culpeper county, 1758, died in Fayette county, Kentucky, July 3, 1825. He went with his father to join Daniel Boone on the frontier. He was a lieutenant in the revolution; was at King's Mountain, where he was the first to reach the summit, and received a sword from the enemy. As captain he served against the Cherokees and effected a treaty with them. He went to Kentucky at the end of the war, and commanded the advance in movements against the Indians, under Wayne, commanding a regiment of Kentucky volunteers. He was in the Virginia legislature which separated Kentucky from the parent state; on organization of the Kentucky government he was sent to its legislature, serving until 1808, when President Madison made him colonel of the Seventh United States Infantry. He succeeded Gen. William H. Harrison in command of the Indiana, Illinois and Missouri frontiers in 1811, and commanded an expedition against the Peoria Indians, 1812. He was in the Virginia legislature in 1823, and declined a nomination for governor. He was son of William Russell, lieutenant-colonel of the Culpeper militia in 1754.

**Wickham, John**, born in Southold, Long Island, New York, June 6, 1763. He was intended for the army, but after studying at the military academy at Arras, France, he returned home and settled in Williamsburg,

Virginia, where he practiced law for a time, then removing to Richmond. He took high rank in his profession, and was counsel for Aaron Burr, in his trial for treason. John Randolph, of Roanoke, refers to him in his will as "my best of friends and the wisest and best man I ever knew;" and Tom Moore, the poet, pronounced him "the only gentleman I found in America, and would have graced any court." He died in Richmond, January 17, 1839.

**Barron, James**, was born in Virginia, in 1769, son of Samuel Barron, captain, of Fort George, now Fort Monroe. He became a sailor, rose to the rank of master, and after commanding various merchantmen, was in 1798 commissioned a lieutenant in the United States navy. He was made captain in 1799, commodore in 1806, and when war with France threatened in 1807, was assigned to the command of the *Chesapeake*. The latter left Washington with a hastily collected crew and poorly prepared. Soon after sailing she encountered the British frigate *Leopard*, whose commander demanded the return of certain British deserters, who he alleged were in board the *Chesapeake*. Commodore Barron refused to comply, and the *Leopard* opened fire, killing three of the crew of the *Chesapeake*, and wounding eighteen. Barron, after firing one of the guns, lowered the United States flag, and the British commander boarded the *Chesapeake* and carried away the sailors of whom he was in search. The British government condemned the action of its representative, returned the sailors taken from the *Chesapeake*, and paid indemnity. Barron, however, was severely censured by the public and his fellow-officers (though he

contended, with justice, that, owing to the negligence of the navy department, he had been powerless to resist the demand of the *Leopard*); was tried by court-martial and suspended for five years, but was later fully reinstated to command. In 1820, regarding Commodore Decatur as the head of a cabal, which he believed existed against him, he challenged the latter to mortal combat. In the encounter, which took place near Bladensburg, Maryland, Decatur was killed and Barron badly wounded. The result served to increase the ill feeling against Barron. The latter, in 1839, became senior officer of the navy, but, until his retirement, passed his time in shore duty or on waiting orders. Time has acquitted him of the charge of negligence, and it is now believed that he was in large measure the victim of circumstances. He died in Norfolk, Virginia, April 21, 1851.

**Clark, William**, was born in Caroline county, Virginia, August 1, 1770, son of John and Ann (Rogers) Clark, and grandson of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Wilson) Clark. When he was fourteen his family removed to Kentucky, settling on the site of the present city of Louisville, where his brother, George Rogers Clark, erected a fort, in 1777. This place at the time was the scene of frequent Indian raids, and young William grew up with a vast experience of the methods of Indian warfare and an intimate knowledge of their habits. At the age of nineteen he participated in Col. John Hardin's expedition against the Indians across the Ohio, was made an ensign in 1791, served under Scott and Wilkinson against the Indians on the Wabash, was commissioned lieutenant of infantry, March

7. 1792, and in December was assigned to the fourth sub-legion. He was appointed adjutant and quartermaster, in September, 1793, served against the Indians and under Gen. Wayne, and in July, 1796, resigned, owing to ill health. He subsequently regained his health by turning trapper and hunter. About 1804 William Clark removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and in March President Jefferson commissioned him second lieutenant of artillery, ordering him to join Capt. Meriwether Lewis in an exploring expedition from St. Louis to the mouth of the Columbia river. This expedition lasted two years and was the first to the Pacific coast. The success of the explorations, attended by incredible privations and hardships, where no white man ever set his foot before, was in large measure due to Capt. Clark's knowledge of Indian character and habits. He was military director of the expedition, and kept a journal, subsequently published by the United States government. On September 23, 1806, the expedition returned to St. Louis, and Capt. Clark went to Washington. Congress granted him 1,000 acres from the public domain, and on May 2, 1807, he resigned from the army, having been nominated to be governor of Louisiana territory a few days before. His commission for the latter office was dated March 3, 1807, and about the same time he was appointed a general of the territorial militia and Indian agent. In the latter office he remained until July 1, 1813, when he was appointed governor of the Missouri territory, by President Madison. When Missouri applied for admission into the Union in 1818, a controversy followed whether it should be a free or slave state. In anticipation of the admission of the state an

election was held August 28, and Clark was defeated for governor by Alexander McNair. In May, 1822, he was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Louis by President Monroe. He held this office until his death, in St. Louis, Missouri, September 1, 1838. Clark's Fork, an important branch of the Missouri, was named in his honor, and Lewis and Clark county, Montana, is in joint remembrance of the two explorers.

McDowell, Ephraim, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, November 11, 1771, son of Samuel and Mary (McClung) McDowell, and grandson of Ephraim McDowell, who with his brothers, James and John, emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania. Ephraim and John settled in Rockbridge county, in 1737. He removed with his parents to Danville in 1783; attended a classical school at Georgetown, and studied medicine under Dr. Humphreys of Staunton, and at the University of Edinburgh, 1793-94. He practiced medicine and surgery in Danville, 1785-1830. He was married, in 1802, to Sallie, daughter of Gov. Isaac Shelby of Kentucky. He was elected a member of the Medical Society of Philadelphia in 1817. The honorary degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by the University of Maryland in 1825. He was the first surgeon successfully to perform the operation known as ovariectomy, and a description of his first cases was published in the *Eclectic Repository and Analytic Review*, Philadelphia, 1817. His successful operations appeared incredible at the time, and he became known among the profession as the "father of ovariectomy." He was one of the founders of Center College at Danville, and an original trustee, 1819-23. In 1879 a monument



to his memory was erected in McDowell Park by the State Medical Society. He died in Danville, Kentucky, June 20, 1830.

**Baxter, George Addison**, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, July 22, 1771. He was one of the many preachers and teachers who studied under William Graham at Liberty Hall. He traveled as an evangelist in Virginia and Maryland; for a time he was principal of the New London (Virginia) Academy, in Bedford county. In 1798 he became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at Liberty Hall, and on the death of Mr. Graham succeeded him as principal of the institution, which in 1813 became Washington College. In 1829 he retired from the presidency, but continued pastoral labors in Lexington. In 1832 he became professor of theology in Union Theological Seminary of Hampden-Sidney, and he continued to labor there until his death. His presidency of the institution lasted for all the remainder of the college year after the death of Mr. Cushing. He died April 14, 1841.

**Alexander, Archibald**, born in Rockbridge county, near Lexington, April 17, 1772, was of Scotch-Irish stock. He was one of William Graham's pupils at Liberty Hall (now Washington and Lee University). It was at Samuel Stanhope Smith's recommendation that Graham was chosen to take charge of this academy, and he conducted it for twenty years. During the revival of 1788, Alexander accompanied William Graham to Prince Edward, and assisted in the work, aiding further in similar efforts upon his return to Rockbridge. In 1791 he was a member of the general assembly, and in 1794 was again in Prince Edward as pastor

of Briery church. Upon the resignation of Drury Lacy, in 1796, Archibald Alexander was called to the presidency of the college, at the early age of twenty-four. Dr. Alexander made an extended tour through the northern and New England states in 1801, coming in contact with the representative men of the day in theological thought. In Louisa county, Virginia, he stopped at the house of James Waddell, the famous blind preacher in William Wirt's "British Spy," and met for the first time Janetta Waddell, who later became his wife. He returned to Hampden-Sidney in 1802, and resumed the duties of his office, remaining until 1806. In that year he accepted a call to the Pine street church, Philadelphia. In the following year he was moderator of the general assembly. In his sermon before this assembly, he made a suggestion as to a theological seminary. This was at last established in 1812 at Princeton, New Jersey, and Dr. Alexander was chosen senior professor and remained there the rest of his life. Dr. Alexander was pre-eminent for piety, and possessed unrivaled powers as a pulpit orator. He is no less known today through his numerous theological and philosophical works. The most important are: "Evidences of the Christian Religion" (1825); "History of the Colonization of the Western Coast of Africa" (1846); "History of the Israelitish Nation" (1852); "Outlines of Moral Science" (1852); "Biographical Sketches of the Founder and Principal Alumni of the Log College" (See Princeton). Of his sons, two were distinguished Princeton professors and theological writers, Dr. James W. Alexander and Dr. J. Addison Alexander. A grandson, Dr. Henry Carrington Alexander, was for

twenty-two years professor in the Theological Seminary of Hampden-Sidney. Dr. Alexander died October 22, 1851.

**Bracken, John**, was a clergyman, and master of the grammar school in William and Mary College in November, 1775, serving until the grammar school was substituted in December, 1779, by a school of modern languages of which Charles Bellini was professor. At the Episcopal convention in May, 1786, in Richmond, Bracken received ten votes for bishop. He was for many years pastor of Bruton parish church in Williamsburg. At a meeting held July 20, 1790, by the directors of the hospital for the maintenance and cure of persons of unsound minds in Williamsburg (the oldest insane asylum in the United States, established 1768), Dr. Bracken was made president to succeed James Madison, then in England seeking consecration as bishop. In 1792 he became professor of "humanity" in William and Mary College; on Madison's death in 1812 became president, and in 1814 was elected bishop of the Episcopal church, an office which he declined the following year, probably on account of failing health. He died July 15, 1818.

**Dale, Samuel**, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1772, died in Lauderdale county, Mississippi, May 24, 1841. His parents were Pennsylvanians of Scotch-Irish extraction. Samuel went with them in 1775 to the forks of Clinch river, Virginia, and in 1783 to the vicinity of the present town of Greensborough, Georgia. In both of these places the family lived with others in a stockade, being exposed to frequent attacks from Indians, and young Dale thus became familiar with savage warfare.

After the death of his parents in 1791 he enlisted in 1793 as a scout in the service of the United States and soon became a famous Indian fighter, being known as "Big Sam." He commanded a battalion of Kentucky volunteers against the Creeks in February, 1814, and in December carried despatches for Gen. Jackson from Georgia to New Orleans in eight days with only one horse. After the war he became a trader at Dale's Ferry, Alabama, was appointed colonel of militia, held various local offices, and was a delegate in 1816 to the convention that divided the territory of Mississippi. He was a member of the first general assembly of Alabama territory in 1817, of the state legislature in 1819-20 and 1824-28, and of that of Mississippi in 1836. In 1821 he was one of a commission to locate a public road from Tuscaloosa through Pensacola to Blakely and Fort Claiborne, and on the completion of his duty, was made brigadier-general by the Alabama legislature and given a life pension. In 1831 he was appointed by the secretary of war, together with Col. George S. Gaines, to remove the Choctaw Indians to their new home on the Arkansas and Red rivers. (See "Life and Times of Gen. Sam. Dale," from notes of his own conversation, by John F. H. Claiborne, New York, 1860).

**Blackburn, Gideon**, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, August 27, 1772; he was a nephew of Gen. Samuel Blackburn. His parents removed to East Tennessee, and he was placed under the instruction of the Rev. Mr. Doak. He was licensed to preach by the Abingdon Presbytery between 1792 and 1795, and with his Bible, hymn book, knapsack and rifle, plunged into the wilder-

ness, and made his first preaching at a fort built for the protection of the frontier; established churches at Marysville, and several surrounding places. In 1803 he undertook a mission to the Cherokee Indians, and in 1811 became principal of Harpeth Academy, preaching at the same time and organizing several churches. From 1823 to 1827 he preached at Louisville, Kentucky, and in the latter year became president of Centre College, holding the office until 1830. He then removed to Versailles, where he preached and acted as agent of the Kentucky State Temperance Society. In 1833 he went to Illinois and in 1835 began to raise money for Illinois colleges, a work which resulted in Blackburn University at Carlinville, Illinois. He did not live to see its organization or the erection of its buildings, and it did not reach higher than a college grade. In 1805 the College of New Jersey conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and Dickinson College gave him those of Master of Arts and S. T. D. He died in Carlinville, Illinois, August 23, 1838.

**Pegram, John**, was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, November 16, 1773, son of Captain Edward and Mary (Lyle) Pegram. His grandfather, Edward Pegram, came from England in the fall of 1699 with a party of engineers under Col. Daniel Baker, whose daughter, Mary Scott Baker, he married. Their second son, Captain Edward Pegram (born about 1744, died March 30, 1816), was appointed "special commander" to defend his parish and county against the Indians, and thus became known as "King Pegram." He was also a captain in the American revolution and a juror in

the trial of Aaron Burr. John Pegram was a magistrate for more than twenty years, a member of the house of delegates for many years and of the state senate for eight years; a representative in the fifteenth congress, 1818-19, completing the term of Peterson Goodwin, deceased; major-general of state militia in the war of 1812, and United States marshal of the eastern district of Virginia in Monroe's administration. He married (first) Miss Coleman, of Dinwiddie, and (second) Martha Ward Gregory, and was the father of fourteen children. He died in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, April 8, 1831.

**Marshall, Louis**, born at "Oak Hill," Virginia, October 7, 1773, son of Col. Thomas Marshall, born 1730, died 1802, and his wife, Mary Randolph (Keith) Marshall, and grandson of Captain John and Elizabeth (Markham) Marshall, the former named "of the Forest;" in 1785 his father removed to Lexington, Kentucky, and he accompanied him, and thereafter made his home in that state; his education was acquired by study at home, and he prepared for the profession of medicine and surgery at Edinburgh and Paris, residing in the latter named city during the French revolution, and was one of the party of students engaged in the attack on the Bastille, was also present at the massacre of the Swiss guard, witnessed the murder of Prince de Lamballe, was arrested and imprisoned for several years, and was at one time condemned to death, but his life was saved by the stratagem of the turnkey; his brothers, John and James, then in Paris, as representatives from the United States, procured his release; in 1800 he began the practice of his profession in Woodford county, Kentucky, and he also established





MERIWETHER LEWIS

a private school, and shortly afterward he discontinued his medical practice, establishing an academy in Woodford, of which he was the preceptor until 1830, his pupils including sons of the best families of Kentucky, his adopted state; he served as president of Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, from 1830 to 1834, and filled a similar office in Transylvania University, Lexington, Kentucky, from 1855 to 1866; he married, at Frankfort, Kentucky, Agatha Smith, and his father then gave him the estate, "Buckpond," in Woodford county, Kentucky, where he resided until his death in April, 1866.

**Ewing, Finis**, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, June 10, 1773, died in Lexington, Missouri, July 4, 1841. He was of Scotch-Irish descent and both of his parents were noted for piety. His early education was neglected, but it is said that he studied for a time in college. After the death of his parents he moved to Nashville, Tennessee, and in 1823 married a daughter of William Davidson, a revolutionary general. Soon afterward he went to Logan county, Kentucky, where he was licensed to preach, and in 1803 was ordained by the Cumberland presbytery. He met with remarkable success as a revivalist, but his ordination was not recognized by the Kentucky synod, and the presbytery being dissolved, and the action of the synod having been sustained by the general assembly, he, with two others, organized in 1810 the new Cumberland Presbyterian church, which now numbers about two thousand congregations. In doctrine they occupy a middle ground between Calvinism and Arminianism. A few years after originating the new denomina-

tion Mr. Ewing removed to Todd county, Kentucky, and became pastor of the Lebanon congregation, near Ewingsville. In 1820 he proceeded to Missouri, settled in what is now Cooper county, and organized a congregation at New Lebanon, which still flourishes. In 1836 he removed to Lexington, Fayette county, where he preached till his death. He is the author of "Lectures on Divinity," which contains the germ of the peculiarities of the creed of the Cumberland Presbyterians.

**Lewis, Meriwether**, was born near Charlottesville, Virginia, August 18, 1774, youngest son of Captain William and Lucy (Meriwether) Lewis. His uncle on the death of Meriwether's father became his guardian. Meriwether attended a Latin school, and conducted his mother's farm. He enlisted in the state militia called out by President Washington to suppress the opposition to the excise taxes in Western Pennsylvania, and then joined the regular service as lieutenant. He was promoted to captain in 1797, and became paymaster of the First United States Infantry. In 1797 the American Philosophical Society, through the suggestion of Thomas Jefferson, undertook to secure some competent person to ascend the Missouri river, cross the Stony Mountains, and descend the nearest river to the Pacific. Captain Lewis, then stationed at Charlottesville on recruiting duty, solicited Mr. Jefferson to be allowed to make the journey, but André Michaux, the botanist, was appointed and proceeded as far as Kentucky, when he was recalled by the French minister, then in Philadelphia, and the attempt was abandoned. Captain Lewis served as private secretary to President

Jefferson, 1801-03, and when congress voted the money to carry out the President's project of crossing the continent to the Pacific, he was entrusted with the command of the enterprise with Captain William Clark, as second in command. He pursued a course in the natural sciences and astronomical observations at Philadelphia and at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, preparatory to the undertaking. The instructions, signed by President Jefferson, January 20, 1803, detailed the scientific, geographical, commercial and diplomatic purposes of the expedition and provided for all contingencies likely to arise. The treaty of Paris, April 13, 1803, had meantime transferred the territory of Louisiana to the United States, and the information reached Washington about the first day of July. On July 5, 1803, Captain Lewis left Washington for Pittsburgh, where he was to select his stores, outfit and men. Delays retarded the journey down the Ohio and the expedition could not enter the Missouri until the ice had broken up in the spring of 1804. They ascended the Missouri to its sources, crossed the Rocky Mountains, struck the headwaters of the Columbia river, floated down that river to its mouth and explored much of the Oregon country. They started East, March 23, 1806, and reached Washington, February 14, 1807. Congress granted to the two chiefs and their followers the donation of lands which had been promised as a reward for their toil and dangers. Captain Lewis was soon after appointed governor of Louisiana and Captain Clark commissioned a general in the militia and agent in the United States for Indian affairs in the territory of Louisiana. On reaching St. Louis, Governor Lewis found much confusion in public affairs, and in September,

1809, set out to Washington to carry valuable vouchers of accounts and his journal of the expedition to and from the Pacific. While at the home of a Mr. Gruider, in Kentucky, in a fit of hypochondria, Governor Lewis killed himself. He died October 8, 1809.

**Hall, William**, born in Virginia in 1774; for several years he was a member of the state legislature, and was at one time speaker of the senate; in 1829, on the resignation of Samuel Houston, he became governor of Tennessee, in which state he resided for many years; from 1831 to 1833 he was a member of congress, having been elected on the Democratic ticket; he was a major-general of militia, served in the Indian wars, and commanded a regiment of Tennessee riflemen under General Jackson in the war of 1812, displaying great bravery in the performance of his duties; he died in Green Garden, Sumner county, Tennessee, in October, 1856.

**Taylor, Robert Barraud**, was born in Norfolk, Virginia, March 24, 1774, and was graduated at the College of William and Mary in 1793. After law study he entered the bar of Virginia, and followed practice in Norfolk, winning wide reputation as an eminent lawyer. During the last four years of his life he was judge of the general court of Virginia. He took part in the defense of Norfolk during the war of 1812 as brigadier-general of the state militia, and as a result of his conspicuous service was offered the same rank in the United States army, but declined to serve. He was a member of the famous Virginia constitutional convention of 1829. He was also at an earlier date a member of the Virginia assembly. Judge





*Robert B. Taylor*





Taylor was one of the members of the first board of visitors of the University of Virginia, serving from 1819 to 1822. He died in Norfolk, April 13, 1834. He was a son of Robert Taylor and Catherine (Curle) Barraud.

**Empie, Adam**, born in Schenectady, New York, September 5, 1775, son of John Empie, of Dutch descent. He was educated at Union (New York) College, entered the Episcopal ministry and held charges in New York and North Carolina. After the death of Dr. Wilmer, in 1827, he was made president of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. Under him the college started on an upward course. In 1826, the last year of Dr. Smith's administration, the number of students was only twelve, which in 1836, the last year of Dr. Empie's administration, had increased to sixty-nine. In 1839 the attendance reached one hundred and forty. He resigned the presidency to take the rectorship of the new church of St. James, in Richmond. There he continued to serve acceptably until 1853, when, enfeebled by age and disease, he retired to Wilmington, where he died, November 6, 1860.

**Lyell, Thomas**, born in Richmond county, Virginia, May 13, 1775, son of John and Sarah Lyell, members of the Protestant Episcopal church, but being isolated from the privileges of that church attended the Methodist church, hence the son was brought up a Methodist; in 1790, when only fifteen years of age, he began to exhort, and two years later to preach in Virginia and subsequently in Providence, Rhode Island; from 1797 to 1804 he served as chaplain of the United States house of representatives;

was admitted to the diaconate in the Protestant Episcopal church by Bishop Claggett in 1804, and advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Moore in the following year; was rector of Christ Church, New York City, from 1805 to 1848; secretary of the diocesan convention, from 1811 to 1816; member of the standing committee, from 1813 to 1848; deputy to the general convention, from 1818 to 1844; trustee of the General Theological Seminary, from 1822 to 1848; and senior member of the board of trustees of the Protestant Episcopal Society for Promoting Learning and Religion in the State of New York at the time of his death, which occurred in New York City, March 4, 1848; he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Brown in 1803, and that of Doctor of Divinity from Columbia in 1822; his first wife was a daughter Rev. Dr. Abraham Beach, rector of Trinity Parish.

**Arbuckle, Matthew**, born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, in 1776; died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, June 11, 1851. He entered the army as an ensign in 1799, became a captain in 1806, major in 1812, lieutenant-colonel in 1814, colonel of the Seventh Infantry in 1820, and brevet brigadier-general in 1830. In 1817 he was successful in an expedition against the Fowltown Indians, and in 1846-47 served in the Mexican war. He commanded at New Orleans, Fort Gibson and Fort Smith. During much of his life he was brought constantly in contact with the Indians of the frontier, and, by his knowledge of their character, always kept their confidence.

**Bledsoe, Jesse**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, April 6, 1776, died near Nacogdoches, Texas, June 30, 1837. When a boy

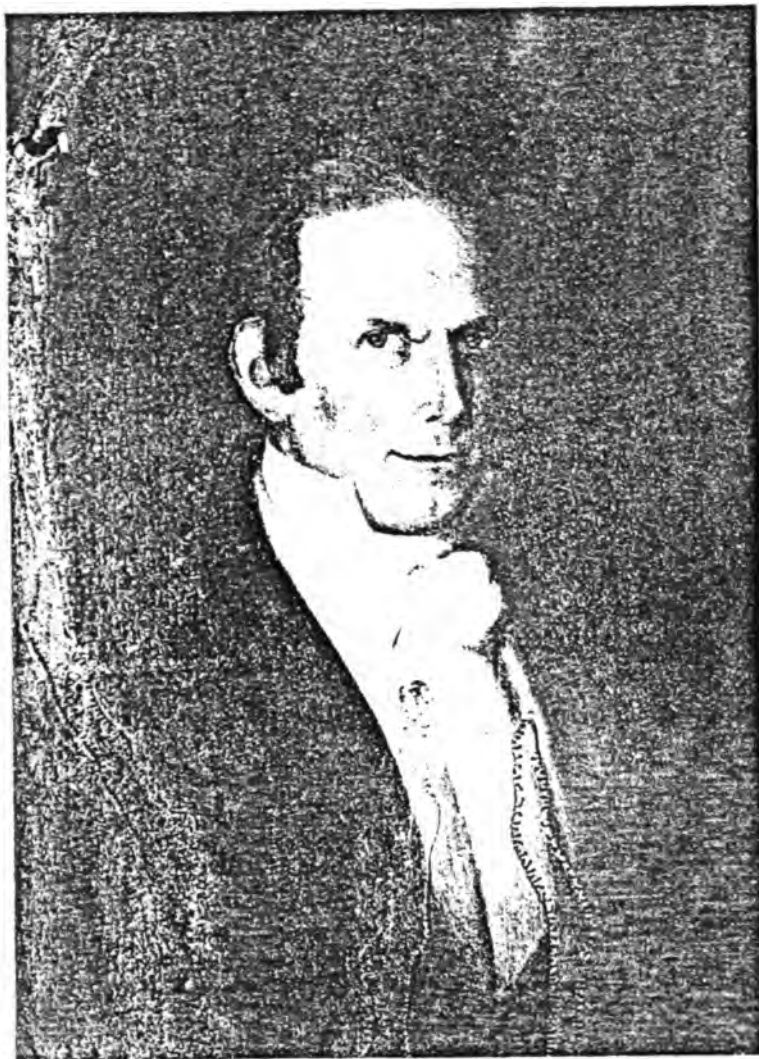
he emigrated to Kentucky and then studied at the Transylvania Seminary, where he became a fine scholar. He afterward studied law and practiced with great success. In 1808 he became secretary of state under Governor Charles Scott, and in 1812 was a member of the legislature. He was elected United States senator from Kentucky, and served from May, 1813, till 1815. From 1817 till 1820 he was state senator. In 1820 he was a presidential elector, and in 1822 was appointed circuit judge in the Lexington district. Accordingly he settled in Lexington, where he also became professor of law in Transylvania University. Later he returned to the practice of his profession, in 1833 removed to Mississippi, and in 1835 to Texas, where he was engaged collecting historical material at the time of his death.

**Tyler, Samuel**, born in James City county, Virginia, about 1776, nephew of John Tyler, judge of United States district court (1811). He attended William and Mary College, passed the ordinary period of classical study, and entered on the study of the law with an application that in a very short time placed him among the foremost lawyers at the bar. He was elected to the legislature in 1798, and supported the resolutions of 1798-99, which announced the accepted creed in Virginia until the war of 1861. On December 23, 1801, he qualified as a member of the council, and was shortly after sent by James Monroe, the governor, to Washington, to watch the course of the election between Jefferson and Burr. At this time he wrote that Pennsylvania had her courier at hand, and stood ready to send twenty-two thousand troops to Washington should the attempt to set aside the lawful

President prevail. He advised that in case of extremities, a confederacy should be formed between that state and all south of the Potomac. On December 21, 1803, he qualified as chancellor of the Williamsburg district, an office just vacated by Mann Page. It was said of him that "he combined the energies of an active and masculine mind, with an accurate knowledge of things," which especially became the high office filled by him. He died at Williamsburg, March 28, 1812.

**Bacon, Edmund**, born in New Kent county, Virginia, in January, 1776; died in Edgefield, South Carolina, February 2, 1826. While quite young he was chosen by the citizens of Augusta, Georgia, where he was at school, to welcome Washington, then on an official tour through the South as President. "This delicate and honorable task," says a contemporary historian, Judge O'Neill, "he accomplished in an address so fortunate as to have attracted not only the attention of that great man, but to have procured from him, for the orator, a present of several law books." He was graduated at the Litchfield, Connecticut, Law School, and settled in Savannah, where he acquired a fortune at the bar before attaining the age of thirty-three. He was retained in the settlement of the estate of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, near Savannah, and it is a curious coincidence that a quotation from one of the law books presented to Mr. Bacon by Gen. Washington enabled him to gain a mooted point for the succession to the estate of the second general of the revolution. Owing to ill health, he removed in search of a more healthful location to Edgefield, where he soon became a leading practitioner. He





HENRY CLAY

is the "Ned Brace" of Judge Longstreet's "Georgia Scenes," and as a wit and humorist was conspicuous among his contemporaries. He displayed a lavish hospitality, and was the acknowledged autocrat of the table, in-somuch that on a certain occasion, when the learned Dr. Jonathan Maxcy, president of South Carolina College, was present as a guest, no sooner had Dr. Bacon left the room than Dr. Maxcy enthusiastically exclaimed, "A perfect Garrick, Sir! A living, breathing, acting Garrick!"

**Clay, Henry**, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, April 12, 1777. His father, John Clay, was a Baptist minister, a man of excellent character, "remarkable for his fine voice and delivery;" his mother was a daughter of George Hudson, a woman of sterling character. Henry attended a school where the teacher was able to teach little but reading, writing and arithmetic. Henry worked on the farm, and his riding to and from mill to have grain ground, won for him the sobriquet of "the mill-boy of the Slashes." His widowed mother became the wife of Captain Henry Watkins, of Richmond, who procured for him a clerkship in a store in that city, and afterwards a position as copyist in the chancery clerk's office. Here he attracted the attention of Chancellor George Wythe, who made him his secretary and for four years directed his reading and by his conversation shaped his thoughts. At the end of four years young Clay became a law student in the office of Attorney-General Robert Brooke, and after a year was admitted to practice. In his twenty-first year he joined his parents in Kentucky, whither they had removed, settling in Lexington, where he practiced law,

and made himself conspicuous by his oratory in a debating society. For a time he was commonwealth's attorney, resigning in favor of a friend. In 1799 he married Lucretia Hart, by whom he had eleven children, and purchased "Ashland," an estate of some six hundred acres. He now actively entered into politics as a Democratic Republican. He was a slave owner throughout life but was favorable to slave emancipation, which for a time affected his popularity. In 1803 he was elected to the Kentucky legislature, and distinguished himself by his oratory and a duel with Colonel Joseph H. Davies. In 1806 he was appointed to the United States senate to fill out an unfinished term, though constitutionally under age. On leaving the senate he was elected to the legislature, and was chosen speaker. He procured the defeat of a bill forbidding that any decision of a British court or British work of law should be read as authority before any Kentucky court. His early interest in domestic manufactures was manifested by his introduction of a resolution that the members of the legislature should wear clothes made in this country, and this led to an altercation with Humphrey Marshall which resulted in a duel. In 1810 he was appointed to the national senate to fill a vacancy. On the expiration of his term he was elected in 1811 to the house of representatives and was made speaker. Here he opposed the recharter of the bank and favored domestic manufacturing for government purposes. He strongly advocated war measures against Great Britain. In 1813 he was reelected speaker, but resigned to become a member of the commission which negotiated peace at Ghent in 1814. He returned home in 1815, was reelected to con-

gress, and declined the mission to Russia and the secretaryship of war. He was again chosen speaker, and with Calhoun opposed the reduction of taxes, and laid the foundation of a protective tariff system. In 1817 his vote to pay congressmen \$1,500 a year instead of six dollars a day nearly cost him his seat. In 1817 President Monroe offered him the secretaryship of war and the mission to England, both of which he declined. He was again chosen speaker. He labored for internal improvements, was the champion of South American independence, denounced Jackson's conduct in the Seminole war, and favored the Missouri compromise. In 1824 he was a presidential candidate; the election was thrown into the house, resulting in the choice of Adams, who made Clay secretary of state. There was much acrimonious feeling resulting in a duel between Clay and John Randolph, which was harmless to both. In 1828 the National Republican party was formed, composed of the Adams and Clay elements of the old Democratic Republican party and a high tariff was passed. In 1831 he was elected to the United States senate, and in 1832, was the unsuccessful candidate of the National Republican party. He did not approve of Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina, and introduced his compromise tariff bill, which became a law, whereupon South Carolina repealed her nullification ordinance, and Clay having virtually abandoned his tariff doctrines again came to be known as "the pacificator." This made him popular in the South, and put him at the head of the new combination Whig party. In 1834 he denounced the President for removing the public deposits from the United States Bank, and his resolutions were adopted by

the senate. Jackson sent in an earnest protest, demanding that it be entered upon the journal, which was refused, Mr. Clay using his greatest power in condemning the President's course. In 1835-36 the great anti-slavery contest began. Petitions praying for abolition came to congress from various northern states; Mr. Calhoun moved that they be rejected without consideration. Mr. Clay opposed any curtailment of the right of petition, and voted "yea" on a motion to receive. President Jackson suggested a law prohibiting the circulation in the Southern States, through the mails, of "incendiary publications intended to instigate the slaves to insurrection," and Mr. Calhoun offered a bill to carry such proposed law into effect. Mr. Clay, while denouncing the abolitionists for treasonable conduct, opposed Calhoun's bill as inexpedient and it was defeated. As chairman of the senate committee on foreign affairs, Clay advocated delay in admitting Texas into the Union. During Van Buren's administration Clay opposed with such vigor the sub-treasury system advocated by Van Buren that it failed in three successive congressional sessions. The contests in regard to it broke up the alliance between Clay and Calhoun. Meantime, petitions protesting against slavery, in the District of Columbia and elsewhere, poured in from the northern states, and Mr. Clay moved in the senate that the petitions be received, and referred to the committee on the District of Columbia. Calhoun started discussion by offering resolutions setting forth his thoughts on the relations between slavery and the union of the states. Mr. Clay proposed substitutes, offering among other things, that the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia would be a viola-

tion of the good faith "implied in the cession of the District," accompanying it with remarks in which he was understood to deplore the attacks on slavery no less, if not more, than the existence of slavery itself.

During the canvass of 1840, Clay declared all the old questions of Bank, tariff and internal improvement "obsolete questions," but on the accession of Harrison as President, Clay rallied the Whigs in favor of these measures, and brought about a breach in the Whig party by running counter to the known views of President Tyler. On March 31, 1842, Clay left the senate, as he said, "forever." On May 1, 1844, he was a third time nominated for President by the Whig national convention without any ballot. Polk became president, the annexation of Texas followed, as well as the war with Mexico. Clay protested against the Mexican war, referring to the declaration of congress that "war existed by the act of Mexico," and said that no earthly consideration could ever have tempted or provoked him to vote for a bill with such a palpable falsehood stamped upon its face. Later on he contemplated selling "Ashland," to satisfy pressing pecuniary obligations, but the president of the bank at Lexington, to whom he was offering a payment, informed him that sums of money had arrived from various parts of the country to pay his debts, and every note and mortgage of his was canceled. Clay was deeply moved, but to his inquiries the answer given was that the names of the donors were unknown. Mr. Clay took no part in the canvass that elected President Taylor, but in December, 1848, he was unanimously reëlected to the senate, and took his seat December, 1849. He took an active part in framing the bill for the

admission of California, for territorial government in New Mexico and Utah, the settlement of the western boundary of Texas, the provision of new laws for the return of fugitive slaves to their masters, the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, and in the decision that congress had no power to prohibit or obstruct the trade in slaves between slaveholding states. This was the famous compromise of 1850, the last plan of the kind to which he gave his mind and energies. When congress adjourned Clay went to Cuba for his health, and returned to Ashland. In December, 1851, he was again in Washington, but appeared only once in the senate. He lived to see the substance of his celebrated compromise measure on the subject of slavery pass into the political platforms of the Whig and Democratic parties at the national convention of June, 1852. After appropriate funeral services in the senate chamber his remains were removed to Kentucky, the people assembling by thousands in the cities through which the funeral train passed, to do honor to his memory. He died June 29, 1852, and on July 10, he was buried at Lexington, Kentucky, where an imposing monument has been erected. Nine months before his death his friends in New York caused to be made a gold medal in commemoration of his public services. Mr. Clay said: "If anyone desires to know the leading and paramount object of my public life, the preservation of the Union will furnish him with the key." Mr. Clay died June 29, 1852.

Grundy, Felix, born in Berkeley county, Virginia, September 11, 1777. His father, an Englishman, removed to Pennsylvania, and then to Kentucky. His first instruction



was from his mother, and he later attended Dr. James Priestley's Academy at Bardstown, Kentucky. He became a lawyer; in 1799 was elected to the constitutional convention, and also to the legislature, of which he was a member till 1806. In 1806 he became a judge of the state supreme court, and afterwards chief justice. In 1807 he resigned and removed to Nashville, Tennessee, where he achieved a great reputation as a criminal lawyer. He was elected to congress in 1811 and 1813. In 1819 he was elected to the legislature. In 1829 he was elected to the United States senate. In 1838 he became attorney-general in President Van Buren's cabinet, resigning to reënter the senate. He opposed all protection except that which is incidental to a tariff levied for revenue, favored the compromise bill of 1833, and suggested and was a member of the committee that revised it; his last political act was to speak in Tennessee for Van Buren against Harrison; he was an orator of note, and his most finished oration was that delivered on the death of Jefferson and Adams; he died in Nashville, Tennessee, December 19, 1840, his remains were interred in the Nashville City Cemetery, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

Gaines, Edmund Pendleton, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, March 20, 1777, died in New Orleans, Louisiana, June 6, 1849. He was son of James Gaines, who commanded a company in the revolutionary war, was a member of the North Carolina legislature, and took part in the convention which ratified the Federal constitution. He was a grandson of William H. Gaines and Isabella Pendleton, sister of Hon. Edmund

Pendleton. Edmund early showed a preference for a military life. Having joined the United States army, he was appointed second lieutenant of the Sixth Infantry, January 10, 1799, and in April, 1802, was promoted to first lieutenant. He was for many years actively employed on the frontier, and was instrumental in procuring the arrest of Aaron Burr. He was collector of the port of Mobile in 1805, and was promoted to captain in 1807. About 1811 he resigned from the army, intending to become a lawyer, but at the beginning of the war of 1812 returned, and became major on March 24. He became colonel in 1813, and at Chrysler's Field, on November 11, covered with his regiment the retreat of the American forces. Later in the same year he was made adjutant general, with the rank of colonel. He was promoted to brigadier-general March 9, 1814, and for gallant conduct in the defence of Fort Erie, in August, 1814, when he was severely wounded "repelling with great slaughter the attack of a British veteran army superior in number," he was brevetted major-general, and received the thanks of congress, with a gold medal. Similar honor was done him by the states of Virginia, Tennessee and New York. He was appointed, in 1816, one of the commissioners to treat with the Creek Indians. He was in command of the southern military district in 1817, when the Creeks and Seminoles began to commit depredations on the frontier of Georgia and Alabama, and having moved against them, was in desperate straits when he was joined by Gen. Jackson—a circumstance which may be regarded as the initiative of those measures which in 1820 added Florida to the United States. In the troubles which arose with the Seminoles in 1836, and

which cost Gen. Thompson his life, he was again engaged, and was severely wounded at Ouithlacoochie. When the Mexican war began, some ten years later, he made himself trouble with the government by assuming the liberty of calling out a number of the southern militia without orders, and was tried by court-martial, but not censured. He was a man of simplicity and integrity of character.

**Rice, John Holt**, was born at New London, November 23, 1777, grandson of David Rice, the pioneer Presbyterian preacher, who organized the first religious congregation in Kentucky, and was principal founder of the Transylvania Academy, which developed into the Transylvania University. John Holt Rice was educated at Liberty Hall and first studied medicine, but took up theology, and in 1801 became a tutor in Hampden-Sidney College. Mr. Rice was licensed to preach September 12, 1803, and the following year assumed charge of his first pastorate, the Cub Creek Presbyterian Church, in Charlotte county, Virginia. In 1812 he became pastor of the first separate Presbyterian church in Richmond. In 1819 Mr. Rice was moderator of the general assembly, and the same year received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Three years later he was president of Princeton College, and was offered the chair of theology in Hampden-Sidney College; he accepted the latter, which he held until his death. He began the publication of the "Christian Monitor," which he conducted until 1818, when he became editor of the Virginia "Evangelical Literary Magazine," of which he had charge until 1829. He published "Historical and Philosophical Considera-

tions on Religion," and was the author of various controversial and review articles, sermons and memoirs, which were published in pamphlet form. His death occurred at Hampden-Sidney, September 3, 1831.

**Cabell, Joseph Carrington**, son of Col. Nicholas Cabell and Hannah Carrington, his wife, daughter of Col. George Carrington, was born December 26, 1778, and was a member of the well known Cabell family of Virginia, so distinguished for the number of its brilliant men, and whose reputation he himself did so much to maintain; educated by private tutors at home, later entered William and Mary College, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts; educated for the bar, but never a practitioner of the law; went to Europe in 1802, returned June 1, 1806; upon the formation of the new county of Nelson, Mr. Cabell was one of its first justices, 1808; member of the house of delegates or of the senate, for about thirty years—of the house 1808-09-10, and again from 1831 to 1835, from Nelson county, and of the senate from 1810 to 1829, inclusive; aided in the founding of the University of Virginia, and from 1819, the year of the founding, until 1856, was a member of the board of visitors, and at two periods of that time was rector of the board, his last term of service as such extending from 1845 to 1856, the year of his death; was frequently solicited to become a candidate for congress, was offered honorable positions in the diplomatic services abroad, but in all cases declined, preferring to devote himself entirely to the service of his state; was one of the original incorporators of the James River and Kanawha Canal Company, chartered March 16, 1832,

was its first president, served as such until February or March, 1846, and ever afterwards maintained an active interest in its affairs; after his retirement from public affairs, he devoted himself to the management of his large estates, but never ceased to keep in touch with the institutions and public works with which he had been actively identified; he became a life member of the Virginia Historical Society in 1848; he married, January 1, 1807, in Williamsburg, Virginia, Mary Walker Carter, daughter of George Carter, Esq., of Lancaster, Virginia, and his wife Lelia, daughter of Peyton Skipwith, Esq.; Mr. Cabell died in 1856; on February 8, 1856, Governor Henry A. Wise submitted to the legislature of Virginia a special message announcing that "Joseph C. Cabell, late Rector of the University of Virginia, is no more," and of him said: "One with Mr. Jefferson in founding the University, a pioneer in the state improvements, a gentleman, a scholar, a devoted patriot and Virginian, a venerable, good man, departing from a high public place which he filled with ability and fidelity, I commend his example while living, and submit that his memory is deserving of the honor I pay him now that he is dead."

**Ritchie, Thomas**, was born at Tappahannock, Essex county, November 5, 1778, son of Archibald and Mary (Roane) Ritchie. He studied law in the office of his uncle, and attended medical lectures in Philadelphia, but took up teaching, and had charge of a school in Fredericksburg until 1803, when he opened a book store in Richmond, Virginia. On May 9, 1804, with W. W. Worsley, he founded the Richmond "Enquirer," and a year later became sole editor and pro-

prietor. In 1807, following the affair between the *Leopard* and *Chesapeake*, Ritchie was elected secretary of the Richmond meeting to protest against British "right of search," and when the blockade of Norfolk was threatened he became ensign of the Republican blues, a company raised for the defence of that town. He also engaged in a brief service during the war of 1812. He was state printer from 1814 to 1834, and from 1835 to 1839, and was elected congressional printer in 1845. For some time he conducted the Richmond "Compiler," neutral in politics, and during Van Buren's administration, the "Crisis." To the management of the "Enquirer" he admitted his sons in 1843, and in 1845, at the request of President Polk, relinquished it entirely to them, in order to found the Washington "Union," which he conducted until the election of President Pierce. So pure were his tastes as a political journalist that President Jefferson once spoke of him as "culling what is good from every paper as the bee from every flower." He was married to a daughter of Dr. Foushee, of Richmond, February 11, 1807, and had four daughters and three sons. He died in Washington, D. C., July 2, 1854.

**Hay, George**, born December 15, 1765, distinguished both as a lawyer and a politician, was a prominent member of the Virginia legislature, and many years United States district attorney, in which capacity he prosecuted Aaron Burr. Later he became judge of the United States court for the eastern district of Virginia. He was married to Eliza, daughter of President Monroe. A number of exceedingly clever political articles were published by him under the pen-name "Hortensius," and

he was the author of a "Treatise on Expiration" (1814); a "Treatise against the Usury Laws," and the "Life of John Thompson." He died in Richmond, Virginia, September 21, 1830. He was a son of Anthony Hay, keeper of the Raleigh tavern in Williamsburg.

**Johnson, Chapman**, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, March 12, 1779. His collegiate education was received at the College of William and Mary, where he graduated in 1802. Under St. George Tucker he followed law study until admitted to the Virginia bar, and then established a practice in Staunton, Virginia, where he soon became well known for his legal ability, and for striking eloquence as an orator. His practice was after 1824 conducted in Richmond, and there became one of the most extensive in the state. Mr. Johnson enlisted in the war of 1812, as captain of a volunteer company, becoming later an aide on the staff of General James Breckinridge. He was a member of the Virginia senate from 1815 to 1831, and a member of the Virginia convention of 1829. He was one of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia from 1819 to 1845. He died in Richmond, July 12, 1849. He was a son of Thomas Johnson, of Louisa county, and Jane Chapman, his wife.

**Bibb, William Wyatt**, born in Virginia, October 1, 1780, died near Fort Jackson, Alabama, July 9, 1820. He was the son of Captain William Bibb, was graduated at William and Mary College, and studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1801. Removing to Georgia, he was a member successively of the two branches

of the legislature. He was a member of congress from 1807 till 1813, when he was chosen to the United States senate, and retained his seat there until 1816. He removed to Alabama, then a territory, and was governor in 1817-19, when it was admitted as a state, and he was elected as its first executive. He died while in office, and his son, Thomas Bibb, succeeded him as governor, 1820-21.

**Armistead, George**, born at "Newmarket," Caroline county, Virginia, April 10, 1780, son of John Armistead and Lucy Baylor, his wife, died in Baltimore, April 25, 1818. Five brothers took part in the war of 1812—three in the regular army, and two in the militia. George was appointed second lieutenant January 8, 1779, promoted first lieutenant in April, captain November 6, 1806, and major of the Third Artillery, March 3, 1813. He distinguished himself at the capture of Fort George from the British, near the mouth of Niagara River in Canada, May 27, 1813, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for his successful defence of Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, against the British fleet, under Admiral Cochrane, September 14, 1814. His steadfast bravery on this occasion no doubt saved Baltimore from capture, and the citizens presented him with a handsome service of silver, the centre-piece being in the form of a bomb shell.

**Cocke, John Hartwell**, who for a third of a century was a member of the board of visitors of the University of Virginia, was born in Surry county, Virginia, September 19, 1780, son of John Hartwell Cocke and Elizabeth Kennon, his wife; he attended William and Mary College, graduated with the class of 1798; joined the American forces

during the second war with England, in defense of the city of Richmond, in 1812-13, and was the general in command of the Virginia troops at Camp Carter and Camp Holly; he was prominent as a promoter of the temperance cause, held the office of vice-president of the American Temperance Society, and was recognized as one of the distinguished leaders in the movement in the country; he was also vice-president of the American Colonization Society; he was a member of the original board of visitors of the University of Virginia, and held a position in that body from 1819 until 1852; took great pride in the University as one of the institutions of the state, and his influence was a factor in its development and substantial growth; he died in Fluvanna county, Virginia, July 1, 1866.

**Lomax, John Tayloe, LL. D.**, who displayed high abilities as a professor of law, in the University of Virginia, and who contributed substantially to the development of jurisprudence in Virginia, in the capacity of jurist and author, was born at Port Tobago, Caroline county, Virginia, January 19, 1781, son of Thomas and Anne Corbin Tayloe, his wife; he was a student at St. John's College, Annapolis, Maryland, graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts at sixteen years, studied law in the same institution, was admitted to the bar, and commenced practice in Port Royal, Virginia; removed to Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1805, from there to Menokin, in 1809, from there returned to Fredericksburg in 1818, and there engaged in the practice of his profession until 1826, when he was called to the chair of law in the University of Virginia, the first appointment to that professorship; in 1830 was appointed by unanimous

vote of the legislature of Virginia to a position on the bench of the circuit court, and at once resigned his professorship to enter upon his judicial duties; was reelected by vote of the people of the circuit in 1851, notwithstanding the fact that, under a provision of the constitution adopted that year, he was disqualified by reason of age, having exceeded the prescribed age limit of seventy years; his service upon the bench had been so conspicuously useful, however, and his powers showing no impairment, his retention was so generally demanded that the constitutional inhibition was removed at the concerted request of the practitioners at the bar; he completed his full term of six years, acquitting himself with great ability, and then at the advanced age of seventy-six years, retired to private life; Judge Lomax was a well known writer upon legal subjects, and his works were regarded with great favor, being frequently quoted as authority in court proceedings; his most important work, and one to the preparation of which his leisure hours were devoted for several years, was his "Digest of the Laws Respecting Real Property," generally adopted and in use throughout the United States; this work appeared in three volumes, published in Philadelphia in 1839, and a second edition, revised and enlarged, was brought out in Richmond in 1856; he also published a "Treatise on the Laws of Executors and Administrators," generally in use in the United States, two volumes, in 1841, and a second edition was published at Richmond, in 1856; Judge Lomax died in Fredericksburg, Virginia, October 10, 1862.

**Henley, John Dandridge**, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, February 25, 1781; son of Leonard Henley and his wife, Elizabeth

Dandridge, sister of Mrs. Washington; was a student in a military academy, and on October 14, 1799, in his nineteenth year, was appointed a midshipman by President Washington, who was his maternal uncle by marriage; on January 3, 1807, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, and July 24, 1813, was made a commander, and was promoted to a captaincy, March 5, 1817; at the battle of New Orleans he commanded the schooner, *Carolina*, and won the approbation of Gen. Jackson for the part that he contributed toward the victory of January 8, 1815; at the time of his death, which occurred in Havana, Cuba, May 23, 1835, at the age of fifty-four years, he was commanding the West India squadron.

**Breckinridge, John**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, December 2, 1760, son of Col. Robert Breckinridge and Lettice Preston, his wife. He was a student at William and Mary College, Williamsburg, when he was twice elected to the legislature, but, being still a minor, was not seated. He studied law, and in 1785 was admitted to the bar at Charlottesville. He enjoyed the personal friendship of both Jefferson and Madison. He was elected to congress in 1793, but did not take his seat, removing to Kentucky, where he established his seat. "Cabell's Dale," and engaged in law practice. He became attorney-general of the state in 1795, and was a member of the legislature, 1797 to 1800. In 1798 he visited Monticello, Virginia, and united with Thomas Jefferson and Wilson C. Nicholas in drafting the famous Kentucky resolutions of that year, which protested against the alien and sedition laws, and were in practical effect a declaration of states sovereign-

ty principles. While their drafting is generally ascribed to Jefferson, there are strong reasons favoring Breckinridge as their author. This historic document was presented to the Kentucky legislature by Mr. Breckinridge, and was adopted. He was elected to the United States senate in 1805, and resigned in 1805 to accept appointment as attorney-general in the cabinet of President Jefferson. He died at Lexington, Kentucky, December 14, 1806, at the early age of forty-six years. He left a remarkable family of sons—Cabell, a distinguished lawyer, whose son, John C. Breckinridge, became Vice-President of the United States and a major-general in the Confederate army; James, lawyer and congressman; and three who became leading divines—John, Robert J. and William L.

**Scott, John**, was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1782. He removed with his parents to Indian territory in 1802, and later to Missouri territory, where he practiced law, 1806-61. He was a delegate from Missouri territory to the fourteenth congress as successor to Rufus Easton, and to the fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, serving 1816-21. Missouri was admitted to the Union in 1821, and he was the Missouri representative in the seventeenth and nineteenth congresses, 1821-27. He died at St. Genevieve, Missouri, October 1, 1861.

**Wilson, Samuel B.**, born in 1782, in South Carolina. He was a graduate of Washington College. He was made successor to Dr. Baxter in the chair of systematic theology at Hampden-Sidney Seminary, and was made president *pro tem.* when Dr. Baxter died. He later became *professor emeritus* and died in August, 1869.

**Wilmer, William Holland**, born in Kent county, Maryland, October 29, 1782, son of Simon and Ann Wilmer. He was educated at Washington (Maryland) College, and was ordained by Bishop Claggett, in 1808. After clerical service at Chester, Maryland, in 1812 he took charge of St. Paul's Church, Alexandria, Virginia. In 1816 he declined a call to St. John's Church, Washington City. He was one of the originators and president of the Education Society of the District of Columbia. In 1819 he commenced the publication of the Washington "Theological Repertory," and furnished many of its leading articles until his death. After coming to Virginia he was a delegate to every general convention while he lived, and president in three different years. In 1820 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University. In 1823 he was leading professor in the Theological Seminary near Alexandria. In 1826 he became president of William and Mary College, and rector of Bruton parish church, Williamsburg, but died August 24 of the following year, and was buried under the chancel of his church. He left various published works. A son, Richard H., became bishop of Alabama, and another, George T., was for some time a distinguished professor at William and Mary College.

**Johnson, David**, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, October 3, 1782; in early life his parents removed from Virginia to Chester district, South Carolina, and there David Johnson was reared and educated, choosing the law for his life work; he was admitted to the bar in 1803, and practiced at Union Court House, South Carolina; he served in the following offices: Representative in the

state legislature, 1812; circuit judge, from 1815 to 1824; judge of the court of appeals, from 1824 to 1835; chancellor, from 1835 to 1849; governor of South Carolina, from 1846 to 1848; served in all capacities faithfully and well; died at Limestone Springs, South Carolina, January 7, 1855.

**Lumpkin, Wilson**, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, January 14, 1783, son of John and Lucy (Hobson) Lumpkin, natives of Virginia, and a descendant of English ancestors; when he was one year old, his parents removed to the Wilderness, which later formed Oglethorpe county, Georgia, and there he received a meagre education, there being no established schools at that time; when fourteen years of age he was employed as a copyist in the superior court of Oglethorpe county, of which his father was clerk, and later he studied law, was admitted to the bar and settled in practice at Athens, Georgia; he represented Oglethorpe county in the state legislature, and at various times, between the years 1804 and 1815, was state senator; was a representative from Georgia in the fourteenth congress, 1815-17, and in the twentieth and twenty-first congresses, 1827-31, and was governor of Georgia for two terms, 1831-35, and during his administration the Cherokee Indians were removed beyond the Chattahoochee river and the territory they had occupied was made into thirteen counties, and the town and county of Lumpkin was named in his honor; was elected United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John P. King, and served from December 13, 1837, to March 3, 1841; in 1823 he was commissioned by President Monroe to ascertain and mark the boundary

line between Georgia and Florida, and in 1835 was appointed one of the first commissioners under the Cherokee treaty by President Jackson; he served as a member of the first board of public works of Georgia, and as state surveyor laid out nearly all the early lines of railway in Georgia; he was a delegate to the southern commercial convention in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1858; his death occurred in Athens, Georgia, December 28, 1870.

**Nicholson, John B.**, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1783. He was appointed a midshipman in the United States navy, July 4, 1800; was promoted lieutenant May 20, 1812, and was fourth lieutenant on the frigate *United States*, when that vessel captured the British frigate *Macedonian*, near the Island of Madeira, October 25, 1812. He was first lieutenant of the *Peacock*, under Captain Warrington, in the engagement with the brig *Epervier*, April 29, 1814, and was given command of the captured *Epervier*, taking her safely into port. He commanded the brig *Flambeau*, under Commodore Decatur, on the declaration of war with the Barbary powers, February 23, 1815. He was promoted commander, March 5, 1817; captain, April 24, 1828, and was subsequently commissioned a commodore. He died in Washington, D. C., November 9, 1846.

**Massie, Thomas**, son of Major Thomas Massie and Sarah Cocke, his wife, was born in 1783; chose medicine as his profession; studied under James Drew McCaw, of Richmond; graduated in Philadelphia; went abroad and studied in the schools of Edinburgh, London and Paris; practiced in Chillicothe, Ohio, where his father and rela-

tives, Gen. Nathaniel Massie and Henry Massie, owned large landed interests; returned to Virginia; was surgeon in the war of 1812; member of the house of delegates, 1824-1827 and 1829-30; member of the Virginia convention of 1829-30; a trustee of Washington College; died at "Blue Rock," Nelson county, Virginia, May 7, 1864—"a most polished, literary and interesting man."

**Cushing, Jonathan Peter**, born in Rochester, New Hampshire, March 12, 1783. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1817, and at once came south, and while in Richmond agreed to temporarily take the place of a sick tutor at Hampden-Sidney College. He was soon made a professor, and when Dr. Hoge died in 1820 he succeeded him in the presidency. With his accession ended the formative period of the institution, which now began its rapid growth into the proper functions and domain of a college. He secured an endowment, and built the present college edifice and the president's residence. He graduated an unusually large number of men who became famous. He became vice-president of the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society at its incorporation in 1831, with Chief Justice Marshall as president. Dr. Cushing's health was shattered by an accidental discharge from an electric battery, while he was experimenting before his class. He died April 25, 1835.

**Bankhead, James**, was born in Virginia, 1783, son of James Bankhead, a revolutionary officer. His tastes pointed to a military life and he joined the army as captain of the Fifth Infantry, June 18, 1808, and rose by successive steps to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Third Artillery, April 26,



1832. He saw active service and won brevet rank as colonel for distinguished bravery in the Florida campaign, and afterwards in the Mexican war received a like honor for conspicuous gallantry at Vera Cruz in command of the Second Artillery, when he received the brevet rank of brigadier-general, March 29, 1847. In the following year he was commander of Orizaba, a department in Mexico, and at the time of his death had charge of the military department of the east. His son, John Pine Bankhead, was a United States naval officer during the civil war. Gen. Bankhead died in Baltimore, Maryland, November 11, 1856.

**Maxwell, William**, born of English parents in Norfolk, Virginia, February 27, 1784. He was graduated from Yale College in 1802, studied law in Richmond, and practiced in Norfolk. In 1830 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature, and was a state senator, 1832-38. In the latter year he accepted the presidency of Hampden-Sidney College, and continued in that position until 1844, when he resigned, and engaged in law practice in Richmond, and for a time conducted a law school. He was active in resurrecting the Virginia Historical Society, which had been suspended, became its librarian, and for six years (1848-1853) was editor of its organ, the "Virginia Historical Register and Literary Advertiser." He was an active member of the Bible and Colonization Society. He died June 9, 1857.

**Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley**, born at Williamsburg, Virginia, September 6, 1784, son of Judge St. George Tucker. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1801, studied law, and practiced until 1815, when

he moved to Missouri, where he was a circuit judge till 1830. Returning to Virginia, in 1834, he was made professor of law in William and Mary College, which post he filled with signal ability till his death. As a writer he excelled any of his Virginia contemporaries. His "Partisan Leader" (2 vols., 1836) was printed secretly, bearing the fictitious date 1856, and purported to be a historic novel of the events between 1836 and that date, and in the light of the 1856-1865 period seems almost prophetic. It was reprinted with the title, "A Key to the Disunion Conspiracy," and was followed by numerous other works. He took great interest in politics, had a large correspondence, and advocated strong states rights views. He left an unfinished life of his half-brother, John Randolph, of Roanoke. He wrote many political and miscellaneous essays, and was a frequent contributor to the "Southern Literary Messenger" of Richmond. He died in Winchester, Virginia, August 26, 1851.

**Mayo, Robert**, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, April 25, 1784, grandson of William Mayo, a pioneer surveyor, who served in that capacity in the Barbadoes, from 1717 to 1721, in Virginia, from 1723 to 1744, ran the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, in 1728, surveyed the disputed land claimed by Lord Fairfax and the crown, in 1737, laid out the city of Richmond the same year, became chief civil engineer of Virginia, and died in Richmond, October 20, 1744; after completing his classical studies, Robert Mayo entered the University of Pennsylvania, graduating therefrom in 1808 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and from the year of his gradu-

ation until 1830, a period of twenty-two years, practiced his profession in the city of Richmond; in addition to his professional duties he edited the "Jackson Democrat" in the presidential canvass of 1828; in 1830 he accepted a position in the treasury department, Washington, D. C., and served until 1864, the year of his death; he was the author of: "View of Ancient Geography and History" (1813); "New System of Mythology" (4 vols., 1815-19); "Pension Laws of the United States, 1775-1833" (1833); "Political Sketches of Eight Years in Washington;" "Commercial and Revenue System of the United States" (2 vols., 1847); "The Treasury Department; its Origin, Organization and Operations" (1847); at the time of his death he was preparing a genealogical history of the Mayo family of Virginia; he died in Washington, D. C., October 31, 1864.

**Duval, William P.**, was born in Virginia, in 1784, died in Washington, D. C., March 19, 1854. His great-grandfather was a Huguenot, who settled in Virginia, his grandfather Samuel a member of the house of burgesses, and his father, Major William, an officer of the revolution, who possessed a high reputation as a chancery lawyer, spent a large fortune in helping the poor, and enjoyed the friendship of Washington. The son removed to Kentucky when a boy, studied law there, and was admitted to the bar. He commanded a company of mounted volunteers against the Indians in 1812, and was elected to congress in that year, serving from March 24, 1813, until March 2, 1815. After his return to Kentucky he practiced law at Bardstown till 1822, when he was appointed governor of the territory of Florida

by President Monroe. He was continued in that office by Presidents Adams and Jackson, serving till 1834. He removed in 1848 to Texas and died of a paralytic shock while visiting Washington. His life and character have been celebrated in fiction by James K. Paulding, who portrayed him in "Nimrod Wildfire," and by Washington Irving, who drew from him the character of "Ralph Ringwood."

**Early, John**, was born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1785, died in Lynchburg, Virginia, November 5, 1873. He joined the Methodist conference of his state in the great revival of 1801-02, and became an itinerant preacher about 1807. He soon attracted attention by the fervor and eloquence of his sermons, and was especially successful in conducting religious exercises in a revival. He successively filled the offices of secretary of the conference and presiding elder, and was repeatedly a delegate to the quadrennial general conference. In the agitation that resulted, in 1844, in the division of his denomination into the Methodist church north and south, Mr. Early took an active part, and was elected the first book agent of the latter. Though sixty-nine years of age, he was elected bishop in 1854, and served his church with great zeal and fidelity for nineteen years. He was largely instrumental in founding Randolph-Macon College, Virginia. Bishop Early, though a vigorous writer, published only a few sermons, addresses, and occasional pamphlets, some of them relating to the disruption controversy. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

**Armistead, Walker Keith**, was born in Virginia, about 1785, brother of George

Armistead (q. v.). He was graduated from West Point in 1803, his class being the second to be graduated from the academy, and was promoted to second lieutenant of engineers. In 1805 he was promoted first lieutenant, and in 1806 captain. From 1808 to 1811, he served as superintending engineer of the Norfolk (Va.) defences, being advanced to a major's commission on July 23, 1810. The following year he was at the military academy, remaining there until the outbreak of the war of 1812, when he was assigned to duty on the Niagara frontier as chief engineer of the army. On July 31, 1812, he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, was engaged at Fort Niagara during its bombardment in November, 1812, and in 1813, as engineer of the forces for the defence of the mouth of the Chesapeake bay, including Norfolk and Craney Island. From 1814 to 1818 he served as superintending engineer of the defences of Chesapeake bay and its tributary waters, being promoted colonel and chief engineer of the United States army on November 12, 1818. For three years following he was in command of a corps of engineers, in charge of the engineer bureau at Washington, and inspector of the military academy. On June 1, 1821, the army being reorganized, he was promoted colonel, and from 1821 to 1827 was stationed at the headquarters of the Third Artillery, established at Fort Washington, Maryland, Boston, Massachusetts, New London, Connecticut, Upperville, Virginia, and Fort Monroe, Virginia, and served in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians from 1836 to 1838. For two years he was on court martial duty, and from May, 1840, to May, 1841, was in command of the Florida army serving against the Seminoles.

For two years following this he was on the board to select a site for a western armory, and in 1843 and 1844 commanded his regiment at Fort Moultrie, South Carolina. In the latter part of 1844 he went to Upperville, Virginia, on sick leave, and died there October 13, 1845.

Coles, Edward, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, December 15, 1786, son of Col. John Coles and Rebecca (Tucker) Coles, his wife. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney and William and Mary Colleges. From 1809 to 1815 he was private secretary to President Madison. He inherited a plantation and a number of negroes. He bitterly disliked slavery, and in corresponding with Jefferson urged its extinguishment. In 1816 he was sent on a mission to Russia. In 1818 he settled in Illinois, and in the convention which framed the state constitution he used his influence to prevent recognition of slavery. In 1819 he was appointed registrar of the Illinois land office. He now freed his slaves, and gave one hundred and sixty acres of land to each head of a family. He was elected governor (the second) of Illinois in 1822. He persistently opposed slavery through the press and by personal correspondence, and was instrumental in forming anti-slavery societies in fifteen counties in Illinois. He suffered much annoyance on account of his strong anti-slavery views, and before his gubernatorial term had expired, he was tried for failure to give bonds that his emancipated slaves should not become public charges. He was heavily fined, but the supreme court of the state subsequently overruled the decision of the lower court. In 1833 he settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he died, July 7, 1868.

**Grymes, John Randolph, Jr.**, born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1786, son of Benjamin Grymes; was reared and educated in his native state, removing from there to Louisiana in the year 1808; was an eminent practitioner of the law, engaged in almost every case of importance in the courts of New Orleans and the surrounding counties, acted in the capacity of counsel for Gen. Jackson in the United States bank case, and opposed Daniel Webster in the city of New Orleans against Mrs. Myra Clark Gaines; he held at different periods the offices of United States district attorney and attorney-general of Louisiana, served in the legislature several terms, and was a member of the state constitutional convention; at the battle of New Orleans he volunteered as aide to Gen. Jackson, and was complimented in the despatches of the commander to the war department; he fought two duels, in one of which he received severe wounds; he died in New Orleans, Louisiana, December 4, 1854.

**Carroll, David Lynn**, born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 10, 1787; graduated from Jefferson (Pennsylvania) College in 1823. He took a full and graduate course at Princeton Theological Seminary, and was pastor of a Congregational church at Litchfield, Connecticut, in 1827. In 1829 he was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, New York, and resigned in 1835 on account of a throat ailment. He then became president of Hampden-Sidney College, resigning at the end of three years, resuming ministerial work. During his administration Dr. John W. Draper was the professor of physical science, and it was at the college that he took his first sun-pictures

and announced his discoveries as to the physical properties of the sun's light.

**Dabney, Richard**, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1787, died there in November, 1825. His name was originally the same as that of the historian D'Aubigné. He applied himself to the acquisition of Latin, Greek and Italian, reaching a remarkable degree of proficiency in those languages, following the vocation of teaching in a school in Richmond. He was severely burned at the conflagration which destroyed the theatre in Richmond, in December, 1811. In 1812 he published a volume of "Poems, Original and Translated," of which an improved edition was printed in Philadelphia in 1815. The collection contained spirited translations from Euripides, Alcaeus, Sappho, Martial, Seneca and Petrarch. The second edition was published by Matthew Carey, who employed Dabney for a few years. Carey's political tract, called "The Olive Branch, or Faults on both Sides," is supposed to have been in great part written by Dabney. In a few years he returned to Virginia and taught a class of boys. He died as stated above, at the early age of thirty-eight.

**Parker, Foxhall Alexander**, born in 1788, at "Rock Spring," Westmoreland county, Virginia, son of William Harwar Parker and Mary (Sturman) Parker, his wife. At an early age he entered the United States navy, and rose to the rank of commodore. He was placed in command of the Boston navy-yard; in 1848-49 was sent to Europe to advise the government as to the construction of a navy; on his return he was placed in command of the home squadron. He

married Sarah, daughter of Gen. Robert Borgardus, of New York. His son, of the same name, also became a commodore in the navy.

**Abert, John James**, born in Shepherds-town, Virginia, September 17, 1788, died in Washington, D. C., September 27, 1863. He was the son of John Abert, who came to this country with Rochambeau in 1780. Young Abert was graduated at West Point in 1811, but at once resigned, and was then employed in the war office. Meanwhile he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in the District of Columbia in 1813. In the war of 1812 he volunteered as a private soldier in the defence of the capital. He was reappointed to the army in 1814 as topographical engineer, with a rank of major. In 1829 he succeeded to the charge of the topographical bureau at Washington, and in 1838 became colonel in command of that branch of engineers. He was retired in 1861 after "long and faithful service." Col. Abert was associated in the supervision of many of the earlier national works of engineering, and his reports prepared for the government are standards of authority. He was a member of several scientific societies, and was one of the organizers of the National Institute of Science, which was subsequently merged into the Smithsonian Institute. His sons served with distinction in the United States army during the civil war.

**Jesup, Thomas Sidney**, born in Virginia, in 1788; received preparatory education; in 1808 joined the United States army as lieutenant of infantry, and during the war of 1812 served on Gen. William Hull's staff as adjutant-general; he was appointed, successively, captain, January, 1813, major, April 6, 1813, lieutenant-colonel, April 30, 1817;

was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for bravery at the battle of Chippewa, July 5, 1814; colonel, April, 1817, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Niagara, where he was severely wounded, and major-general, May 8, 1828, for ten years' faithful services in the same rank; was appointed adjutant-general with the rank of colonel, March 27, 1818, and quartermaster-general with the rank of brigadier-general, May 8, 1818; he assumed command of the army in the Creek nation, May 20, 1836, and he succeeded Gov. Richard Keith Call in command of the army in Florida, December 8, 1836; was wounded during a fight with the Seminoles at Jupiter Inlet, January 24, 1838, and was relieved by Col. Zachary Taylor; he died in Washington, D. C., June 10, 1860.

**Jones, Thomas ap Catesby**, born in Virginia, in 1789, son of Major Catesby Jones and Lettice (Turberville) Jones, his wife. He entered the navy in 1805, became lieutenant in 1812, commander in 1820, and captain in 1829. From 1808 to 1812 he was engaged in suppressing the slave trade on the Gulf of Mexico. In 1814, with a small flotilla, he opposed a British squadron of forty vessels at the entrance to Lake Borgne. Although he was wounded and obliged to surrender, his conduct was much praised. While commanding a squadron on the Pacific, he took possession of Monterey, having been informed of a condition of war between the United States and Mexico, but withdrew when he learned that he had been misinformed. He died in Georgetown, D. C., May 30, 1858.

**Mettauer, John Peter**, of Prince Edward county, Virginia, received a classical education at Hampden-Sidney College, and was

graduated from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1809. He practiced at Prince Edward Court House, and was an instructor of a group of private students until 1837, when they were organized as a medical institute, which later became the medical department of Randolph-Macon College. He was the first on this continent to operate for cleft palate, and also first in a number of important major operations.

**Ruffner, Henry**, born in Page county, Virginia, January 19, 1789, son of Col. David Ruffner. He was graduated from Washington College in 1817; for two years taught in Mercer Academy, at Charlestown, Virginia. He studied theology under Rev. Dr. G. A. Baxter, at that time president of Washington College, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Lexington in 1819, and the same year was appointed to a professorship in Washington College, and for thirty years was connected with the institution, filling in succession every chair to the presidency, to which he was appointed in 1836, and serving therein until 1848, when ill health obliged him to resign. His administration was eminently successful. During his connection with the college he preached for several years at Tinker Ridge and Fairfield. In 1849 he left Lexington and retired to his farm in Kanawha county; after a few years he became pastor of the church at Malden, and gave up ministerial work about a year before his death, December 17, 1861. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Princeton College, and Doctor of Laws from Washington College. He contributed freely to the religious press.

**Lawson, Thomas**, born in Virginia, Au-

gust 29, 1789, son of Thomas and Sarah (Robinson) Lawson, grandson of Col. Anthony and Mary (Calvert) Lawson, and of Tully Robinson, great-grandson of Thomas and Frances (Sayer) Lawson, and of William Robinson, and a descendant of Thomas Lawson, who settled at an early date in Virginia; after completing his preparatory education, he studied for the profession of physician and surgeon, and on March 1, 1809, was commissioned surgeon's mate in the United States navy, but resigned on being appointed to the United States army by President Madison, February 11, 1811; was transferred to the Seventh Infantry, May 17, 1815, and was appointed surgeon in the Sixth Infantry, September 7, 1816, to rank as such from May 21, 1817; was promoted to the rank of major, June 1, 1821; appointed surgeon-general with the rank of colonel by President Jackson, February 1, 1837, to date from November 30, 1836, and served as lieutenant-colonel of volunteers in Florida in 1837-38; he was brevetted brigadier-general, March 3, 1849, for distinguished and meritorious services in the field before and during the Mexican war, and ranked as such from May 30, 1848; he was the author of: "Report on Sickness and Mortality, United States Army, 1819-39" (1840); "Meteorological Register, 1826-30" (1830); "Appendix for 1822-25" (1840); his death occurred at the residence of Dr. Daniel Cary Barraud, in Norfolk, Virginia, May 14, 1861.

**Lane, John**, born in Virginia, April 8, 1789, but in boyhood removed from his native state, his parents locating in Georgia, where he was reared, obtaining his education at Franklin College, Athens; in 1814,

at the age of twenty-five years, he was admitted to the South Carolina conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, in the following year was appointed to the Natchez circuit, and thus became the pioneer Methodist preacher in Mississippi Territory and the first of that denomination to labor among the Cherokee and Creek Indians; in 1820 he was made presiding elder of the Mississippi circuit, and the ministry was his chosen field of labor, but he also engaged in business, in which he achieved a certain degree of success, and in addition served as judge of the private court of Warren county; his prominence in affairs led to his appointment as president of the board of trustees of Centenary College, Johnson, Louisiana, in which capacity he served for several years, and he was also president of the Conference Missionary Society; he married a daughter of the Rev. Newit Vick, and in 1820 settled in Mississippi on Mr. Vick's estate, and there founded Vicksburg, which he named in honor of his father-in-law, Rev. Mr. Vick; his death occurred in Vicksburg, Mississippi, October 10, 1855.

**Jones, Roger**, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1789, son of Major Catesby and Lettice Corbin (Turberville) Jones; in young manhood he was appointed to the military service of the United States as second lieutenant of marines, January 29, 1809, and was promoted captain and assigned to the artillery, July 12, 1812; he was actively engaged at Chippewa, Lundy's Lane and Fort Erie, and for meritorious conduct at the first named places was brevetted major, and lieutenant-colonel for a successful sortie at the last named place; was promoted major, August 16, 1818,

and made adjutant-general, and brevetted colonel, September 17, 1824; was promoted lieutenant-colonel, March 7, 1825, and appointed adjutant-general of the army, and received brevets as brigadier-general, June, 1832, and major-general, May, 1848; married Mary Anne Mason Page, born about 1796, died at Washington, D. C., in December, 1873; he also died in Washington, D. C., July 15, 1852.

**Aulick, John H.**, was born at Winchester, Virginia, in 1789, and joined the United States navy as midshipman in 1809. He was assigned to service on the *Enterprise* and in 1812 he was present at the capture of the British privateers *Mars* and *Fly*, and the ship *Boxer*. He was subsequently in service on the *Saranac*, the *Brandywine*, the *Constitution* and other well known vessels, and in 1843 was appointed commander of the navy-yard in Washington, holding the position for three years. In 1847 he was placed in command of the *Vincennes*, and later of the East India squadron. He was retired in 1861, and in the following year was placed on the retired list with the rank of commodore. He died April 27, 1873.

**Sparrow, Patrick J.**, born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, in 1802. He was educated by the Rev. Samuel Williamson, in upper South Carolina. He was engaged in preaching in Salisbury, North Carolina, and assisted in raising funds for the establishment of Davidson (North Carolina) College, and at its organization was made professor of ancient languages. In 1841 he became pastor of the Hampden-Sidney College Church, and in 1844 succeeded Dr. Maxwell in the presidency. After occupy-

ing the position two years he removed to Alabama, and ill health marked his later years. He died in 1867.

**Junkin, George**, born near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 1, 1790, son of an officer in the revolutionary army. He was graduated from Jefferson (Pennsylvania) College, in 1813, and studied theology in New York. He entered the Presbyterian ministry; organized the first temperance societies and Sunday schools in central Pennsylvania; founded Lafayette College at Easton, Pennsylvania, and became its first president, devoting the fortunes of himself and wife to the establishment of the institution. In 1841 he became president of Miami (Ohio) University, but left after three years, the abolition sentiment there being too strong. In 1848 he was called to the presidency of Washington College, and served until 1861, when he resigned. He was a prolific author, and published many religious volumes. One of his daughters married Gen. Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson. He died May 20, 1868.

**Upshur, Abel Parker**, son of Col. Littleton Upshur and Anne Parker, his wife, daughter of George Parker, was born in Northampton county, Virginia, June 17, 1790. He attended Princeton and Yale Colleges and studied law under William Wirt. He was admitted to the bar in 1810 and practiced in Richmond. He was for some time commonwealth's attorney of the city, but returned to Northampton and lived at "Vaucluse," in that county. In 1824-26 he was a member of the house of delegates, and in a very able speech opposed the removal of William and Mary College. He was made a judge of the general court and

served from 1826 till 1841. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1829, and advocated the interest of the eastern section with great ability. He made a profound study of the constitution and undertook a review of Judge Joseph Story's "Commentaries on the Constitution," 1840. In this work he exposed the errors of Judge Story and set forth in reply the states rights construction of the constitution. It was applauded throughout the South as a complete answer to the nationalists, and was long a text book in the colleges and schools. Mr. Upshur, who had been a Federalist in his early youth, as were most of the leading men on the eastern shore of Virginia, changed his views about 1816, and became an ardent states rights man. He sympathized with the doctrines of South Carolina in 1832, and when Jackson issued his proclamation, he severed his connection with the Democratic party and was a Whig, voting for Gen. Harrison in 1840. In 1841 President Tyler made him secretary of the navy, and in this department he reorganized the work and established system and order. On the resignation of Daniel Webster, Tyler made him secretary of state, and he was a strong advocate of the annexation of Texas. Under directions of the President he prepared a treaty for that purpose, but was cut off from completing the work by death. On February 26, 1842, he was killed by an explosion on the steam war vessel *Princeton*, near the mouth of the Potomac river, while on a pleasure trip with the President and other members of his cabinet to witness the trial of the *Princeton's* guns.

**Archer, Branch T.**, son of Peter F. Archer, of Powhatan county, was born December 13,



1790. He attended William and Mary College, studied medicine and practiced successfully in Virginia. He served in the house of delegates in 1819-20. In 1831 he went to Texas, where he took an active interest in the politics of that revolutionary period. In 1835 a convention of the American settlers was called for the consideration of Texan independence, over which Archer presided, and he was selected with Stephen Austin and N. H. Wharton, commissioner to Washington to obtain aid from the United States government. He became a very prominent figure in Texan politics, being a member of the first Texan congress, speaker of the house of representatives of the republic, and its secretary of war from 1839 to 1842. He died in Brazoria county, Texas, September 22, 1856.

**Randolph, Thomas Jefferson**, born in Monticello, Albemarle county, Virginia, September 12, 1792, son of Governor Thomas Mann and Martha (Jefferson) Randolph, and grandson of Thomas Jefferson; educated in the schools of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Charlottesville, Virginia; one of the first acts of his business life was to discharge a debt of \$40,000 remaining against his Grandfather Jefferson's estate; another work performed in loyal regard for the memory of his Grandfather Jefferson was his preparation, as literary executor, of the large four-volume "Biography, Life and Correspondence of Thomas Jefferson," which was published in Boston in 1829; as a member of the legislature, he effected, among other measures, the passage of a bill for the adjustment of the tax question, whereby the finances of the state were materially strengthened; his knowledge of

finance was also expressed in a pamphlet entitled "Sixty Years' Reminiscences of the Currency of the United States," of which each member of the legislature received a copy; in the convention of 1850-51, when the Virginia constitution was revised, he was an active member; after the secession of the Southern States, he gave his support to the Confederacy, and after the war he was equally zealous in the movements to restore the well-being of his native state; his last appearance in public office was as chairman of the Democratic national convention which was convened in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1872; for seven years he was rector of the University of Virginia, and for thirty-one years a member of its board of visitors; he died at "Edgehill," Virginia, October 8, 1875.

**Vethake, Henry**, born in British Guiana in 1792, came to America in his childhood with his parents. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1808, and studied law. He held professorships in Columbia and Queens (now Butler), Dickinson (Pennsylvania) colleges, and the University of New York. In 1835 he was elected president of Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), which position he held a year, at the same time filling the chair of intellectual and moral philosophy, retaining the latter until 1859, when he became associated with the Philadelphia Polytechnic College. He died December 16, 1866.

**Garland, John**, was born in Virginia, in 1792, died in New York City, June 5, 1861. He was appointed first lieutenant of infantry on March 31, 1813, served through the war with Great Britain, became a captain on May 7, 1817, and was made major by

brevet in 1827, attained the full rank of major on October 30, 1836, and that of lieutenant-colonel on November 27, 1839. He won distinction in the Florida war under Gen. Worth, and served through the Mexican war, distinguished himself in six battles, and commanding a brigade at Monterey and through Gen. Scott's subsequent campaign. He was severely wounded at the taking of the City of Mexico. He was brevetted colonel for gallantry at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, and brigadier-general for meritorious and gallant conduct at Contreras and Churubusco. He was promoted colonel on May 9, 1861.

**Fickett, James Chamberlayne**, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, February 6, 1793, son of Colonel John and Elizabeth (Chamberlayne) Pickett; grandson of Captain William S. and Elizabeth (Metcalf) Pickett, and a descendant of William and Anne Pickett. In 1796 removed with his parents to Mason county, Kentucky, where his father served in both branches of the state legislature. He was appointed from Ohio third lieutenant in the Second United States Artillery, August 4, 1813; was promoted second lieutenant, April 19, 1814, transferred to the corps of artillery, May 12, 1814, and left the service at the close of the war in 1815. He edited the "Eagle" at Maysville, Kentucky, in 1815; studied law, and on June 16, 1818, entered the United States army as captain and assistant quartermaster-general, serving until June, 1821. He settled in the practice of law in Mason county in 1821; was representative in the Kentucky legislature in 1822, and secretary of the state, 1825-28. By appointment of President Jackson, he was secretary of the United States legation to

Columbia, 1829-33, acting for a time as charge d'affaires. He was a commissioner of the United States patent office in 1835; fourth auditor of the United States treasury, 1835-38; United States minister to Ecuador in 1838, and chargé d'affaires to Peru, 1838-45. In 1845 he removed to Washington, D. C., where he was editor of the "Congressional Globe" for several years. He was married, October 6, 1818, to Ellen, daughter of Governor Joseph Desha, of Kentucky. Their son, Joseph Desha Pickett, was a minister of the Christian church, professor in Bethany College, Virginia, chaplain in the Confederate army, and professor of English literature and sacred history in Kentucky University. Another son, Col. John T. Pickett, was United States consul at Vera Cruz, 1853-61, special envoy extraordinary of the Confederate states to Mexico in 1865, and in 1870 sold the diplomatic correspondence of the Confederate States, known as the "Pickett Papers," to the United States government for \$75,000. James Chamberlayne Pickett died in Washington, D. C., July 10, 1872.

**Horner, William Edmonds**, born in Warrenton, Virginia, June 3, 1793, grandson of Robert Horner, who emigrated from England to Maryland prior to the revolutionary war; he was educated at a private school, then pursued a course of study in medicine, and received his degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1814; he had been commissioned surgeon's mate in the army in 1812, and served through the war with England on the Canadian frontier; after his resignation, in 1815, he practiced his profession at Warrenton, but in the following year removed to Philadelphia, and in

1817 became dissector to Dr. Casper Wistar, who was then professor of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1819 was made adjunct professor of anatomy under Dr. Philip S. Physick; in 1824 he discovered the *Musculus Hornerii*, an important muscle of the eye, which he described in a series of articles in the "American Journal of Medical Science" of that year; in 1831 he was appointed to the chair of anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, in which capacity he served until his death; was an active member of the city sanitary board during the cholera epidemic of 1832; united with the Roman Catholic church in 1839; in 1847 founded St. Joseph's Hospital; in 1848 visited Europe, and was well received by scientific men; he published "Special Anatomy and Histology" (Philadelphia, 1826; 8th ed., 2 vols., 1851); "United States Dissector" (5th ed., revised by Dr. Henry H. Smith, 1856); "Anatomical Atlas," and numerous contributions to medical periodicals, and at his death in Philadelphia, March 13, 1853, left manuscripts on theological and literary subjects; he left his fine anatomical collections, valued at \$10,000, to the University of Pennsylvania, and his large library to St. Joseph's Hospital.

**Houston, Samuel**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 2, 1793, son of Samuel Houston and Elizabeth Paxton, his wife. Left fatherless in his boyhood, he was reared in Tennessee, and was adopted by an Indian, and received little education. At the age of twenty he enlisted in the United States army and soon rose to a sergeantcy. His courage at the battle of Horseshoe Bend, where he is said to have received numerous wounds, attracted the attention of

Gen. Jackson. He was promoted to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant, but resigned on account of criticism by the war department. In 1818 he began to study law in Nashville; engaged in practice, and was elected district attorney. He was also made adjutant-general, and later major-general. He was elected to congress in 1823 and 1825, and governor of Tennessee in 1827. In 1829 he married a Miss Allen, whom a few weeks later he left without explanation. He left the state under a cloud, and returned to his former Indian foster-father. In 1832 he went to Texas, was a member of the convention, and later was made commander-in-chief of the Texas army by the convention which declared independence, and defeated the Mexicans at San Jacinto, where he was wounded. He was treated with coolness by the civil authorities and retired to New Orleans. Later he returned to Texas, and was elected its first president, and was re-elected in 1841. In 1838 he had favored the annexation of Texas to the United States, but in 1845 he wanted Texas to be independent and opposed annexation. In 1846 Houston was elected United States senator, and served there until 1859, when he was again elected governor. In 1861 Texas seceded from the Union, Houston, a staunch Unionist, refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate government, and was deposed. He was offered United States troops to maintain himself, but declined their aid. He took no further part in public life, and died in Huntsville, Texas, July 25, 1863.

**Austin, Stephen F.**, was born in Virginia, November 3, 1793, son of Moses Austin. He was graduated with distinction at Transylvania University, Kentucky; was elected to

the territorial legislature of Missouri in 1813, and annually reelected until 1819, when he removed to Arkansas, where he was appointed circuit judge. His father had received from Mexico a large grant of land near the boundary of Texas, for colonization purposes, conditional on his locating three hundred families. At his death, in 1820, Stephen, in pursuance of his father's request proceeded immediately to colonize the tract. After many delays and much difficulty, he finally had the grant confirmed and planted on the present site of Austin a colony of some two hundred families. He was constituted governor by Mexico, and as such possessed dictatorial powers: but he governed with justice and clemency. In 1833 the American settlers became discontented, and Austin was appointed by the colony as a commissioner to carry a petition for the separation of Texas and Coahuila, which then constituted one state. The Mexican government, however, failing to consider the petition, Austin wrote to his people in October to form themselves into a separate colony, without awaiting Mexico's consent. This letter being intercepted, Austin was thrown into prison for many months. President Santa Anna, in May, 1834, called a council to hear the petition. Austin appeared before it, and by his eloquence won a promise of the repeal forbidding citizens of the United States from immigrating into Texas. The council also promised to establish a postal system and to station four thousand soldiers at Bexar to protect the frontier; but declined the prayer for separation. Austin was detained as a prisoner, but at the end of two years was allowed to return to his colony. At their first consultation, in 1835, Austin advised that any at-

tempt by the Mexican government to disarm the colonists should be met by armed resistance. To this the colonists gladly acceded. Austin endeavored to effect a reconciliation, but all terms were haughtily rejected by the Mexicans; he determined to make no further overtures for peace, hostilities followed, the revolutionists were victorious at Gonzales, Conception and San Antonio, and Austin was made commander-in-chief of the army by acclamation, and forthwith sent to Gen. Sam Houston for aid in carrying on the revolution. Austin was sent as commissioner to Washington in November, 1835, to appeal to the United States government for aid, and made a favorable impression at the national capital. In 1836 the independence of Texas was declared, Sam Houston was elected first president of the republic, and he appointed Austin secretary of state. He died December 27, 1836.

**Hunt, Thomas Poage**, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1794; was graduated at Hampden-Sidney College in 1813, then took a course in theology, and in 1824 was licensed to preach the Gospel; for a number of years he was pastor of churches in Virginia and North Carolina, after which he changed his line of work, becoming a temperance lecturer, in which capacity he attained a wide reputation; in 1836 he took up his residence in the city of Philadelphia, remaining there for three years, at the expiration of which time he removed to the Wyoming Valley and there spent the remainder of his days; in addition to the work above mentioned, he served as agent for Lafayette College during the years 1840-41-42-43-44-45, and was the author of the following articles which he published: "History of Jesse Johnson

and His Times," "It Will Not Injure Me," "Death by Measure," "Wedding-Days of Former Times," and "Liquor-Selling a History of Fraud;" died in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, December 5, 1876.

**Maury, John Minor**, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, 1795, son of Richard and Diana (Minor) Maury. He became midshipman in the navy at the age of fourteen, and served on the *Essex Jr.* in the Pacific, which brought home the survivors of the *Essex*, with Captain Porter. Promoted to first lieutenant, 1811; made flag captain to Commodore David Porter's fleet engaged in suppressing West Indian pirates, 1824, and on return voyage was seized with yellow fever, and died at sea, near Norfolk, June 23, 1825. He married Eliza Maury, of Franklin, Tennessee.

**Johns, John**, born in New Castle, Delaware, July 10, 1796, son of Kensey Johns and Ann (Van Dyke) Johns, his wife. He was graduated from Princeton College in 1806, and entered the Episcopal ministry. He held charges in Frederick and Baltimore, Maryland. In 1842 he was elected assistant bishop of Virginia, and the same year was made president of William and Mary College, Williamsburg. In 1854 he retired from the presidency, stating in his letter of leave taking that he could retire "without solicitude as to the future of the college;" the number of students had increased under his administration from twenty-one to eighty-two. He received the degree of S. T. D. from Columbia College in 1834, and of Doctor of Laws from William and Mary College in 1855; retired to his residence near Alexandria; in 1862 succeeded Bishop

Meade (deceased) in the bishopric, and died April 6, 1876, in his eightieth year.

**Fauntleroy, Thomas Turner**, son of Joseph Fauntleroy and Elizabeth Fauntleroy, daughter of Col. Bushrod Fauntleroy, was born in Richmond county, Virginia, October 6, 1796, died in Leesburg, Virginia, September 12, 1883. He was commissioned a lieutenant in the war of 1812, when but seventeen years old. He studied law in Winchester, practiced in Warrenton, and in 1823 was elected to the legislature. In 1836 he was commissioned a major of dragoons in the regular army, and served in the Seminole war. In September, 1845, he was detached from Gen. Taylor's army to hold in check the Indians on the frontier of Texas. From this duty he was ordered to join Gen. Taylor, and subsequently, in Mexico, he commanded the cavalry of Gen. Scott's army. In 1849 he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the First Dragoons, and commanded the troops on frontier duty in Texas. In 1850 he was promoted colonel. In the winter of 1854-55 he conducted a campaign against the hostile Indian tribes of the Rocky mountains, and in 1858 he made another midwinter campaign against the Indians in New Mexico. In May, 1861, he entered the Confederate service. He was commissioned a brigadier-general by the convention of Virginia, and placed in command of Richmond and its defences. But after the organization of the Confederate government it refused to confirm his commission, although he ranked all the officers but one that had resigned from the United States army to serve the Confederacy. He married Ann, daughter of Col. Charles Magill, of Winchester, Virginia.

**Janney, Asa Moore**, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, September 18, 1802; was reared and educated in his native county, removed from there to Richmond in 1836, accompanying his family, and for a number of years assumed charge of Gallego Mills, one of the most extensive flouring mills in the South; returned to Loudoun county in 1860 and resided there until 1869, in which year he was appointed agent for the Santee Sioux Indians in Nebraska, to which work he devoted himself assiduously, being largely instrumental in improving their moral and physical condition, and his wife and daughters also labored among the women of the tribe, their efforts proving of great benefit, alleviating the burdens and hardships they were called upon to bear; while there, he had a saw mill and flouring mill erected, lands were allotted to the Indians in severalty, and about one hundred log houses erected; owing to impaired health, he resigned his commission and returned to Virginia; was a member of the Society of Friends, in which he held the office of elder; his death occurred in Loudoun county, Virginia, April 30, 1880.

**Beckwourth, James P.**, was born at Fredericksburg, Virginia, April 26, 1798. His father was a major in the revolutionary army, and his mother a negro slave. About the year 1805 he removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and settled on the spot afterwards known as "Beckwourth's Settlement." When young Beckwourth was about ten years old he was sent to St. Louis, where he attended school for four years, and was then apprenticed to a blacksmith in that city. At the age of nineteen he joined an expedition of about one hundred men to go up the Fever river and negotiate a treaty with the Sac

Indians; and that being done, he remained in the vicinity for more than a year. He next became connected with General Ashley's Rocky Mountain Fur Company. In 1823 he carried important despatches to the mountains for Gen. Ashley. After terrible sufferings and many years spent among the Indians during which time he was made a chief of the Crows, he returned to his family at St. Louis, and later went to Florida, where he carried despatches for the United States, and was engaged in fighting the Indians. He went to Mexico, and in 1844 accompanied a trading expedition to California. At the breaking out of the California revolution against Gov. Micheltorena, in 1845, he took an active part. He was engaged by the United States government to convey despatches to Chihuahua, and afterwards from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, to California. Some time after 1849 he discovered a pass through the Sierra Nevada mountains, which was named "Beckwourth's Pass," and in 1852 he became a trader in Beckwourth's Valley. He died in 1867.

**Greenhow, Robert**, was born in Richmond, Virginia, in 1800, died in San Francisco, California, in 1854. His father, Robert, was at one time mayor of Richmond. His mother, Mary Ann Wills, perished at the burning of the Richmond theatre in 1811, and the son barely escaped with his life. He was graduated from William and Mary College in 1816, and finished his education in New York, studying medicine with Dr. David Hosack and Dr. John W. Francis, and taking his degree at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1821. He then visited Europe where he met Byron and other distinguished men, and on his return delivered lectures on chemistry before the

New York Literary and Philosophical Society. He became translator to the department of state in Washington in 1828, and in 1850 removed to California, where in 1853 he was associate law-agent to the United States land commission. He published "A History of Tripoli" (1835), and a "Report on the Discovery of the Northwest Coast of North America," prepared by order of congress in 1837 (New York, 1840), and afterward enlarged into a "History of Oregon and California," a work of high authority (1846). Dr. Greenhow also read before the New York Historical Society, in 1848, a paper in relation to the supposed missionary labors of Archbishop Fénelon, since found to have been those of a brother, among the Iroquois of New York. His grandfather, John Greenhow, a prominent merchant of Williamsburg, was born in Stanton, near Kendall, county Westmoreland, England, November 12, 1724, and died August 29, 1787. He married three times (first) Judith Davenport, (second) Elizabeth Tyler, sister of Gov. John Tyler, and (third) Rebecca Harman, daughter of Ben-skin Harman. Robert Greenhow was descended from the first marriage.

**Alexander, James Waddell**, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, March 13, 1804, son of Archibald and Janetta Waddell Alexander, and maternal grandson of James Waddell, the blind preacher, made famous by William Wirt. He was educated in the academy at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, entered Princeton College, and was graduated in 1820, following with a four years' course at the theological seminary. In 1824 he was a tutor in that institution, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New

Brunswick, New Jersey. For three years following he was pastor in Charlotte county, Virginia. From 1828 to 1832 he had charge of the First Presbyterian Church in Trenton, New Jersey. He gave up preaching on account of failing health, and took charge of the "Presbyterian," of Philadelphia, as editor. From 1834 to 1844 he was professor of *belles lettres* and rhetoric at Princeton College, and for the next five years he served the congregation of the Duane Street Presbyterian Church of New York City. At the end of his pastorate he returned to Princeton to take the chair of ecclesiastical history and church government in the theological seminary. In 1851 he returned to New York to accept a call to the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, where he exerted a great power in the pulpit and with his pen. In preaching and writing he aimed at being practical rather than scholarly, and in the pulpit was intensely spiritual. He wrote many translations of popular German hymns, one of which found its way into many hymn books—Gerhardt's passion hymn, "O, Sacred Head now Wounded." His published works include: "Consolation," "Family Worship," "Plain Words to a Young Communicant," "Discourses on Christian Faith and Practice," "Gift to the Afflicted," "A Biography of Dr. Archibald Alexander," and over thirty volumes prepared for the American Sunday School Union. He contributed to the "Princeton Review" and the "Biblical Repertory." Rev. Dr. John Hall published in 1880, in two volumes "Forty Years' Familiar Letters of James W. Alexander." He died at Red Sweet Springs, Virginia, July 31, 1859.

**Saunders, Robert**, born in Williamsburg, Virginia, January 25, 1805, son of Robert Saunders, entered the University of Virginia in its first year, and took the law course of lectures. In 1833 he was made professor of mathematics in William and Mary College, Williamsburg, and continued as such after his appointment as president *pro tem.* in 1847. Dissensions arose in the faculty, and all resigned in 1848. Mr. Saunders then traveled in Europe, and was a guest of Lafayette. For a long time he was at the head of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, and just before the civil war was president of the York River railroad. Throughout his life, until disfranchised in reconstruction times, he was a member of the legislature; mayor, magistrate and councilman of Williamsburg, and a vestryman of Bruton parish. In the civil war he was offered the colonelcy of a regiment, but feeling himself unfitted for field service, took a position in the Confederate quartermaster's department, where he proved himself an efficient officer. He married Lucy, a daughter of Governor John Page. He died September 11, 1868.

**Holladay, Albert Lewis**, born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, April 16, 1805. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and taught for a time there and in Richmond. He then took the presidency of Hampden-Sidney College, relinquishing it in 1833, when he took up the study of theology. For eleven years he was a missionary in Persia, and achieved eminence as a scholar in Oriental literature; among his works was a Syriac grammar. Returning home, he became pastor at Charlottesville, Virginia. He was in ill health, when he

was informed of his election (the second) to the presidency of Hampden-Sidney College, and was never well again, and did not reach the place. He died a month later, October 18, 1856.

**Burk, John D.**, born in Ireland, died near Campbell's Bridge, Virginia, April 11, 1808. He was expelled from Trinity College, Dublin, for writing and printing deistical and republican sentiments, also became obnoxious to the government, and came to America in 1796. In Boston he edited the "Polar Star," which did not long exist. Coming to New York, he edited a paper and was arrested for perpetrating a libel under the alien and sedition law. He removed to Petersburg, Virginia, where he gave himself to the law and literature. He wrote "History of Virginia from its first settlement to 1740," (3 vols.), printed in Petersburg, 1804. He engaged in a political dispute with Felix Coquebert, which resulted in a duel, in which he met his death.

**Dew, Thomas R.**, was born in King and Queen county, December 5, 1802, son of Thomas R. Dew and Lucy Gatewood, his wife. His father served a short time in the war of 1812. Thomas R. Dew, the son, graduated from William and Mary College in 1820, after which he traveled two years in Europe. On October 16, 1826, he was elected professor of history and political law in William and Mary College. The chair of history, which was established under Rev. Robert Keith, was developed by Mr. Dew into one of first importance. At that time history and political science were scarcely known among the studies of American colleges. In 1836 Mr. Dew be-



came president, and the college achieved a degree of prosperity never previously known. In 1840 the number of students in attendance was one hundred and forty. His "Lectures on the Restrictive System," depicting the evils of the tariff system, were very popular, not only with his students, but with the Southern public, and had much weight in shaping opposition to the tariff laws of 1828 and 1832. His essay in favor of slavery had a marked effect. His greatest work was his "Digest of the Laws, Customs, Manners, and Institutions of Ancient and Modern Nations," embracing lectures delivered to his class. Dr. Dew contributed largely to the "Southern Review." In 1845 he married Natilia Hay, daughter of Dr. Hay, of Clarke county, Virginia, and died suddenly on his wedding trip. The faculty formally bore testimony in their minutes that it was difficult to decide whether "his wisdom as president, his ability as a professor, or his excellence as a man was most to be admired." He died in Paris, France, August 6, 1846.

Poe, Edgar Allan, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 19, 1809, son of David and Elizabeth (Arnold) Poe. His grandfather, David Poe, fought in the revolutionary and 1812 wars, and his father, who had been educated for the law, had become an actor, married an actress, and was playing in Boston, when Edgar Allan, his second son, was born. His parents died when he was but two years old, and John Allan, a wealthy merchant of Richmond, adopted him. He attended school at Stoke Newington, England, and a private school in Richmond, Virginia, and entered the University of Virginia, February 14, 1826. He remain-

ed there but one year, worked in Mr. Allan's counting room a few months, and in 1827 went to Boston, where at the age of eighteen he published his first volume of poems, which he later attempted to destroy. When his money was gone, he enlisted in the army, May 6, 1828, as Edgar A. Perry. He was advanced from private to the rank of sergeant-major in less than nine months, and when Mr. Allan learned where he was he furnished a substitute and had Poe appointed to the United States Military Academy, July 1, 1830. Poe found the life distasteful to him, and Mr. Allan, refusing to allow him to resign, he succeeded in being cashiered in 1831. In 1829 he had published a second edition of his poems under a new title, and in 1831 he published a third volume, dedicated to his fellow students. Mr. Allan's anger at the Military Academy disgrace caused Poe to leave his home and go to Baltimore, where he took up literature as a profession, turning his attention to prose. His first story, published in the "Saturday Visitor," in 1833, won him the \$100 prize offered by that paper. He became editor of the "Southern Literary Messenger" of Richmond in 1835, and here he began to show the peculiar, mystical side of his writings and his ability and fearlessness as a critic. He became editor of "Graham's Magazine" in 1836 and in the same year was married to his young cousin, Virginia Clemm. He was made associate editor of the "Gentleman's Magazine" in 1839, and in 1841, when this was merged into "Graham's Magazine," became editor. It was at this time that he published his theories in regard to cryptography, and demonstrated them by solving a hundred miscellaneous specimens that were sent to him by his con-

tributors. This same year he won a hundred dollar prize with his story "The Gold-Bug." In 1842 he left "Graham's Magazine" and in 1844 became editorial assistant on the "Evening Mirror," then conducted by N. P. Willis, and in its columns in 1845 first published "The Raven." In 1846, after an unsuccessful attempt to conduct the "Broadway Journal," he withdrew to Fordham, New York, where on January 30, 1847, his wife died, and he became a complete recluse. Poe's works include: "Tamerlane and Other Poems" (1827); "Al Araaf, Tamerlane and Minor Poems" (1829); "Poems" (1831); "A Manuscript Found in a Bottle" ("Saturday Visitor," 1833); "Berenice" ("Southern Literary Messenger," 1834); "The Fall of the House of Usher" ("Gentleman's Magazine," 1840); "The Tales of the Grotesque and Arabesque" (1840); "The Murders in the Rue Morgue" ("Gentleman's Magazine," 1841); "The Gold-Bug" ("Dollar Magazine," 1842); "The Raven" (1845); "The Literati of New York" ("Godey's Lady's Book," 1846); "Eureka, a Prose Poem" (1847); "Ulalume," "The Bells" and "Annabel Lee," written after 1847. Rufus W. Griswold prepared a memoir of Poe which he published in 1880. Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman wrote "Edgar A. Poe and His Critics" (1859); William Fearing Gill (q. v.) refuted certain statements of Griswold in "The Life of Edgar Allan Poe" (1876), and George F. Woodbury wrote "Edgar Allan Poe," for the "American Men of Letters" (1885). The Baltimore school teachers erected a monument to Poe, 1875, and the actors of the United States placed a memorial in the Metropolitan Museum in 1885, Edwin Booth and William Winter officiating. The Poe

Memorial Association unveiled a bust of Poe by Zolnay at the University of Virginia, October, 1899, William Fearing Gill, Hamilton W. Mabie and Robert Burns Wilson assisting, and a cenotaph erected in his memory was unveiled in Baltimore, Maryland, October, 1899. He is recognized as the father of the "Short Story," and he was probably the most original American poet. The sale of his works surpasses that of any other on the market. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, October 7, 1849.

**Broaddus, Andrew**, born in Caroline county, Virginia, November 4, 1770. He united with the Baptist church in 1788, and soon afterwards became a preacher. In 1821 he was assistant pastor of a church in Richmond, and in 1832 was chosen moderator of the Dover Baptist Association. He received many calls from important churches in Northern as well as Southern cities, but could not be induced to leave the country, and labored incessantly until his death, at Salem, Virginia, December 1, 1848. With limited education, his fine natural abilities and impressive oratorical powers made him a powerful pulpiteer. He published a "History of the Bible," "A Catechism," "A Form of Church Discipline," and the Dover and Virginia selections of hymns. As late as 1852 Dr. Jeter published his memoirs and some of his sermons.

**Blair, Francis Preston**, born at Abingdon, Virginia, April 12, 1791. He was of Scotch descent, and a great grandson of John Preston (q. v. i. 308). He was educated at Transylvania (Kentucky) University, and studied law, but never engaged in practice, entering almost immediately upon a public and political career. Soon after leaving the

university he became clerk of the Kentucky supreme court. In 1828 the legislature elected him to the presidency of the Bank of Kentucky. During this time he had made considerable reputation as a political writer in a controversy which had arisen in Kentucky over the attempt on the part of the state to cripple the Bank of the United States by taxing its branches within its jurisdiction. This contest lasted for ten years, and involved the right of the state to alter its laws enforcing contracts, its right to abolish imprisonment for debt, to extend the replevin laws, and other important questions. It resulted in the triumph of the bank party, but a new direction was given to the controversy—the conflict became national, and resulted in the downfall of the United States Bank, and its overthrow was followed by a reform in Kentucky on the principles which had been sustained by Mr. Blair. Up to this time he had been a Clay man, but he now attracted the attention of President Jackson, who in 1830 induced him to go to Washington City and assume the editorial management of "The Globe" newspaper, which was to be made the official organ of the administration. Mr. Blair displayed excellent journalistic powers in this new field. He gave warm support to the Jackson and Van Buren administrations, but by his opposition to the annexation of Texas lost his hold upon the Democratic party, and a new newspaper, entitled "The Union," edited by Thomas Ritchie, received the support of President Polk, and Blair retired to private life. His leanings were toward the nationalistic wing of the Democratic party, and during Mr. Polk's administration, when the states rights wing was in the ascendant, he allied himself

with the Free Soil party, and was chairman of the first national Republican convention, in 1856, which nominated John C. Fremont for the presidency. He was a delegate to the next national convention of the party, in 1860, which nominated Mr. Lincoln, with whom he ever after maintained a close and influential intimacy. In 1864 he visited Richmond, by permission of President Lincoln, and brought about the peace conference which took place in Hampton Roads in the fall of that year, and which was unproductive of results because of the refusal of Mr. Lincoln to negotiate except upon the basis of complete submission of the Southern states. He could not approve the reconstruction methods following after the war, and returned to the Democratic party, but took no part in public affairs. He was the father of two distinguished sons—Montgomery Blair, who became postmaster-general in President Lincoln's cabinet, and Francis P. Blair, Jr., who was prominent in Missouri in 1861, and became a major-general in the Union army. Blair was an able man, a versatile writer and a strong nationalist, but had no scruples in changing his support of men and measures whenever, in his opinions, it was expedient to do so in the interest of party.

**Janney, Samuel Macpherson**, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, January 11, 1801; was a minister of the Society of Friends, and travelled extensively in this capacity; in 1869 he was appointed by President Grant superintendent of Indian affairs in the northern superintendency: he was the author of a prize poem entitled "The Country School-House" (1825); "Conversations on Religious Subjects" (1835; 3rd

ed., Phil., 1843); "The Last of the Lenape, and Other Poems" (1839); "The Teacher's Gift," essays in prose and verse (1840); "An Historical Sketch of the Christian Church during the Middle Ages" (1847); "Life of William Penn" (1852; 3rd ed., 1856); "Life of George Fox" (1853); and a "History of the Religious Society of Friends, from its Rise to the year 1828" (4 vols., 1860-67); died in Loudoun county, Virginia, April 30, 1880.

**Mann, Ambrose Dudley**, born at Hanover Court House, Virginia, April 26, 1801; after preparatory studies he became a cadet at the United States Military Academy, but deciding upon the legal profession for his life work, resigned from that institution; in 1842 he received the appointment of United States consul to Bremen, Germany, from President Tyler, three years later negotiated commercial treaties with Hanover, Oldenburg and Mecklenburg, and in 1847 with all the other German provinces except Prussia; in 1849 he was appointed United States commissioner to Hungary, from 1850 to 1854 served as United States minister to Switzerland by appointment of President Fillmore, and he negotiated a reciprocal treaty with that republic; from 1854 to 1856 he served in the capacity of assistant secretary of the state of Virginia, and was sent to Europe by the Confederate government on a special mission to England and France for the accomplishment of which he was soon after joined by James M. Mason and John Slidell; he made his home in France after the fall of the Confederacy, and he devoted the remaining years of his life to the preparation of his "Memoirs," which were published after his death, which occurred in Paris, France, November 20, 1889.

**Munford, George Wythe**, born in Richmond, Virginia, January 8, 1803, son of William Munford, Esq. (q. v.); was named in honor of the distinguished chancellor, George Wythe, the intimate friend of his father. He inherited from his distinguished father that strength of mind and fondness for intellectual labor, which were his life-long characteristics. He completed his classical education at the College of William and Mary, and, after his graduation, entered upon the study of the law. However, he was called to another sphere of usefulness. He was employed by his father, at that time clerk of the house of delegates, as an assistant, and whom, by election, he succeeded at his death. For more than twenty-five years he kept the journal in a manner which reflected much credit upon him, and when the convention of 1829 convened his reputation secured his election as secretary of that body. In that capacity he was thrown into daily contact with James Monroe, James Madison, John Marshall, John Randolph, Abel P. Upshur, and other distinguished men, and was more thoroughly acquainted with the public men of Virginia than any other man of his generation. After his long service as clerk, he was elected secretary of the commonwealth, and he served as such with marked ability until the fall of the Confederacy. For several years after the war he lived in Gloucester county. After the reestablishment of civil government, he was appointed clerk of the committee of the house of delegates for courts of justice, and his services in that capacity were eminently valuable. Subsequently he occupied a position in the office of the first auditor of the United States treasury, and more recently a place in the

government census bureau. While most capably discharging his official duties, he accomplished other painstaking tasks, among them the compiling and editing of the code of Virginia of 1860, and afterwards in publishing the code of 1873—works which will be a witness to his ability and information. He was one of the most active members of the Southern Historical Society, of which he became secretary at its reorganization in 1873, and which position he filled with marked ability until the winter of 1874, when other pressing duties compelled him to resign. He was author of "The Two Parsons" and "Jewels of Virginia" (Richmond, 1884), and numerous monographs. He died suddenly at his residence in Richmond, January 9, 1882.

**Rogers, William Barton**, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 7, 1804, son of Patrick Kerr and Hannah (Blythe) Rogers. His father having published articles in the Dublin newspapers during the Irish rebellion hostile to the government, sailed for America to escape arrest, and arrived in Philadelphia in August, 1798. He graduated from the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania, 1802; practiced in Philadelphia and Baltimore, and was professor of natural philosophy and chemistry in William and Mary College, 1819-28. William Barton Rogers removed with his parents to Baltimore, Maryland, in 1812, where he attended the common schools and was temporarily employed in a mercantile house; was graduated from William and Mary, 1822, delivering an oration at the third "Virginiad," Jamestown, in May, 1822; continued at the college as acting professor of mathematics and as a post-graduate stu-

dent of the classics until October, 1825, and in the fall of 1826 opened a school at Windsor, Maryland, with his brother James. He delivered two courses of lectures before the Maryland Institute at Baltimore, 1827, and in October, 1828, succeeded to his father's professorship at William and Mary. He made a study of the geology of eastern Virginia, and taught the value of green marl as a fertilizer. He was made state geologist in 1835, and in the same year was made professor of natural philosophy in the University of Virginia, and also chairman of the faculty in 1844. In the latter capacity he prepared a memorial to the legislature in defence of the university and its annual appropriation, and also the "Report" of the committee of the house of delegates on schools and colleges, a report of much importance in the history of American education. His administration included the arduous period of "rioting" among the students, which was suppressed by civil authority. He served as state geologist, 1835-42. He was married, June 20, 1849, to Emma, daughter of James Savage and Elizabeth (Stillman-Lincoln) Savage, of Boston, Massachusetts; visited England and Scotland, June-October, 1849; delivered a course of lectures on "phases of the atmosphere" before the Smithsonian Institution, 1852; resigned from the University of Virginia in 1853, and removed to his wife's former home, "Sunny Hill," Lunenburg, Massachusetts. He delivered lectures on the elementary laws of physics before the Lowell Institute, 1856-57, and devoted much time to geological investigations. As early as 1846 he had conceived a definite idea for a polytechnic school in Boston, and in September, 1860, he submitted the plan which

later became the basis of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Professor Rogers was chairman of the "committee of twenty," appointed to frame a constitution and by-laws for the institute, and on April 19, 1862, was elected the first president of the institute. Meanwhile he served as state inspector of gas meters and gas, 1861-64, and delivered a second course of lectures before the Lowell Institute in 1862. In 1864 he visited Europe to collect machinery and apparatus for the school which opened for the preliminary course, February 20, 1865, and for regular courses, October 2, 1865, with about seventy students and a faculty of ten members. In addition to his duties as president, Professor Rogers also held the chair of physics and geology until June 10, 1868. In December, 1868, he was granted leave of absence for one year on account of failing health, and removed to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. His improvement not being assured, he resigned from the presidency of the institute, May 3, 1870, and was succeeded by Acting President John D. Runkle. In 1874, after residence in various places, he returned to Boston, and upon the resignation of Dr. Runkle again assumed the presidency of the institute until Gen. Francis A. Walker was appointed his successor, May 20, 1881. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Hampden-Sidney College in 1848, by William and Mary, 1857, and by Harvard in 1866. He was chairman of the Association of American Geologists and Naturalists in 1847, and in 1848 chairman and joint president, with W. C. Redfield, of its successor, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, serving a second time as president in 1876; corresponding secretary of the

American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 1863-69; founder and first president of the American Association for the Promotion of Social Science, 1865; Massachusetts commissioner to the Paris Exposition of 1867; president of the National Academy of Sciences, 1878; elected a foreign member of the Geographical Society of London, and of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, 1844, and was a corresponding member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. In addition to his many important addresses, his publications include numerous scientific articles in the "Farmers' Register" and Silliman's Journal; reports for the "Geology of the Virginias" (1836-41); contributions to the proceedings and transactions of various learned societies, and documents relating to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. Dr. Rogers and his brothers, James B., Henry D. and Robert E., all attained distinction in science and were known as the "brothers Rogers." William Barton Rogers died while delivering the diplomas to the graduating class at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, Massachusetts, May 30, 1882.

**Green, Lewis W.**, was born in Boyle county, Kentucky, January 28, 1806, son of Willis Green and Sarah Reed, his wife, of Culpeper county, Virginia. He was graduated from Center College, and took a course at Princeton Theological Seminary. For two years he was a professor in Center College, then spent two years abroad, engaged in study, and on his return was made vice-president of the college and professor of belle-lettres. From 1840 to 1847 he was a professor in the Western Theological Semi-

mary at Allegheny, Pennsylvania; the following year was pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Baltimore. In 1848 he accepted the presidency of Hampden-Sidney College. He left in 1856, to take the presidency of Transylvania (Kentucky) University, but his expectations of a liberal support were not realized, and a year later he became president of Center College. He wrote several volumes. He died in Kentucky in May, 1863.

**Grigsby. Hugh Blair**, born at Norfolk, Virginia, November 22, 1806, son of Benjamin Grigsby and Elizabeth McPherson, his wife. He began his education in Prince Edward county, and for two years was a student at Yale College, at the same time taking work in law, but was obliged to dismiss the idea of becoming a lawyer on account of a growing deafness. He then became owner and editor of the Norfolk "Beacon," from which he retired with a competency six years later. His health was yet uncertain, and to build himself up he boxed and walked persistently. On one occasion he made a journey on foot to Massachusetts, through much of New England and the lower Canada, and back to Virginia. In 1828 he represented Norfolk in the legislature and was a member of the state convention of 1829-30. In 1840 he married Mary Venable, daughter of Col. Clement Carrington, of "Edgehill," Charlotte county. After a temporary removal to Norfolk he took up his residence at "Edgehill," where he remained until his death, busying himself with his library of six thousand volumes and the care of his estate. Of ample means, it has been said that some of his efforts in improvement "were fanciful or Utopian; but

the results showed method and skill; the process was necessarily laborious, but the effect was grand." His biographer has said: "Very few Virginia planters have used their leisure to such advantage, and Mr. Grigsby affords the only parallel in the country at large." He took much interest in the College of William and Mary and succeeded John Tyler as third and last chancellor in 1871. There has been preserved a manuscript volume which he put together in his eighteenth year. His work was almost wholly biographical, the chief of it done during the last thirty years of his life, and the greater portion has been preserved in printed form. These writings include: "Address on the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," delivered before the Richmond Athenæum in 1848; "Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1829-30," before the Virginia Historical Society, December 15, 1853; "Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1776," delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of the College of William and Mary, July 3, 1855; "Discourse on the Virginia Convention of 1788," before the Virginia Historical Society, February 23, 1858; "Discourse on the Character of Jefferson," at the unveiling of his statue in the library of the University of Virginia, 1860; "Discourse on the Life and Character of Littleton Waller Tazewell," before the bar of Norfolk, June 29, 1860; "Some of Our Past Historic Periods bearing on the Present," before the Virginia Historical Society, 1870; address on the "Founders of Washington College," at Lexington, 1870; "Centennial Address," before Hampden-Sidney College, 1876. Mr. Grigsby died at his seat, "Edgehill," April 28, 1886. Among his correspondents was Robert C. Win-



CHARLES CAMPBELL





throp, of Massachusetts, and their letters to one another are the prized possession of the Virginia Historical Society.

**Jacobs, John Adamson**, born in Leesburg, Virginia, August 19, 1806; he was reared and educated in Kentucky, whither he was taken by his parents in infancy, being a student in Centre College, after which he entered the deafmute institution in Hartford, Connecticut, and there pursued a course for eighteen months in order to qualify himself for the position offered him, that of superintendent and teacher of the deaf and mute in the institution that had been recently established under state auspices in Danville, and for the long period of forty-five years was connected with that institution; until the year 1854 he was allowed any profits that might accrue on the boarding department proceeds, but in that year he voluntarily gave it up, thus saving \$2,500 per annum to the state; he published a manual of lessons for his pupils (1834) and "Primary Lessons for Deaf-Mutes" (2 vols., 1859), which received many commendations on both sides of the Atlantic; he died in Danville, Kentucky, November 27, 1869.

**Alexander, William C.**, was born in Virginia, January 4, 1806, second son of Archibald and Janetta (Waddel) Alexander. He was educated at Philadelphia and at Princeton College, where he was graduated in 1824. He then studied law and was admitted to the bar on arriving at his majority in 1827. He gained distinction as an advocate and orator, and took active part in political life. As lieutenant-governor of the state of New Jersey, he presided over the state senate for several years. In 1851 he was a candidate for governor, but was defeated

by a few votes. He was a member of the peace congress in 1861 and presided over many of its sessions. In 1859 he helped to organize the Equitable Life Assurance Society and was its first president, which office he held until his death, which occurred in New York City, August 23, 1874.

**Campbell, Charles**, was born in Petersburg, Virginia, May 1, 1807, son of John Wilson Campbell, the historian, who, in 1813, published a "History of Virginia to 1781." He was educated at Princeton, and upon his graduation in 1825, commenced teaching. From 1842 to 1855 he conducted a classical school, which he had established at Petersburg, and in the latter year became principal of the Anderson Seminary in that city. He was the editor of the famous "Bland Papers" (1840-43), and of the "Orderly Book of Gen. Andrew Lewis" (Richmond, 1860); and he was the author of "An Introduction to the History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia" (Richmond, 1847; Philadelphia, 1859); "Some Materials for a Memoir of John Daly Burke" (Albany, 1868). He was a contributor to the "Historical Register" and to the "Southern Literary Messenger." He died in Staunton, Virginia, July 11, 1876.

**Harrison, Gessner**, born at Harrisonburg, Virginia, June 26, 1807, died April 7, 1862. He was one of the very first students to enter the newly founded University of Virginia, where he pursued a medical course, and in 1828 graduated from that institution, and at the same time was one of three graduates in Greek, having pursued his language studies under Professor George Long, who was shortly afterward recalled to England, and was asked to name his successor

in the chair of ancient languages, his choice being Gessner Harrison, then barely twenty-one years of age, and he held the appointment for one year, but during that time he gave such abundant evidence of his talent and unusual attainments in scholarship, that in the following year his installation was made permanent, and his service was destined to cover the long period of thirty-one years, only ending then at his own volition. He was probably the first in the United States to employ the methods of comparative grammar in teaching Latin and Greek. He was insistent upon an ample knowledge of history and geography in studying the classics, and, for want of textbooks, himself prepared a pamphlet to meet the needs of his students. For seven years Professor Harrison occupied the position of chairman of the faculty, finally declining reelection. In 1859, overburdened by the pressure of work, he resigned and removed to Albemarle county, where he opened a classical school for boys, which was subsequently removed to Nelson county, and was an institution of greatest influence throughout the South. Professor Harrison was the author of two works of approved merit: "Greek Prepositions," Philadelphia, 1848, and "Exposition of Some of the Laws of Latin Grammar," New York, 1852. He also wrote for Duyckinck's "Cyclopedia of American Literature," a historical sketch of the University of Virginia.

Emmet, John Patton, M. D., born at Dublin, Ireland, April 8, 1796, son of Thomas Addis Emmet, the distinguished Irish patriot, who emigrated to this country in 1804, settling in New York City, where he became a lawyer of note, and was elected

attorney-general of the state in 1812. John P. Emmet accompanied his father to the United States, and attended a private school in Flatbush, Long Island, New York. In 1814 he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, and after graduation was detailed as acting assistant professor of mathematics, which position he held until his resignation early in 1817, owing to ill health. In 1819, upon his return to New York from Naples, whither he had gone in order to recuperate, he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. William J. Macneven, after which he matriculated in the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he received his medical degree in 1822. He at once located for active practice in Charleston, South Carolina, remaining until 1825, and while so engaged gained a reputation as a popular lecturer on Chemistry, his lectures attracting the attention of the founders of the University of Virginia, and when the first professors of that institution were appointed, in 1825, Dr. Emmet was called to the chair of chemistry, and his warrant, written and signed by Thomas Jefferson, is yet preserved. Dr. Emmet served in that capacity until 1842, a period of seventeen years, and during a portion of that time delivered a regular course of lectures upon materia medica as well as on chemistry. In addition to his capability as a lecturer, he was a skilled draughtsman, a sculptor of no mean ability, a musician, a composer, skillful in the composition of English verse, and was a careful writer, chiefly upon chemical and kindred topics. The more notable of his papers are contained in "Silliman's Journal;" these include "Iodide of Potassium as a Test for Arsenic,"

1830; "Solidification of Gypsum," 1833; and "Formic Acid," 1837. To these are to be added others touching upon a line of investigation in which he was among the earliest and ablest—"A Description of a New Mode of Producing Electro-Magnetic Currents," 1833, and "An Inquiry into the Probable Cause of Electro-Magnetic Currents," 1835. He attained a profound knowledge of Latin and Greek, spoke fluently French and Italian, and had some knowledge of German. He was by nature a skillful mechanic, and possessed an unusual inventive turn of mind. Dr. Emmet married, in 1827, Mary Byrd Tucker, a native of Bermuda. He died in New York City, August 12, 1842.

**Johnston, Peter**, son of Peter and Martha Johnston, of "Longwood," Prince Edward county, Virginia. He was educated at Hampden-Sidney College, receiving a classical education. At the age of seventeen he left home and joined Lee's Legion, and was made a lieutenant. In 1782 he resigned and joined the light corps formed by Gen. Greene, as adjutant, with the rank of captain. At the close of the revolutionary war he returned home, studied law, and practiced his profession in Prince Edward and adjoining counties. He was elected a member of the Virginia house of delegates several times, and was a member at the time of the celebrated resolutions of 1798-1799, and the speech that he made upon this occasion was considered so able that it was published in full in the "Register," then the leading paper in the United States. In 1811 he was elected a judge of the general court, and assigned to the Prince Edward circuit, but he exchanged with Judge William Brockenbrough, who had been assigned to

the southwest Virginia circuit, and came to Abingdon to live, and for twenty-one years lived at "Panicello," east of Abingdon, and presided over the superior court of law for this district with distinguished ability for more than twenty years. He died December 8, 1831, and was buried near his home, in this county. He was commissioned a brigadier-general by the legislature in early life. His wife, Mary Johnston, was the daughter of Valentine Wood and Lucy Henry, his wife, a sister of Patrick Henry, and a woman of distinguished ability. Some of his descendants were John W. Johnston, Peter Carr Johnston, Edward Johnston, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, Beverly Randolph Johnston, Charles C. Johnston, Benjamin Johnston, Mrs. Jane C. Mitchell and Algernon Sidney Johnston.

**Minor, Lucian**, born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1802, son of Launcelot Minor and Mary O. Tompkins, his wife, and grandson of John and Elizabeth (Cosby) Minor, of "Topping Castle," Caroline county, Virginia; after preparatory education, he became a student in the law department of the College of William and Mary, from which he was graduated in 1823; from 1828 to 1852, almost a quarter of a century, he served as commonwealth's attorney for Louisa county, Virginia, then removed to Charlottesville and edited a paper there; in 1855 he was appointed professor of law at William and Mary College and served until 1858; he contributed extensively to the "Southern Literary Messenger," in which paper his notes of travel on foot in New England were revised and published in 1834, and he was the author of a part of John A. G. Davis's "Guide to Justices" (1838);

added notes to Daniel Call's "Virginia Reports;" revised and condensed the four volumes of Heming and Munford's reports into one, and wrote a tract on the "Reasons for Abolishing the Liquor Traffic;" he delivered before the alumni of the University of Virginia a eulogy on Professor John A. G. Davis; he was an earnest advocate of temperance; he married Lavinia Price, of Hanover county, Virginia; he died in Williamsburg, Virginia, in 1858, and the Sons of Temperance erected in the college burial ground a monument to his memory.

Davis, John A. G., born in Middlesex county, Virginia, in March, 1802; studied at William and Mary College in 1819-20, and two years later commenced practice in Middlesex county; at the opening session of the University of Virginia he removed to Charlottesville, and was a student at the university during one year; followed his profession before the Virginia bar for five years; in 1830, upon the resignation of Professor Lomax, he was chosen professor of law at the university; on the night of November 12, 1840, while attempting, by virtue of the authority vested in him as chairman of the faculty, to disperse a disorderly assemblage of rebellious students, he was shot by a student from Georgia, and died from the wound three days later; the murderer escaped justice by forfeiting bail; Professor Davis was an eminent man in his profession, a distinguished writer on legal subjects, and a notably capable teacher, and his sudden death was a serious loss to the university; Professor Davis was the author of a large amount of legal writing, his more important publications being: "Estates

Tail, Executory Devises, and Contingent Remainders, under the Virginia Statutes Modifying the Common Law;" "Treatise on Criminal Law, and Guide to Justices of the Peace," 1838; and "Against the Constitutional Right of Congress to Pass Laws Expressly and Especially for the Protection of Domestic Manufacturers."

Atkinson, Thomas, born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, August 6, 1807, son of Robert Atkinson and Mary Tabb, his wife. He entered Yale College at the age of sixteen, but finished his education at Hampden-Sidney College, from which he graduated with the distinguished class of 1825. He studied law, and made a successful beginning in practice, but soon turned to the church, and after proper preparation was ordained deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church, at the hands of Right Rev. William Meade, bishop of Virginia, November 18, 1836. He was assistant at Christ Church, Norfolk, for some months, and then, being ordained priest, was made rector of St. Paul's Church, in the same city. In 1839 he was called to St. Paul's Church, Lynchburg, then, in succession, to the rectorship of churches at Wilmington, North Carolina, and Baltimore, Maryland. On November 13, 1853, he was consecrated bishop of North Carolina, and continued as such until his death, at Wilmington, North Carolina, January 4, 1881. When he became bishop, he found the church in North Carolina sadly disorganized, his predecessor having gone over to Rome. The restoration under Bishop Atkinson was rapid and substantial. He received the degree of D. D. from Trinity College in 1846; and that of LL. D. from the University of North Carolina in 1862, and from Cambridge University in 1867.

**Fitzhugh, George**, son of Dr. George Fitzhugh, of King George county, and his wife, Lucy Stuart, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, July 2, 1807, died in Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, July 30, 1831. He was largely self taught, the only education he received as a child being gained in what were known as the "field schools" of his native county. That the amount of knowledge thus acquired was probably not great may be inferred from the fact that Fitzhugh, when only nine years old, was frequently left in sole charge of the other pupils during the extended absence of the teacher. In spite of these early disadvantages he succeeded in securing a good education, studied law and practiced his profession for many years in Port Royal, Virginia, making a specialty of criminal cases. During President Buchanan's administration Mr. Fitzhugh was employed in the office of Attorney-General Black, in the land claim department. About this time he made his only visit to the northern states, lecturing in Boston, and visiting his relative by marriage, Gerrit Smith. At the house of the latter he met Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe. These acquaintanceships derive their significance from his peculiar political opinions. Mr. Fitzhugh was a frequent contributor to the press, writing for the "New York Day Book," "Richmond Examiner," "De Bow's Review," and other journals and periodicals. He was "an eccentric and extreme thinker," claiming that slavery is the natural and rightful condition of society, which when not founded on human servitude, tends to cannibalism. Mr. Fitzhugh published "Sociology for the South, or the Failure of Free Society," (Richmond, 1854),

and "Cannibals All, or Slaves without Masters," (1856).

**Maupin, Socrates**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, November 12, 1808, a descendant of Gabriel Maupin, who came to Virginia in the French Huguenot emigration in 1700; after preparatory studies, he matriculated at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, from which institution he was graduated in 1828, and then entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in the class of 1830, after which he pursued a general literary and scientific course in the same university, receiving the degree of Master of Arts in 1833; his first position was as professor of ancient languages and mathematics at Hampden-Sidney College, which he filled for two years, from 1833 to 1835, and then became principal of Richmond Academy, serving as such until 1838; then established a private school which he conducted until 1853, a period of fifteen years, and he was also one of the founders of the Richmond Medical School, in 1838, serving therein in the capacity of professor of chemistry and later as dean; was appointed professor of chemistry and pharmacy in the University of Virginia, in 1853, and became chairman of the faculty the following year, continuing as such until his death, which occurred in Lynchburg, Virginia, October 19, 1871; he was an active member and promoter of the Virginia Historical Society.

**Radford, William**, was born at Fincastle, Virginia, March 1, 1808, son of Harriet Kennerly Radford and stepson of Gen. William Clark (q. v.). He was warranted mid-

shipman in the United States navy, March 1, 1825; served on the *Brandywine*, when that frigate carried the Marquis de Lafayette to France; was attached to the Mediterranean squadron, 1827-28, and to the sloop *Eric* of the West Indian squadron, 1830-31. He was promoted passed midshipman, June 4, 1831; served on the *John Adams* of the Mediterranean squadron in 1835; was promoted lieutenant, February 9, 1837, and served on the *Warren* of the Pacific squadron, 1845-47. He was stationed on the western coast of Mexico, 1847-48; commanded the party that cut out a Mexican war vessel at Mazatlan in 1847, and was attached to the store ship *Lexington*, 1852-53. He was promoted commander, September 14, 1855; commanded the *Ducotah* of the East India squadron, 1860-61; was promoted captain, July 16, 1862, and commodore, April 24, 1863. He commanded the *Cumberland* in 1861, and was on court martial duty at Old Point Comfort, when that ship was attacked by the ram *Merrimac*. He made every effort to reach his ship before the fighting was over, but did not arrive at Newport News until the *Cumberland* was sinking. He was executive officer of the Brooklyn navy yard, 1862-64; commanded the *New Ironsides*, and the iron-clad division of Admiral Porter's squadron at Fort Fisher in December, 1864, and January, 1865. His ability and services in these two attacks were recognized and praised by Admiral Porter in his report to the secretary of the navy. He commanded the navyyard at Washington, D. C., 1866-68; was promoted rear admiral, July 25, 1868; commanded the Mediterranean squadron, 1869-70, and was retired March 1, 1870. He was on special duty in

Washington, D. C., 1871-72, and died in that city, January 8, 1890.

**Slaughter, Philip**, clergyman, was born in Springfield, Virginia, October 26, 1808; son of Capt. Philip Slaughter, of the Eleventh Continental Regiment, army of the revolution. He was the cousin of William Bank Slaughter, who organized the state of Wisconsin. Philip was educated privately and at the academy at Winchester, Virginia; studied law at the University of Virginia, 1825-28, and was admitted to the bar. He entered the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Alexandria, Virginia, 1833; was ordained deacon in Trinity Church, Staunton, 1834, and priest in St. Paul's Church, Alexandria, 1835. He was rector at Dettingen, Virginia; of Christ Church, Georgetown, District of Columbia, 1836-40; of the parishes of Meade and Johns, 1840-43, and St. Paul's Church, Petersburg, Virginia, 1843-48. On account of ill health he spent 1848-49 in foreign travel. In 1856 he erected a church on his own land in Culpeper county, and officiated there without remuneration until the Federal army destroyed it in 1862. He then preached in his own house, in camps and hospitals. In 1874 he received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary College. The church convention made him historiographer of the diocese of Virginia. He edited "The Virginia Colonizationist," (1850); "The Army and Navy Messenger"; "The Southern Church" (1865); and is the author of: "St. George's Parish History," (1847); "Man and Woman," (1860); "Life of Randolph Fairfax," (1862); "Life of Col. Joshua Fry," (1880); "Historic Churches of Virginia," (1882); "Life of Hon. William Green," (1883); "Views from Cedar Mount-

tains," (1884); "The Colonial Church of Virginia," (1885); "Christianity the Key to the Character and Career of Washington," (1886); and an "Address to the Minute-Men of Culpeper," (1887). He died in Culpeper county, Virginia, June 12, 1890.

**McCormick, Cyrus Hall**, son of Robert McCormick and Mary McChesney, his wife, was born at "Walnut Grove," Rockbridge county, Virginia, February 15, 1809. His father was a farmer and machinist of mechanical genius. He attempted to perfect a grain-cutting machine, but it failed to work. His son Cyrus, who had already shown much inventive talent in fashioning a side hill plow and other tools for farm use, then took up the idea and invented a machine on entirely different principles, which did work. The new machine made by Cyrus H. McCormick was put in a field of wheat on the home farm and in a field of oats on the farm of John Steele and proved successful. The essential features of the implement were a reciprocating knife moving through fixed fingers, a revolving reel, a receiving platform and a divider, piloting the standing grain to the cutting bar. These features are found in all the modern grain-cutting machines. He took out a patent in 1834 and in 1840 began a manufacture of them at his shop in Rockbridge. In 1846, after the death of his father, Cyrus H. engaged a firm in Chicago to manufacture 100 reapers for the harvest of 1847, and obtained a new patent covering some improvements. He exhibited his machine at the World's Fair in London in 1851, at the Paris Exposition in 1855, and at Hamburg in 1863, and won the grand prize each time. Mr. McCormick located in Chicago, and though his

patent was constantly infringed upon, built up an enormous business. The reaper had an immense effect upon increasing the wheat crop of the country, which rose from 40,000,000 bushels in 1850 to 200,000,000 in 1860. The returns from the sales of his implements were largely invested in Chicago real estate and Chicago enterprises. He educated his employees and cared for their moral, physical and mental welfare. He made many gifts of an educational character to Washington and Lee University; University of Virginia, the Union Theological Seminary at Hampden-Sidney, and the McCormick Theological Seminary in Chicago. In 1872 he took upon himself the burden of a religious paper, the "Interior," which became the organ of United Presbyterianism over the whole northwest. In 1876 his name was urged for a second place on the Democratic national ticket, but he withdrew in behalf of Thomas A. Hendricks. He was chairman of the Democratic state central committee of Illinois, and condemned the reconstruction measures. His invention has been recognized as probably the most important of the nineteenth century. He died at his home in Chicago, May 13, 1884.

**Doggett, Daniel Seth**, was born in Virginia, in 1810. His father was a lawyer and the son began the study of that profession, but changed to the ministry. He was educated at the University of Virginia, and became an itinerant minister in 1829, traveling through the southern states. In 1866 he accepted a professorship in Randolph-Macon College, and in 1873 was made a Methodist bishop. He was about to take charge of the California conference, when he was seized



with the illness which resulted in his death. He was the author of "The War and Its Close" (Richmond, 1864). He died in Richmond, Virginia, October 27, 1880.

**Bittle, David Frederick**, born near Myersville, Frederick county, Maryland, in January, 1811, son of Thomas and Mary Bittle. He was graduated from Pennsylvania College at Gettysburg, and studied for two years in the Theological Seminary at that place. After occupying several pastorates, in 1842, at Mt. Tabor, Augusta county, Virginia, he aided in establishing the Virginia Collegiate Institute. Removed to Salem, Roanoke county, in 1847, it was erected into Roanoke College, with Dr. Bittle as the first president. In 1861, of its one hundred and eighteen students, all except seventeen entered the Confederate army, but Dr. Bittle kept the institution open. During the twenty-three years of his presidency, he placed the institution on a substantial basis. He died September 25, 1876.

**Coleman, Frederick W.**, well known to the past generation as "Old Fred," was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1811, son of Thomas B. Coleman and Elizabeth Coghill, his wife; attended common schools, then entered University of Virginia, was a student from 1832 to 1834, receiving the degree of Master of Arts; founded the Concord Academy, in Caroline county, Virginia, this being among the best of the private high schools of Virginia, and to this came many representative youths from the South; the knowledge of the ancient classics was taught to the fullest degree, and from it went forth some of the most notable scholars which the South has produced; there were but few rules in the school, except that every pupil

was expected to be a gentleman and to know his lesson, and there was no excuse for any breach of these rules; the result was that its scholars took high rank wherever they went, and not since Dr. Arnold, at Rugby, was there greater interest and pride shown between master and scholars than existed between the head of this academy and the men whom he taught; many stories are told of the rare method of teaching in this school; the principal was for years a member of the state senate, and he would return home unexpectedly, at night or in the day, and the school would be brought up, and every member of it had to give an account of what had been done in his absence, how much Latin and Greek had been construed, generally with the result of mutual satisfaction on the part of all concerned. After fifteen years Coleman closed his school and retired to his home, where he died in 1868; the school was continued by his nephew, Col. Lewis Minor Coleman, and Col. Hilary P. Jones, having been moved to the adjoining county of Hanover, where its name was changed to that of the Hanover Academy.

**Garnett, Theodore S., Sr.**, who occupied a prominent position in the South as a railroad man and civil engineer, was born at "Elmwood," Essex county, Virginia, November 12, 1812, son of James Mercer and Mary Eleanor Dick (Mercer) Garnett; was educated under private tutors, in Rumford Academy, King William county, and the University of Virginia, which he entered in 1828, but was compelled to leave during the session of 1829 on account of the illness of his brother Charles; after devoting himself to farming in Mason county, near Point Pleasant, for a few years, he began the study

of civil engineering, and received a position with the Philadelphia, Reading & Pottsville railroad, and subsequently with the Richmond & Petersburg railroad; after a visit to Texas in the interests of the land claims of the Texas Association, he became the chief engineer of the Columbia & Charlotte railroad; in 1852, after service as an engineer in Kentucky, he became assistant to Gen. Gwynn, on the North Carolina railroad, of which he afterwards became superintendent; in 1857 he was elected chief engineer of the railroad from Tallahassee to Fernandina; in 1858 he retired to his estate at Cedar Hill, Hanover county, Virginia, where he lived until 1877, when he removed to Norfolk to spend the last years of his life with his son in that city; during the civil war he was an ardent supporter of the Confederacy, and though too old for active service served on the field at Seven Pines; he married, April 18, 1839, at Pensacola, Florida, Florintina I. Moreno, who was living in 1904; children: James Mercer, Theodore S., Ella Isidora; he died May 28, 1885.

**Herndon, William Lewis**, born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, October 25, 1813, son of Dabney Herndon, cashier of the Farmers' Bank, and Elizabeth Hull, his wife; after preparatory education, he entered the navy as midshipman in 1828, and was promoted passed midshipman in 1834 and lieutenant in 1841; served on various cruising stations and was actively employed during the Mexican war; after three years of duty at the naval observatory he was sent to the South Pacific station, where in 1851 he received orders detaching him from his ship, and directing him to explore the valley of the Amazon to ascertain its commercial re-

sources and capabilities; he started from Lima, and crossed the Cordilleras in company with Lieut. Lardner Gibbon, who separated from him to explore the Bolivian tributaries, while Lieut. Herndon followed the main trunk of the Amazon to its mouth, returning to the United States in 1852; the report of this expedition was published by the government in two volumes, of which Lieut. Herndon wrote Vol. I, "Explorations of the Valley of the River Amazon" (Washington, 1853); this work was extensively circulated, and is still cited in works on ethnology and natural history; he was made commander in 1855; he took service in the line of mail steamers plying between New York and the Isthmus of Panama; on September 8, 1857, he left Havana in command of the *Central America*, formerly the *George Law*, carrying a large number of passengers returning from California and gold amounting to \$2,000,000; the ship encountered a cyclone in the edge of the Gulf Stream, which destroyed it. Commander Herndon and four hundred and twenty-six others losing their lives, September 12, 1857, Commander Herndon remaining on his ship to the last; his devotion to duty excited general admiration, and led his brother officers to erect a fine monument to his memory at the naval academy in Annapolis; a daughter of Commander Herndon became the wife of Chester A. Arthur, who was afterward President of the United States.

**Boyd, Andrew Hunter Holmes**, born in Boydsville, Virginia, in 1814, died there December 16, 1865. He was graduated at Jefferson College in 1830, studied theology in Scotland, was ordained by the presbytery of Winchester, and passed his life in the

pastorate of the Presbyterian church in that section. He was connected with the new-school Presbyterian body until 1859; but at the session of the general assembly at Cleveland in that year the discussion of the slavery question developed irreconcilable differences, and Dr. Boyd, with other commissioners from the slave holding states, seceded from the assembly and organized the "United Synod of the Presbyterian Church," composed of those presbyteries in the slave holding states which had belonged to the new-school general assembly, but were dissatisfied with its course on the subject of slavery. At the beginning of the war he took decided ground in favor of secession.

**Blackburn, William**, born in Virginia, in 1814, died in California in 1867. He went to California in 1845, took part as volunteer in the conquest of that country in 1846-47, and was appointed alcalde at Santa Cruz immediately thereafter. In this office he served two years, and in 1850 was elected county judge of Santa Cruz county. He was one of the best representatives of the large class of early popular alcaldes in the new territory, legally untrained but socially important men, who administered justice after a manner less accurate in a technical sense than useful for the needs of the singular community of those days. His decisions were in some cases widely discussed, and are often quoted in historical sketches.

**Freeman, William Grigsby**, was born in Virginia in 1815, died in Cornwall, Pennsylvania, November 12, 1866. He was graduated at the United States Military Academy in 1834, and assigned to the Fourth Artillery. He served in the Florida war, and was made first lieutenant for gallantry

on several occasions. In 1840 he became instructor of infantry and artillery tactics at West Point, and in the following year served on the northern frontier at Buffalo, during the Canada border disturbances. From 1841 until 1849 he served as assistant in the adjutant-general's office in Washington, D. C. He was afterward chief of staff to Gen. Scott, commanding the army headquarters at New York. He was brevetted major in 1847, and lieutenant-colonel in 1848, "for meritorious conduct, particularly in the performance of his duty in the prosecution of the war with Mexico." He made a tour of inspection of the department of Texas in 1853, and served as assistant adjutant-general from 1853 till 1856, when he resigned on account of failing health, which prevented his taking part in the civil war.

**Brooke, George Mercer**, a descendant of Robert Brooke, who settled in Virginia about 1680, entered the army in 1808 as first lieutenant in the Fifth Infantry, was made captain May 1, 1810, and became major in the Twenty-third Infantry in 1814. On August 15, 1814, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for gallant conduct in defence of Fort Erie, and on September 17 was brevetted colonel. He was made a brevet brigadier-general September 17, 1824, and in July, 1831, served as colonel of the Fifth Infantry. He fought in the war with Mexico, and was brevetted major-general for his services May 30, 1848. At the time of his death he was in command of the Eighth Military Department. He died in San Antonio, Texas, March 9, 1851. Fort Brooke, at the head of Tampa Bay, Florida, received its name from him.

**Pasteur, William**, son of Jean Pasteur, a surgeon of Geneva, who came to Virginia in 1700, and settled in Williamsburg. The son was a prominent surgeon and apothecary in Williamsburg. He was a justice of the peace of York county and mayor of the city in 1775. He was prominent at the time Lord Dunmore removed the powder from the magazine. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. William Stith, president of William and Mary College. His brother James was a minister of St. Bride's parish, Norfolk county, and died in 1774.

**Mossom, David**, son of Thomas Mossom, chandler of Greenwich, Kent county, England, was born March 25, 1690, matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1705, came to Virginia in 1718 and was minister of St. Peter's Parish Church in New Kent county from 1727 to January 4, 1767, when he died. He was the minister that married George Washington to the Widow Martha Custis, at the "White House" on the Pamunkey river. He was the first American admitted to the office of Presbyter in the church. His daughter Elizabeth, born 1722, married Capt. William Reynolds, owner of a vessel plying in the tobacco trade. Their daughter Elizabeth married Richard Chapman, whose son, Reynolds Chapman, succeeded George C. Taylor as clerk of Orange county in 1802.

**Van Braam, Jacob**, a native of Holland. He had served in the Carthage expedition, under the British Admiral Vernon, in the same department with Major Lawrence Washington. He came to Virginia and taught military tactics. He was a Mason, and he and Washington were members of the Fredericksburg lodge. When Washing-

ton, then a major, went on his journey in the fall of 1753 to deliver Gov. Dinwiddie's message to the French commander on the Ohio, he took Van Braam with him as an attendant. In 1754 he served as a lieutenant under Washington, in the expedition to the Ohio; was promoted to captain. When Fort Necessity capitulated, Van Braam and Captain Stobo were held by the French as hostages, and taken to Canada; the latter escaped, and Van Braam was liberated when Montreal fell. Van Braam received nine thousand acres of land under the Dinwiddie proclamation. He was made major of a battalion of the Sixtieth Foot Royal Americans on duty in the West Indies in 1777.

**Muse, George**, had served in the Carthage expedition, in the Virginia regiment commanded by Col. Spotswood, under Admiral Vernon. He returned to Virginia, and it is said that at one time he instructed George Washington in military tactics. He was made one of the four adjutant majors of the provincial militia. In the spring of 1754 Governor Dinwiddie appointed him major of the Virginia regiment, and he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel June 4, to succeed Col. Joshua Fry, deceased. He joined Washington, but for some reason his name was omitted from the list of officers who received the thanks of the house of burgesses for good conduct in the battle of Great Meadows. He received, however, a land grant, but the small quantity allotted him (thirty-five hundred acres) moved him to address a rude protest to Washington, who answered, "as he is not very agreeable to the other officers, I am well pleased at his resignation."

**Croghan, George**, a native of Ireland, was educated in Dublin, came to America, settling on the Juniata river, above where is now Harrisburg, and as early as 1746 was trading with the Indians. He acquired the Indian language, was possessed of character and good business ability. Gov. Dinwiddie engaged him as an interpreter, and sent him to Washington, but his service was not entirely satisfactory. Gen. Braddock commissioned him captain in 1755 for service against the Indians. In 1756 he was made Indian agent by Sir William Johnson, who in 1763 sent him to England to confer with the ministry. In 1766 he settled above Fort Pitt, and until 1776 rendered excellent service in conciliating the Indians. He remained on his farm during the revolution. He is to be distinguished from George Croghan (son of Major William Croghan), who was born in Kentucky, near Louisville, November 15, 1791, graduated at William and Mary in 1810, and distinguished himself in the war of 1812 and in the war with Mexico. He was inspector-general, with the rank of colonel.

**Hog (Hogg), Peter**, born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1703, son of James Hog, and believed to be a near relative of the famous James Hogg, the "Ettrick shepherd." With his brothers James and Thomas he came to America about 1745, and settled in Augusta county, Virginia. As a captain he served under Washington in the expedition of 1754, was at the surrender of Fort Necessity, and was among those who received the thanks of the Virginia assembly for their good conduct. In 1756 he was engaged in constructing frontier forts, and he served in the Virginia regiment until the fall of Fort Du-

quesne. After his military service ended he studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1759, and in 1772 Lord Dunmore appointed him deputy to the attorney-general for Dunmore (later Shenandoah) county, Virginia. He received two thousand acres of land under the Dinwiddie proclamation, and owned eight thousand acres near Point Pleasant, on the Ohio river, and another large tract in Mason county, Kentucky. He married Elizabeth Taylor, and has many descendants of the names of Hoge, Hog, Hall, Blair, Blackley, Hawkins, Macpherson and others. One of these descendants was Hon. James W. Hoge, member of the Virginia convention of 1861. Arista Hoge, a great-grandson, was living in Staunton, Virginia, in 1883. Thomas Hog, a brother of Capt. Peter Hog was killed in 1774, while on his way to Kentucky to establish salt works there. Capt. Peter Hog died April 20, 1782.

**Trent, William**, born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, about 1715. In 1746 he entered the military service of Pennsylvania under a commission from Gov. Thomas, served in Canada under Gov. Clinton, and was honorably discharged with the thanks of the assembly. In 1749 Gov. Hamilton appointed him justice of the courts of common pleas and general sessions for Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. The same year he was confidential agent sent to the Ohio Indians with peace offerings and messages of good will. In 1750, with his brother-in-law, George Croghan, and others, he was engaged in trade with the Indians on the Ohio river; it was said that Benjamin Franklin was a member of the company. Trent was employed by the governor of Virginia to at-

tend his commissioners at a treaty with the Indians in 1752, below the forks of the Ohio, but before this was accomplished, he was sent with messages and presents to the Miami Indians. In 1753 Gov. Dinwiddie sent him to the forks of the Ohio, to examine a site for a fort. In September of the same year he was present at a treaty with the Indians at Winchester, Virginia. Early in 1754 Gov. Dinwiddie authorized him to raise a company of a hundred men to erect a fort at the forks of the Ohio. After work was begun, the French and Indians appeared, and compelled the Americans to depart; Trent was absent at the time, and for his absence Gov. Dinwiddie ordered him to be court-martialed, but he was never brought to trial. He was unfortunate in his Indian trading, and died poor. He was a major at Fort Pitt in July, 1776. In 1778, while on his way from Fort Pitt, he was taken sick at his home in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and died. He was buried at "Silver Spring church."

**Stobo, Robert**, born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1727, son of William Stobo, merchant. He attended a Latin school, and then the University of Glasgow. In 1742 his friends sent him to Virginia to serve in a store conducted by Glasgow merchants. Later he went into business for himself. He was held in esteem by Gov. Dinwiddie, who appointed him captain in a regiment raised in 1754 to oppose the French. He proved an efficient officer in the campaign, and superintended the construction of the fortification at Fort Necessity, and bore a gallant part in the battle of Great Meadows. He was one of the hostages delivered to the French when Fort Necessity capitulated. While in confinement

at Fort Duquesne, he drew plans of the fort and its approaches, and wrote suggestions for its successful assault. This paper was conveyed by a friendly Indian to the commanding officer at Wills' Creek, but fell into the hands of the enemy in the battle of Monongahela, and he was closely confined in the fortress at Quebec. He escaped, was retaken, and after a year's confinement again regained his freedom and joined Gen. Wolfe at Louisburg. He was made a confidential messenger to Gen. Amherst, who sent him to the governor of Virginia, by whom he was well received. He received the thanks of the house of burgesses, and was awarded £1,000 as a reward for his zeal and the great hardships he had endured as a hostage. He went to England in 1760, and in June of that year was commissioned captain in Amherst's regiment, and served in the West Indies. He left the army in 1770, and died soon afterwards. In the yard of the Episcopal church at Portsmouth, Virginia, is the tombstone of "Capt. Jacob Stobo, late of Philadelphia, who departed this life January 30, 1794."

**Craig, James**, born at Abigland, Scotland, in 1730; educated at Edinburgh University, and graduated in both letters and medicine. On leaving college he took service as surgeon with the British troops in the West Indies, soon afterwards resigned, and went to Virginia, engaging in practice in Norfolk. In 1754 he was appointed surgeon to the Virginia regiment, and his name appears in the list of officers thanked by the Virginia assembly for their bravery in the battle of Great Meadows, and he received a land grant under the Dinwiddie proclamation. After the surrender of Fort Necessity he

engaged in medical practice at Winchester, Virginia. The next year, he accompanied the Virginia regiment in the Braddock expedition. Returning to Winchester he removed to a plantation in Maryland, below Alexandria, and later took up his residence in that town, on the advice of Washington, with whom he was on closest terms of friendship. He was a surgeon in the revolution; in 1777 was active in exposing a conspiracy to remove Washington from command; and in 1781 was made director-in-chief of the military hospitals at Yorktown. In 1760 he married Marianna, daughter of Col. Charles Ewell. He passed his latter years on his plantation, "Vaucluse," about five miles from Mt. Vernon. His son, George Washington, studied medicine, but became secretary to Washington in his second presidential term. Washington, in his will, referred to Dr. Craik as his "old and intimate friend," and gave him a desk and chair. He died at his home, February 6, 1814.

**Cresap, Thomas**, born in Skipton, Yorkshire, England, was founder of the Cresap family in America. At the age of fifteen he came to America, and when about thirty, married a Miss Johnson, where now is Havre de Grace, Maryland. He visited Virginia, and was about to rent farming land from the Washington family, but eventually settled in Washington county, Maryland. He engaged in trading with the Indians, but the ship containing furs in which was invested his entire fortune was captured by the French. He now settled at "Old Town," Maryland, calling it "Skipton," for his English home town, and again engaged in fur trading, being a great favorite with the In-

dians, with whom he could converse in their own tongue. He was also a surveyor, and under the authority of the Ohio Company, of which he was a member, he made extensive surveyings. He was frequently a member of the legislature. His second marriage was when he was eighty years old, and he lived to the remarkable age of one hundred and five years.

**Gist, Christopher**, was a native of Maryland. He explored the country from the headwaters of the Ohio river down to the falls (now at Louisville, Kentucky) in 1750, in the interests of the Ohio Company. The following year he traversed the valley of the Ohio on both sides of the river; and in 1752 erected a cabin where is now Mount Braddock, Pennsylvania. Two years later, eleven families joined him, and they were among the first, if not the first, settlers in western Pennsylvania. He acted as scout for Washington in the journey to what is now Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was captain in the Virginia forces in 1755, and in 1757 was appointed deputy Indian agent, on the strong recommendation of Washington. Nothing is known of his last years. He left three sons—Nathaniel, Thomas and Richard.

**Andrews, Robert**, descended from Antony Andrews, of Alexton, Leicestershire, England, and son of Moses Andrews, of Pennsylvania. He was educated at the College of Philadelphia; came to Virginia about 1770 as a tutor in the family of Mann Page. During the American revolution he was private secretary to Gen. Thomas Nelson, and in 1779 was made professor of moral philosophy in William and Mary College, and in 1784 was transferred to the chair of mathematics. He was afterwards joined with

James Madison, president of the college, to run the Virginia and Pennsylvania boundary lines. He was a member of the legislature in 1798-99, and died in 1805. He married (first) Elizabeth Ballard, by whom he had Anne Andrews, who married William Randolph, of Wilton, and (second) Mary Blair, daughter of Judge John Blair, of Williamsburg.

**Hamilton, Andrew**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1741, son of Irish emigrants—Archibald Hamilton and Frances Calhoun, his wife. He is said to have been a descendant of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, regent of Scotland during the infancy of Mary Stuart. He removed to South Carolina, and served in the revolution as captain and major under Gen. Pickens, taking part in all the important battles in Georgia. After the war he was elected to the South Carolina legislature, where he served until old age obliged him to ask for a successor. He married Jane Magill, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in her eighty-sixth year, he dying January 19, 1835, in his ninety-sixth year. They left many descendants.

**Campbell, Arthur**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, November 3, 1743. When fourteen years old, he volunteered to aid in protecting the frontier against the Indians. He was stationed in a fort on the Cowpasture river, near where the road crosses leading from Staunton to the Warm Springs. He was captured by the Indians, who loaded him with their packs, and marched him into the forests. At the end of seven days, he was unable to travel, and was treated by the Indians with great severity. An old chief, taking compassion on him, protected him from further injury, and on reaching the

lakes adopted him, and the young man remained with him during his three years' captivity. Campbell made himself familiar with the Indian language, manners and customs, and gained the confidence of the old chief, who took him on all his hunting excursions over Michigan and the northern parts of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. In 1759, a British force marched towards the Upper Lakes, and Campbell determined to escape. While out hunting, he left the Indians, and after a fortnight's tramp, reached the British. The British commander was much interested in Campbell's account of his captivity and escape, and engaged him to pilot the army, which he did with success. Shortly after, he returned to Augusta, after an absence of more than three years. For his services in piloting the army he received a grant of one thousand acres of land near Louisville, Kentucky. In 1769, his father and family removed to the "Royal Oak," on Holstein river, and in 1776, Arthur Campbell was appointed major in the Fincastle militia, and elected to the general assembly. He was a member of the convention for framing the constitution. When Washington county was formed, he was commissioned colonel, and commanded several expeditions, particularly that against the Cherokees. In 1785 he took part in a plan of separating the county of Washington from Virginia and uniting it with the proposed commonwealth of Frankland, constituting the western part of North Carolina, whereupon the general assembly passed an act drawn by John Tyler denouncing any attempt of this kind as high treason. He was tall, with a dignified air, an extensive reader, and a good talker. He married a sister of Gen. William Campbell, and left issue at



his death, at Middleborough, Kentucky, August 8, 1811.

**Zane, Col. Ebenezer**, was born October, 1747, in that part of Augusta county, Virginia, which is now Ohio county, West Virginia. This family is of Danish origin, but at an early day removed to England and thence in the seventeenth century to America. In 1770 he wandered to the west with his brothers Silas and Jonathan, and settled at Wheeling. In 1772 his family and a few friends removed to his new abode on the Ohio. There was not at the time a permanent Anglo-Saxon settlement from the source to the mouth of the Ohio. The little band at Wheeling stood alone in the immense solitude. In 1773 many families joined the settlement. Zane's intercourse with the Indians was marked by mildness and honorable dealing—hence his hamlet escaped the fury of the savages until 1777. All three brothers were men of enterprise, prudence and sound judgment, and the Wheeling settlement was mainly due to them for its security and preservation during the revolution. He was conspicuous during the siege of Fort Henry, and brought himself so prominently before the public that he received various marks of distinction from the colonial state and Federal governments. He was a disbursing officer under Dunmore, and enjoyed under the commonwealth numerous civil and military distinctions. Col. Zane's fearlessness was exemplified by his almost single-handed defence of his own dwelling, in the fall of 1782. The government of the United States, duly appreciating his capacity, energy and influence, employed him by an act of congress, May, 1796, to open a road from Wheeling to Lime-

stone (Maysville). This duty he performed in the following year, assisted by his brother Jonathan, and son-in-law, John McIntyre, aided by an Indian guide, Tomepomehala, whose knowledge of the country enabled him to render valuable suggestions. The road was marked through under the eye of Colonel Zane and then committed to his assistants to cut out. As a compensation for opening this road, congress granted Col. Zane the privilege of locating military warrants upon three sections of land; the first to be at the crossing of the Muskingum, the second at Hock-hocking, and the third at Scioto. Col. Zane thought of crossing the Muskingum at Duncan's falls, but foreseeing the great value of the hydraulic power created by the falls, determined to cross at the point where Zanesville has since been established, and thus secure this important power. The second section was located where Lancaster now stands, and the third on the east side of the Scioto opposite Chillicothe. The first he gave, principally, to his two assistants for services rendered. In addition to these fine possessions, Col. Zane acquired large bodies of land throughout western Virginia, by locating patents for those persons whose fear of the Indians deterred them undertaking personally so hazardous an enterprise. Mr. Zane married a sister of the daring borderer, McCulloch, by whom he had eleven children. He died in 1811, at the age of sixty-four.

**Hening, William Walter**, born in Virginia about 1750. He was for many years a successful lawyer. In 1804 he represented Albemarle county in the house of delegates, and two years later was made a member of the executive council, serving in that station for

several years, and was during his later life and to his death, clerk of the chancery court for the Richmond district. He was an industrious writer, and compiled "Henning's Justice," a book of procedure for magistrates; edited Francis' "Maxims of Equity," and collaborated with William Munford several volumes of Virginia court of appeals reports. His monumental work was "Statutes at Large of Virginia," thirteen volumes, containing the laws from the colonial period, together with a great mass of state papers necessary to a proper understanding of the legislation and political history of the state. This work he performed under authority of the Virginia assembly, beginning it in 1809, and completing it in 1823. He died in Richmond, April 7, 1828. (For his marriage and descendants, see "William and Mary College Quarterly," xxii, 297).

**McCulloch, Major Samuel**, was born on Short Creek, Augusta county, Virginia, now northwestern West Virginia, about 1752. At a very early age he distinguished himself as a bold and efficient borderer. As an Indian hunter, he had few superiors. He seemed to track the wily red men with a sagacity as remarkable as his efforts were successful. In consideration of his services, he was commissioned major in 1775, and in 1777 he performed a remarkable feat. During the siege of Wheeling, the Indians drove Major McCulloch to the summit of a lofty hill, which overhangs the present city. Knowing their relentless hostility toward himself, he strained every muscle of his noble steed to gain the summit, and then escaped along the brow in the direction of Van Meter's fort. As he gained a point on the hill near where the road passes, what

should he suddenly encounter but a considerable body of Indians, who were just returning from a plundering excursion among the settlements. In an instant the bold soldier, preferring death among the rocks and brambles to captivity and torture by the savages, without a moment's hesitation, firmly adjusted himself in the saddle, grasped securely the bridle in his left hand, and supporting his rifle in the right, pushed his unfaltering horse over a precipice three hundred feet deep. The Indians greatly rejoiced that their most inveterate enemy was at length beyond the power of doing further injury. But, lo! ere a single savage had recovered from his amazement, what should they see but the invulnerable major, on his white steed, galloping across the peninsula. Such was the feat of Samuel McCulloch, certainly one of the most daring and successful ever attempted. The place has become memorable as "McCulloch's Leap." At a later date on July 30, 1782, he was scouting with his brother near Girty's Point, when the Indians waylaid them and fired, killing Major McCulloch instantly. His brother escaped, but his horse was killed. This brother, Major John McCulloch, was a trusted officer in the revolutionary war, and filled many important positions.

**Gamble, Robert**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, September 3, 1754, son of James Gamble. He was educated at Liberty Hall. On attaining his majority he took up a mercantile business, but the revolutionary war began and he aided in recruiting a military company, of which he was made first lieutenant, later becoming captain. He served throughout the war, and took part in many battles, including Princeton and Monmouth.

He led one of the assaulting parties at Stony Point, and was permanently deafened by a discharge from one of the enemy's cannon, which was fired just as he reached it. In the latter part of the war he served under Gen. Greene, and for a time was on the staff of Baron De Kalb. He was taken prisoner in South Carolina, and confined on a British vessel in Charleston harbor. After the war he engaged in a mercantile business in Staunton, and while there was lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1792 he removed to Richmond, where he became a prosperous business man. He married Catharine, daughter of John Grattan, of Mt. Crawford. His sons, Colonels John G. and Robert Gamble, were officers in the war of 1812. One of his daughters was wife of the famous William Wirt, and another was wife of Judge and Governor William H. Cabell.

✓ **Montour, Andrew**, son of Madam Montour, daughter of a Frenchman of that name, and a Huron Indian woman. Madam Montour was a woman of great strength of character, and some education; she was very friendly to the English and devoted to the interests of the whites, to whom her services were so important that the commissioner of Indian affairs for New York allowed her "a man's pay." Her husband was an Oneida chief, Corondawana, alias Robert Hunter. Andrew Montour was a man of intelligence and some education. As captain, he was sent by Governor Dinwiddie to join Washington, to command some friendly Indians as scouts, and served with him until 1756-57. Parkman says of him: "His face is like that of a European, but marked with a broad Indian ring of bear's grease and paint drawn completely around it. He wears a coat of

fine cloth of cinnamon color, a black necktie with silver spangles, a red waistcoat, trousers, over which hangs his shirt; shoes and stockings; a hat and brass ornaments, something like the handle of a basket, suspended from his ears."

**Waggoner, Thomas**, was a lieutenant with Washington in his expedition to the Ohio in 1754, and was slightly wounded in the skirmish of May 28, that year, when Jumonville was killed. His name appears in the list of those who received the thanks of the Virginia house of burgesses, August 30, 1754, for "gallant and brave conduct in the campaign."

**Moffett, George**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1735, son of John Moffett and Mary Christian, his wife. He lived at Mt. Pleasant; was prominent in the Indian wars and the revolution. After the war he was a justice of the peace, one of the first trustees of Washington College at Lexington, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. He married a sister of Colonel Samuel McDowell. He died in 1811.

**Peyronie, William Chevalier**, a native of France, of excellent family and well educated. He came to Williamsburg, Virginia, about 1750, where he taught fencing. He had a military training and was commissioned ensign in the Virginia regiment under Washington in 1754. He was a gallant officer, and was desperately wounded in the battle of Great Meadows, but finally recovered and won the favor of Washington; was among the officers who received the thanks of the assembly, and was made captain August 25, 1754, on Washington's recommendation. He was engaged in the Braddock ex-

pedition, and was killed in the battle of the Monongahela.

**Russell, William**, was lieutenant-colonel of the militia of Culpeper county in 1754, from which he removed and settled on the Clinch river, south of Castle's hoods, about 1770. Commanded a company of frontiersmen at the battle of Point Pleasant in the fall of 1774; member of the convention of May, 1776, from Fincastle county; commissioned captain in the Continental army, and in 1776 was in Col. William Christian's expedition against the Cherokee Indians. He was a delegate to the house of delegates in 1786, and Russell county was created and named for him. Made brigadier-general of Virginia militia. He resided for many years at Saltville, Virginia, and died in 1794 at the home of his son, Robert S. Russell, in Shenandoah county. He was father of William Russell (q. v.).

**Brady, Samuel**, called the "Marion of the West," was born at Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, 1756, and was the son of John Brady, who was made a captain in the Colonial army for his services in the old French and Indian war. In 1776 Samuel joined the American army, was commissioned lieutenant and marched to Boston. He continued with the army, and was in all the principal battles until after that of Monmouth, when he was ordered to the west and joined Gen. Broadhead. Broadhead employed Brady as a spy to ascertain the strength, resources, etc., of the savages. Disguised as savages, Brady, Williamson and Wetzel reached the Indian towns on the upper Sandusky. They entered the Indian village at night and made a thorough reconnoissance, and then re-

treated, traveling all night. In the morning they discovered the savages in pursuit, but finally escaped, having killed one of the enemy. Satisfied with the information brought by Brady and his companions, Broadhead's army moved onward. During all the Indian wars up to 1794, Brady took an active part and no braver or bolder man ever drew a sword or fired a rifle. He married a daughter of Capt. Van Swearingen, of Ohio county, and left descendants.

**Clay, Green**, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, August 14, 1757, was of an ambitious and enterprising nature. Before he had attained the age of twenty years, he had realized that better opportunities were to be found elsewhere than in his native region, and he removed to Kentucky, where he became a man of great wealth and prominence, having realized the value of land and followed the avocation of surveying. He represented Kentucky interests in the Virginia legislature; was a leader in the Kentucky constitutional convention of 1799; and was a member of the convention which ratified the Federal constitution. For many years he was a member of either one or the other branch of the legislature, and served for a time as speaker of the senate. When Gen. Harrison was besieged by the British in Fort Meigs in 1813, he went to his assistance with three thousand volunteers and completely routed the enemy. Having been left in command at this fort, he defended it with ability against the combined attacks of the British under Gen. Proctor, and the Indians under Tecumseh. He retired to his plantation at the conclusion of this war, and devoted his time and attention to its cultivation, passing away to his last rest Octo-

ber 31, 1826. The famous Henry Clay was a cousin.

Wetzel, Lewis, was one of the pioneers of West Virginia and a great Indian hunter. During the career of this man of indomitable courage, energy and skill he killed twenty-seven Indian warriors. He died in 1808. He was five feet ten inches high, erect, broad across the shoulders, deep chest, and limbs denoting great muscular strength. His complexion was dark, eyes black, wild and rolling. His black hair was luxuriant, and when combed out fell below his knees—a rare scalp for the savages could they have secured it. He loved his friends and hated his enemies. He was a rude, blunt man of few words. His name and fame will long survive among the backwoodsmen.

Crawford, William Harris, son of Joel Crawford and Fanny Harris, his wife, and descended from David Crawford, who came from Scotland to Virginia about 1654, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, February 24, 1772. His father, who was in reduced circumstances, removed first to South Carolina, and then to Columbia county, Georgia. After the completion of his early education, Mr. Crawford taught for a time in the schools of Augusta, and then studied law, commencing the practice of this profession at Lexington, in 1799, and became one of the compilers of the first digest of the laws of Georgia. In 1802 he became a member of the state senate, and in 1807 a member of the United States senate to fill a vacancy. The political excitement of the period led him to engage in two duels, in one of which his opponent fell, and in the second of which he was wounded himself. In 1811 he was reelected, acquiesced in the

policy of a United States Bank, and in 1812 was chosen president *pro tem.* of the senate. At first he was opposed to the war with Great Britain, but finally gave it his support. In 1813, having declined the post of secretary of war, he accepted that of minister to France, where he formed a personal friendship with Lafayette. Upon the retirement of Mr. Dallas in 1816, Mr. Crawford was appointed secretary of the treasury. He was prominently urged as candidate for the presidency, but remained at the head of the treasury department, where he adhered to the views of Mr. Jefferson, and opposed the Federal policy in regard to internal improvements, then supported by a considerable section of his own party. This position on the great question of the time subjected him to virulent hostility from opponents of his own party, and Mr. Calhoun, who was one of these opponents, became a dangerous rival for the Democratic nomination for the presidency to succeed Monroe. Mr. Crawford, however, as the choice of the Virginia party, and the representative of the views of Jefferson, secured the nomination of a congressional caucus in February, 1824, and in the election that followed he received the electoral votes of Virginia and Georgia, with scattering votes from New York, Maryland and Delaware, in all forty-one. No choice having been made by the electoral college, the election reverted to the house of representatives, where John Quincy Adams was elected over Jackson and Crawford, through the influence of Henry Clay, the fourth candidate before the people, who brought his friends to the support of Adams. This result was also partly due to the ill health of Mr. Crawford, and perhaps to imputations brought against his conduct of the treasury

department. These charges he promptly refuted, and a committee that included Daniel Webster and John Randolph unanimously declared them to be unfounded. But his health rendered it impossible for him to continue in public life, and although he partially regained his strength, he abstained from participation in politics from that time. Upon his return to Georgia he became circuit judge, an office he continued to fill with great efficiency, by successive elections in 1828 and 1831, almost until his death. He opposed nullification, and his last days were spent in retirement. Personally he was a man of conspicuous social gifts, an admirable conversationalist, religious in his views and feelings, and a supporter of Baptist convictions. At his home he dispensed a hearty hospitality, and his name is eminent among the illustrious citizens of Georgia. He died in Elbert county, Georgia. September 15, 1834.

**Claiborne, William Charles Cole**, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1775, son of Col. William Claiborne, of King William county, Virginia, and Mary Leigh, his wife, daughter of Ferdinand Leigh. His education was a liberal one and he was well prepared for entrance to the legal profession. Having been duly admitted to the bar, he took up his residence in Nashville, Tennessee, where he followed his profession with an extraordinary amount of success. He was soon appointed territorial judge, and assisted in the framing of the state constitution in 1796. As a representative of the Republican party he was elected to congress in 1797, serving from March 23, 1797, to March 3, 1801. He was appointed governor of Mississippi in 1802, and in the fol-

lowing year, in association with Gen. James Wilkinson, became a commissioner to take possession of Louisiana when it was purchased from the French. After the new government had been well established he was made governor in 1804, and when the province became a state he was elected to the same office by the people. The Republican party of the new state chose him as their representative in the United States senate, but he died in New Orleans, Louisiana, November 23, 1817, before taking his seat in this body. He was brother of Gen. Ferdinand Leigh Claiborne (q. v.).

**Morgan, William**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1775. He served under Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. He moved to Batavia, New York, and in 1826 it was rumored that he was about to publish an exposure of the secrets of freemasonry. He was taken by a party of men to Canandaigua, on a criminal charge, was acquitted, and rearrested and lodged in jail, from which he was secretly taken. It was charged that he was drowned in Lake Ontario, September 19, 1826. Based upon the feeling thus engendered, the political Anti-Masonic party was formed, which in 1831 nominated William Wirt for the presidency. The party was finally merged into the Whig party.

**Campbell, Richard**, was born in the Valley of Virginia. He was commissioned captain in 1776, later became major, served in Gibson's regiment at Pittsburgh, and on McIntosh's expedition against the Ohio Indians in 1778. He led a relief party to Fort Laurens in June, 1779, and for a time was commander of that garrison. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and commanded a Virginia regiment at Guilford, Hobkirk's

Hill, Ninety-six, and Eutaw Springs, where he was mortally wounded while leading the charge that drove the British from the field. Some hours later, hearing that the enemy were in full retreat, he died, exclaiming, "I die contented." Many writers have confounded him with Gen. William Campbell, one of the leaders at King's Mountain. See Draper's "King's Mountain and its Heroes." Richard Campbell died at Eutaw Springs, South Carolina, September 8, 1781.

**Thomson, John**, son of John Thomson, a merchant of Petersburg, Virginia, was born in 1777 and studied at William and Mary College. He practiced law and his speeches and letters to the newspapers over the signature of Casca Gracchus and Curtius, attacking the policy of the Federalist party, in answer to John Marshall, were much applauded. He died in 1799, when not more than twenty-two. A sketch of his life was written by his friend, George Hay, the lawyer, who is unbounded in praise of his eloquence and talents.

**Cummings, Charles**, a native of Ireland, came to Lancaster county, Virginia, where he taught school and studied for the ministry under Rev. James Waddell. He was licensed to preach by Hanover Presbytery in 1766, and was pastor of Brown's meeting house the next year. In 1773 he was minister to the congregations on the Holston, and settled at Abingdon. The country was infested by Indians, and he carried his rifle into his pulpit; on one occasion he was engaged in a deadly conflict. In 1776 he accompanied Col. Christian's troops in an expedition against the Cherokees, and was the first preacher in Tennessee. He died in 1812.

**Blackburn, Samuel**, was born in Virginia, probably in Augusta county, about 1758. His parents removed to the Holston region, and he was educated at Washington College and in 1785, after he had left college, it conferred upon him the Bachelor of Arts degree. He was a soldier in the revolution and was in the battle of Guilford Court House. After the war he was principal teacher in an academy at Washington, Georgia, and while thus engaged studied law. In 1795 he was a member of the Georgia legislature, and was several times a candidate for congress, but never elected. He removed to Bath county, Virginia, and was several times a member of the legislature, and was author of the anti-dueling law—said to be the first law of the kind ever enacted in the United States. He was one of the most brilliant orators and successful criminal lawyers of his time. By will, he liberated his slaves, some forty in number, on condition that they would go to Liberia, whither they were taken at the expense of his estate. He was a general in the state militia. He married the oldest daughter of Governor Mathews.

**Butler, William**, was born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1759, a son of James Butler, who was captured and murdered by the notorious Cunningham. Mr. Butler was a student at South Carolina College, from which he was graduated with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1779 he became a lieutenant in Lincoln's army, was active at Stono, and served in the noted corps of Pulaski. He next served in the command of Gen. Pickens, then with Gen. Lee under Greene, being an active participant in the siege of Ninety-Six, and was de-

tached on a number of separate services, which required celerity, courage and vigilance. He was advanced to a command of mounted rangers and took part in many affairs with the Tories. He was in command of a body of cavalry when, in association with Michael Watson, he attacked and, with the aid of Gen. Sumter and others, dispersed double the number of the enemy in Dean's Swamp, but Watson was killed in this encounter. Soon after the termination of the war he was made a brigadier-general, and in 1796, major-general of the militia. He was a member of the convention of 1787 to consider the adoption of the Federal constitution, and voted against it. Subsequently he was a member of the convention that passed the present constitution of South Carolina, was for some time a member of the legislature, sheriff in 1794, and also served as a magistrate. He was a member of congress from 1801 until 1813, resigning his seat in the last mentioned year in order to make way for John C. Calhoun. He was again a candidate for congress in 1818, but was defeated by Eldred Simkins. During the war of 1812 he was in command of the South Carolina troops for state defence. He died in Columbia, South Carolina, November 15, 1821.

**Speece, Conrad**, born in Campbell county, Virginia. He attended the New London Academy, then went to Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, where he graduated in 1796, and was a tutor for more than a year. He studied theology, and was licensed to preach by Hanover Presbytery. He was pastor of the Augusta church from 1813 to 1836. He cultivated general literature, and wrote in both prose and verse.

He wrote the hymn, "Blest Jesus, when Thy Cross I View." Princeton College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

**Hughes, Jesse**, born at the headwaters of the Monongahela, Virginia, about 1768, early became skilled in the use of the rifle and tomahawk, and was one of the most active, daring and successful Indian hunters in the mountain region of Virginia—sometimes styled the Wetzel of his portion of the state. He was a man of iron constitution, could endure extraordinary privations and fatigue, and many anecdotes are told of his encounters with the red men and of the invaluable services he rendered to the white settlements on the Monongahela. He was more than a match at any time for the most wary savage; in his ability to anticipate all their artifices, he had few equals and no superiors. He was a great favorite, and no scouting party could be complete unless Jesse Hughes had something to do with it.

**Claiborne, Ferdinand Leigh**, was born in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1772, son of Col. William Claiborne, of King William county, and Mary Leigh, his wife, daughter of Ferdinand Leigh. In 1793 he entered the military service of the United States as ensign of infantry, became lieutenant the following year, and rose to the rank of captain in 1799. He resigned this office in 1802; became brigadier-general of the militia in Mississippi, February 5, 1811, and subsequently commanded a regiment of volunteers from that territory. He was made brigadier-general of United States volunteers in 1813, and was in command at the time of the engagement with the Creek Indians at the Holy Ground, in December of that year. He then



settled in Mississippi, became legislative councillor, February 4, 1815, and later presided over the deliberations of the legislature. He died in Natchez, Mississippi, in 1815. He was a brother of William Charles Cole Claiborne, governor of the Mississippi territory in 1802 (q. v.).

**Custis, George Washington Parke**, was born at Mount Airy, Maryland, April 30, 1781, a son of Col. John Parke Custis, who was a son of Mrs. Washington by her first husband, Daniel Parke Custis, and who was aide-de-camp to Washington at the siege of Yorktown, and died November 5, 1781, at the age of twenty-eight years. The early years of Mr. Custis were spent at Mount Vernon, he pursued his classical studies at St. John's College and at Princeton, and was a member of Washington's family until the death of Mrs. Washington in 1802, when he built the Arlington House on an estate of one thousand acres near Washington, which he had inherited from his father. In 1852, after the death of his sister, Eleanor Parke Custis, wife of Maj. Lawrence Lewis, he was the sole surviving member of Washington's family, and his residence was for many years a favorite resort, owing to the relics of that family which it contained. Mr. Custis married in early life, Mary Lee Fitzhugh, of Virginia, and left a daughter, Mary Randolph, who married Robert E. Lee. The Arlington estate was confiscated during the civil war, and is now held as national property, and is the site of a national soldiers' cemetery. Mr. Custis was an eloquent and effective speaker in his early days; he wrote orations and plays, and during his latter years executed a number of large paintings of revolutionary battles. His "Recollections

of Washington," originally contributed to the "National Intelligencer," was published in book form, with a memoir by his daughter and notes by Benson J. Lossing, New York, 1860. He died at Arlington House, Fairfax county, Virginia.

**Daniel, Peter Vivian**, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, April 24, 1784, a son of Travers Daniel, and a grandson of Peter Daniel, who married a daughter of Raleigh Travers, of the Virginia house of burgesses. The residence of Travers Daniel, "Crow's Nest," near the mouth of Potomac Creek, was celebrated for its hospitalities, and the family bore an important part in public affairs. Peter Vivian Daniel was graduated from Princeton in the class of 1805, and read law in the office of Edmund Randolph (of Washington's cabinet), whose daughter, Lucy Nelson Randolph, he married in 1811. He was chosen a member of the privy council of Virginia in 1812, and served part of the time as lieutenant-governor of the state until 1835. In 1836 President Van Buren appointed him judge of the district circuit court of Virginia, and he was raised to the supreme court of the United States, March 3, 1841, to succeed Mr. Justice Barbour. Judge Daniel was a Democrat, and a personal as well as political friend of President Jackson. He was a man of fine taste in literature, a highly accomplished musician, and his judicial opinions are marked by care and clearness. He died at Richmond, Virginia, June 30, 1860.

**Cooke, John Rogers**, was born in Bermuda, in 1788. For more than forty years he was engaged in legal practice in Virginia, earning distinction, and during that period

was connected with almost all the cases of importance which were carried to the higher courts of the state. In 1807 he held a commission in the Frederick township troop that marched to the seaboard when the *Chesapeake* was fired upon, and he was a member of the legislature in 1814. In 1829 he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of Virginia, and served, with Chief Justice Marshall, ex-President Madison and John Randolph, on the committee of seven that drafted that instrument. He possessed a vigorous and penetrating mind, and has been called "the model of lofty courtesy, chivalry and generosity." He died at Richmond, Virginia, December 10, 1854.

**Duval, John Pope**, was born at Richmond, Virginia, June 3, 1790. His great-grandfather Daniel was a French Huguenot, who settled in Virginia in 1700; his grandfather Samuel was a member of the house of burgesses; and his father, Maj. William Duval, was an officer of the revolution, of high reputation as a chancery lawyer, who spent a large fortune in assisting the poor, and enjoyed the friendship of Washington. John Pope Duval received a liberal education at Washington College and at William and Mary, then studied law in Richmond, being admitted to the bar in 1811. On April 9, 1812, he became first lieutenant in the Twentieth United States Infantry, served on the Canadian frontier, and was promoted to the rank of captain, serving in Virginia. After the war had been terminated he resigned his commission, and engaged in the practice of law. He did not, however, meet with the success he had anticipated, so he sold his property and migrated to Florida, where his brother was governor, arriving at Talla-

hassee in June, 1827. He obtained an excellent practice there, but, owing to the unhealthfulness of the climate, removed to Bardstown, Kentucky, in 1832, and resided there until 1836, during this time organizing volunteer forces during the war between Texas and Mexico, and held the rank of brigadier-general in the Texan service. Just as he was about to depart for the scene of hostilities, the war was terminated by the capture of Santa Anna. He then returned to Florida as secretary of the territory, gained a high reputation as a lawyer there, and was commissioned by Gov. Call to make a "Digest of the Laws of Florida," 1840. While acting as governor, he secured the capture of a large body of Indians on the Appalachicola river. After the admission of Florida to the Union, he gained prominence as a Democratic politician, but was a firm supporter of the Union during the secessionist agitation of 1851-52. Mr. Duval died in Washington, D. C., March 19, 1854.

**Gilmer, Francis Walker**, youngest son of Dr. George Gilmer, of "Pen Parke," Albemarle county, and Elizabeth Hudson, his wife, daughter of Capt. Christopher Hudson, a soldier in the revolution, was born October 9, 1790 at his father's residence. He lost both his parents when he was still a child, so that he lacked direction in his studies, which were for the most part pursued privately. In 1807 he attended William and Mary College and with such success that at seventeen he was offered by Mr. Madison, president of that institution, the ushership of the grammar school in the college. His reading was very extensive and in point of learning he was already deemed a prodigy. After leaving college he studied law

in the office of William Wirt, who had married his sister Mildred; practiced with success at Winchester and in the neighboring counties, and in 1818 removed to Richmond as a more enlarged and ambitious field. Here he worked laboriously and was one of the leading lawyers. But he was essentially a student and he loved dearly literature and the finer arts. It was about this time that he wrote his "Sketches of American Orators," in which he touched off with very happy effect the eloquence of William Pinkney, Littleton Waller Tazewell, William Wirt and others. In 1820 he wrote a short treatise on "Usury," which received high commendation from Jefferson, Madison and John Randolph. He took much interest in the establishment of the University of Virginia and was offered by Mr. Jefferson the post of professor of law. This he declined, but he was subsequently prevailed upon by him to go to England and select the first professors. This mission he executed in a manner most honorable to himself and the university. On his return he was again tendered the chair of law, and on account of his health, which unfitted him for the strenuous work of practicing, he accepted. He never delivered a lecture, but died on February 25, 1826, in the thirty-sixth year of his age, at the home of his uncle, George Divers, in Albemarle county. His letters, written in England during his mission, were published by William P. Trent, under the title of "English Culture in Virginia," in the Johns Hopkins University publications on historical and political science. There also exist in MSS. some of his letters to his nephew, Governor Thomas Walker Gilmer, in whose education he took much interest.

**Taylor, Edward Thompson**, born in Richmond, Virginia, December 25, 1793. He followed the sea in early life; was captured on the privateer *Black Hawk* in 1812, taken to England, and while in prison at Dartmouth acted as chaplain to his fellow prisoners. In 1819 he was ordained to the Methodist ministry. In 1828 he was a missionary to the Seaman's Bethel in Boston, Massachusetts. He was familiarly known as "Father Taylor," and his discourses commanded wide attention by reason of his remarkably vivid use of nautical terms, and his wonderful descriptive powers. In 1832 he visited Europe, Palestine in 1842, and in 1846 was chaplain on the United States frigate *Macedonian*, on its voyage to Ireland with provisions for its famine-stricken people. His eloquence commanded the admiring attention of such writers as Miss Martineau, Charles Dickens and Miss Bremer. He died in Boston, Massachusetts, April 6, 1871.

**Collier, Henry Watkins**, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, January 17, 1801, and was less than a year old when his father removed with his family to the Abbeville District, South Carolina, where he received his preparatory education. They removed to Madison county, Alabama, in 1818, and he studied law at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and at Huntsville, Alabama, being admitted to legal practice in the latter city. He became a resident of Tuscaloosa in 1823, and was there elected district judge in 1827. Having been appointed associate justice of the supreme court of Alabama in 1836, he was made chief justice the following year, and remained the incumbent of this office until 1849, when, without opposition, he was elected governor of the state. His support

was sought both by the southern rights and the Union party; but he favored neither side of the question that then agitated the southern states, and in 1851 was renominated and elected without a regular nomination. At the expiration of his second term of office he retired to private life, and died at Bailey's Springs, Lauderdale county, Alabama, August 28, 1855.

**Jeter, Jeremiah**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, July 18, 1802. He commenced preaching when he was twenty years old, and was ordained a Baptist minister in 1824, and, in turn, served churches in Bedford, Sussex and Campbell counties, in the city of Richmond and in St. Louis, Missouri. He was made president and a trustee of Richmond (Virginia) College, at its organization in 1840, and was first president of the foreign missions board of his church, and later was president of the board of trustees of the Louisville Theological Seminary. Under the board of missions he went to Italy to superintend mission work in 1865, and established a chapel in Rome. He was chief editor of the Richmond "Religious Herald," and author of numerous biographical and other works. He was a principal compiler of "The Psalmist," which was generally adopted by the churches of the United States, Canada and England. He died February 25, 1880.

**Mason, Clement R.**, born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, about 1803, of poor parents; he was early thrown upon his own resources, and without the advantages of education. In 1861 he recruited a company for the Fifty-second Virginia Regiment, but his services were called for in another capacity. He was commissioned quartermaster,

with the rank of captain; was employed by Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson in constructing roads and bridges, in which work he displayed masterly ability, and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel. After the war he turned his attention to railroad construction, and built a large part of the Chesapeake & Ohio road. By a mental process peculiar to himself, he made the most intricate calculations in mensuration. He accumulated several fortunes, and lost nearly all through his generosity. He died in January, 1885, aged about eighty-two years.

**Dupuy, Eliza Ann**, born at Petersburg, Virginia, about 1814, descended from Abraham Dupuy, who settled with other French Huguenots at Manakintown, above Richmond, in 1700, and of Col. Joel Sturdevant, of the revolution. Her father, a merchant and ship owner of Norfolk, Virginia, moved to Kentucky, where she wrote her first novel, "Meeton, a Tale of the Revolution." She became governess in a family at Natchez, Mississippi, and while there wrote her story of Aaron Burr, under title of "The Conspirator," and its success impelled her to give herself entirely to literary work, and she produced many volumes, among them "The Planter's Daughter," "The Separation," "The Divorce," "Florence, or the Fatal Vow," "Ashleigh, a Tale of the Revolution," "The Huguenot Refugees." Most of her work was of the sensational order, and included writings under contract for the "New York Ledger." She died at New Orleans, Louisiana, in January, 1881.

**Baldwin, Joseph Glover**, born near Winchester, Virginia, in January, 1815. He had little opportunity for education, and was in large degree self-taught. He did secretarial

work, meantime studying law. He moved to Macon, Mississippi, and thence to Livingston, Alabama, where he began to achieve success in literature as well as in his profession. In 1844 he was a member of the Alabama legislature, and in 1849 was an unsuccessful candidate for congress. He removed to California, and was a judge of the supreme court from 1857 to 1862, and was chief justice from 1863 to January, 1864, when he resigned to engage in law practice. In 1853 he wrote "Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi," which was regarded as containing the best delineations of southern character in the days prior to the war, abounding in quaint humor; and in the same year he produced "Party Leaders," being judicial estimates of political celebrities; and "Humorous Legal Sketches," a work of surpassing humor and quaint philosophy. His biographer spoke of him as "an able lawyer, an eloquent advocate, a learned jurist, a sparkling wit." He married a daughter of Hon. John White, of California. He died in 1866, leaving, among other children, a son, Alexander W. Baldwin, a well known jurist, who was killed in a railway accident in Nevada in 1869.

**Carruthers, William A.**, was born in Virginia about 1800. He was a student at Washington College, Virginia, about 1818, being educated there for the profession of medicine. He was the author of romances, full of spirit and animation, and based mainly on American historical facts, and these enjoyed great popularity at the time. Upon his removal to Savannah, he engaged in medical practice, and also contributed to the "Magnolia" and other southern magazines. In 1838 he gave an account, in the

"Knickerbocker Magazine," of a hazardous ascent of the natural bridge in Virginia. His published works are: "The Cavaliers of Virginia, or the Recluse of Jamestown, an Historical Romance of the Old Dominion," depicting the scenes of Bacon's Rebellion and the conflict between Royalists and Cromwellians in Virginia (New York, 1832); "The Kentuckian in New York, or the Adventures of Three Southerners," a volume of descriptive sketches with romantic incidents; "The Knights of the Horse-Shoe, a Traditionary Tale of the Cocked Hat Gentry in the Old Dominion," the scene of which is laid in Virginia in the time of Gov. Spotswood (Wetumpka, Alabama, 1845); and a "Life of Dr. Caldwell." He died at Savannah, Georgia, about 1850.

**Chapman, John Gadsby**, was born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1808. From his earliest years he displayed remarkable talent for art, and was sent to Italy to study under the best masters. Upon his return to America he settled in New York, and there was elected a member of the National Academy in 1836. He was especially successful as an etcher and wood engraver, being engaged to make illustrations for many books. Among the best known of his works of this kind are "Harper's Illustrated Bible," and a "Drawing-Book," which passed through many editions in this country and in England. He returned to Italy in 1848, and from that time made his studio in Rome. In 1859 and in 1878 he visited this country. In 1888 he was one of the three survivors of the original members of the "Sketch Club," established in New York about 1830, the others being a sister of Robert C. Sands, and Prof. Robert W. Weir. The paintings of Mr.

Chapman were also justly celebrated, among the most popular being: "Baptism of Pocahontas," in the Capitol at Washington; "Etruscan Girl;" "Sunset on the Campagna;" "Vintage Scene;" "Stone Pines in the Barberini Valley;" and "Valley of Mexico."

**Cooke, Philip Pendleton**, was born at Martinsburg, Virginia, October 26, 1816, a son of John Rogers Cooke. He was graduated at Princeton in the class of 1834, then took up the study of law with his father, and was engaged in the practice of his profession before he had attained his majority. He had, however, little love for legal work, preferring literature and field sports, to both of which he was devoted. Prior to his death he had become famous as the greatest huntsman in the Shenandoah Valley. His reputation as a poet is a most creditable one; at an early period he published a number of poems in the "Knickerbocker Magazine," and was also a frequent contributor to the "Southern Literary Messenger." He was stately and impressive in manner and a brilliant conversationalist. His only publication in book form was "Froissart Ballads, and other Poems," Philadelphia, 1847. At the time of his death he was publishing serially a romance entitled "Chevalier Merlin." His short lyrics, "Florence Vane," "To My Daughter Lily," and "Rosa Lee," were very popular. The first named has been translated into many languages, and has been set to music by celebrated composers. Among his tales are "John Carpe," "The Crime of Andrew Blair," and "The Gregories of Hackwood." Mr. Cooke died January 20, 1850.

**Tyler, John Webb**, was descended from Charles Tyler, who was living in Westmoreland county as early as 1690, and probably came from Maryland. He was a son of William Tyler, of Prince William county, who married his cousin, Mary Tyler, daughter of George G. Tyler. He served in the senate of Virginia, and in 1850 was elected judge of the circuit court to succeed John Scott. In 1858 he was appointed a judge of the special court of appeals, created for the relief of the docket of the regular court. John Randolph Tucker says in his "Reminiscences of Virginia Judges and Jurists" that "while he did not pretend to extensive learning he had a strong common sense, a quickness of perception and a promptness of decision which made him an admirable judge."

**Dupuy, Bartholomew**, came to Virginia in the French Huguenot emigration of 1700. His family was very ancient in France, and Bartholomew was an officer in the guards of Louis XIV. After the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, he fled to Germany, where he remained with his wife, the Countess Susanne Lavillon, fourteen years. He then went to England, and in 1700 came to Virginia and settled at Manakintown, in what is now Goochland county. During the American revolution three of his grandsons, Capts. James and John Dupuy and Lieutenant Peter Dupuy, served in the American army; and in the Confederate army he was represented, to say nothing of many other gallant descendants, by Dr. John J. Dupuy, afterwards of Davidson College, North Carolina.

**Buchanan, John**, was born in Scotland in the year 1743. He was a Master of Arts of

the University of Edinburgh and first studied law. He came to Virginia and joined his elder brother in Richmond—Mr. James Buchanan, a prominent merchant of that place. Not finding his turn of mind either fitted for law or mercantile pursuits, he returned to Great Britain and was invested with holy orders in 1775. He taught as tutor in several private families, and finally returned to Virginia, where he was minister of Lexington parish in Amherst county in 1780. He removed to Richmond about 1782, where he resided in the family of Jaqueline Ambler, treasurer of the state, and was minister of St. John's Church, and also preached in the capitol, alternately sharing his congregation with John D. Blair (q. v.), the Presbyterian minister. No churches had then been built in Richmond. He died in his eightieth year, December 22, 1822. He never married.

**Latané, Rev. Lewis**, came to Virginia in the French Huguenot emigration in 1700, with his wife, four children and one servant. He was rector of South Farnham parish, Essex county, from 1700 till his death, in 1734. One of his descendants was the gallant Capt. Latané, who was killed in 1862, at "Old Church," Hanover county, in one of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart's raids, and whose romantic burial at the hands of Virginia ladies, assisted by their servants, was perpetuated on canvas by Washington, a Virginia artist, and engraved. Another descendant was Bishop James A. Latané, of the Reformed Episcopal church.

**Rose, Rev. Robert**, was born in Scotland in 1705, was ordained for the ministry, and came to Virginia in 1725, where he was given charge of St. Anne's parish, Essex

county. In 1746 he had charge of St. Anne's parish, Nelson county. He was a remarkably active and zealous preacher and man of affairs. His journal shows that he was a kind of universal genius. When the city of Richmond was to be laid out, he was invited to lend his counsel. While thus engaged he sickened and died, and was buried in the yard of St. John's Church. He died June 30, 1751, in his forty-seventh year, and his tombstone testifies to "his extraordinary genius and capacity in all the polite and useful arts of life." He had four brothers in Virginia, one of whom was Rev. Charles Rose, of Cople parish, Westmoreland county. He had four sons—Hugh, Patrick, Henry and Charles—who have left numerous descendants.

**West, William**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, in 1739, son of Hugh West, who died in 1754, in Loudoun county. His birthplace was near Mount Vernon, and he became intimate with Washington. He went to England for orders, which he received from the bishop of London, November 24, 1761. He served two years in his native province, in 1761-63; was incumbent of St. Margaret's, Westminster parish, Ann Arundel county, Maryland, 1763-67; of St. Andrew's, St. Mary's county, in 1767-72; of St. George's parish, Harford county, in 1772-79; and of St. Paul's, Baltimore county, in 1779-91, officiating in connection therewith in St. Thomas's parish, ten miles distant. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Washington College, Maryland, in 1785; was active in the work of settling church affairs, directly after the revolution, and was a correspondent of Bishop White, who valued his sound judgment and accurate ac-

quaintance with the important subject of organizing the Protestant Episcopal church and in revising the liturgy. He was secretary of the convention of Maryland, in June, 1784, and president in May, 1790; and was a delegate to the general convention. He died near Baltimore, Maryland, March 30, 1791. His brother John, known as Capt. John West, Jr., of Fairfax county, married Catherine, daughter of Major Thomas Colville, first cousin of Lady Bennett, countess of Tankerville (see West Family in "William and Mary College Quarterly," x, p. 65).

**Douglass, Rev. William**, came from Scotland in the year 1748, and was a teacher in the family of Col. Spence Monroe, father of President James Monroe. In 1749 he returned to Great Britain, and was ordained a minister, and returning to Virginia was given charge of St. James' Northam parish, in Goochland county. Here he remained till 1787, and was extraordinarily active as a minister and a man of affairs. He kept a very full register of births and deaths in his parish, which is still preserved. His daughter Margaret married Mr. Nicholas Meriwether, of Albemarle, and they were the ancestors of many of that name in America.

**Mark, John**, an emigrant from Ulster, Ireland. He was an ardent Whig in the revolution. He purchased a splendid estate in Berkeley county, called "Travellers' Rest," from Gen. Gates, with whom he maintained a familiar correspondence. He removed to Fredericksburg, and was a leading member of the first Presbyterian church. He married Ellen Morrow, a relative of James Rumsey. His daughter Ann married John Baker, Jr., congressman from 1811 to 1813; she was

a passenger on James Rumsey's boat at Shepherdstown in 1786.

**Blair, John Durbarrow**, son of Rev. John Blair, principal of Fogg's Manor, Chester county, Pennsylvania, was born at Fogg's Manor, October 15, 1759. He was educated as a Presbyterian minister under his father's care, and at an early date came to Virginia. He presided over Washington-Henry Academy in Hanover, and assumed control of Pole Green Church, founded by Samuel Davies. This church he continued to serve till his removal to Richmond. For many years he officiated in the capitol alternately with Rev. John Buchanan, an Episcopal minister, preaching to the same congregation. He was first pastor of the Grace Street Presbyterian Church in Richmond. He died January 10, 1823. George Wythe Munford made Blair and Buchanan the subject of a work called "The Two Parsons," to weave around them a charming account of the early days of Richmond. Mr. Lewis H. Blair (q. v.) is one of his descendants.

**Rind, William**, was an apprentice of Jonas Green, editor of the "Maryland Gazette." In 1766 he was invited to Virginia by Thomas Jefferson and other leading patriots to set up an opposition "Gazette" to the one published by Joseph Royle, which was too much under royal control. He was appointed public printer by the house of burgesses. The motto of his paper was "open to all parties, but influenced by none." He died August 19, 1773, and his paper was carried on for two years by his widow, Clementina Rind, a native of Maryland. She died two years after her husband, when John Pinkney succeeded her. William Rind left two sons, James, a clever letter writer



and lawyer in Richmond about 1804, and William, and a daughter Maria, first wife of Judge John Coalter.

**Paradise, John**, son of Peter Paradise, was born at Thessalonica, where his father, a Greek, was British consul. He removed to London, where he was a friend of Samuel Johnson, and member of the "Literary Club." He is mentioned by Boswell in his "Life of Johnson." He came to Virginia about 1783, and became a citizen of that state and was a member of the board of visitors of William and Mary College. After 1788 he returned with his wife to London, where he died in 1795. His wife was Lucy Ludwell, youngest daughter of Hon. Philip Ludwell, and she returned from London to Virginia in 1805. Paradise had two daughters, Portia and Lucy, which last married Count Philip J. Barziza, of Venice, whose son of the same name settled in Williamsburg, married Cecilia Belette, and had ten children. The last was named Decimus Ultimus Barziza. When Mrs. Paradise returned to Virginia, after the death of her husband, she brought among other household treasures, her dining table, around which the Literary Club had so often been entertained. This table is now the property of Miss Mary J. Galt, of Williamsburg.

**Rumsey, James**, born at Bohemia Manor, Cecil county, Maryland, about 1743; he was a machinist and boat builder, and his most notable invention, the steamboat, was constructed at Shepherdstown, Virginia, and was used upon the Potomac river, at that place. In 1784 he exhibited to Washington the model of a boat for stemming the current of rivers, by the force of the stream acting upon setting poles. This he patented

in several states, and in March, 1785, he obtained from the Pennsylvania assembly an exclusive ten years' right "to navigate and build boats to work with greater care and rapidity." Later he launched upon the Potomac river a boat provided with a steam engine and machinery of his own construction that propelled the vessel by the force of a stream of water thrown out by a pump at the stern. He made a successful trial trip in December, 1787, which was witnessed by a large concourse of people, and he was granted the rights of so navigating the streams of New York, Maryland and Virginia. The Rumsey Society, of which Benjamin Franklin was a principal member, was founded in Philadelphia in 1788, for the purpose of furthering his enterprise. He then went to England, where a similar society was organized, and he obtained patents for his inventions in Great Britain, France and Holland. At London, a boat and machinery were built for him, and a successful trial trip was made on the Thames in December, 1792, and he died while preparing for a second experiment, December 23, same year. He rose to address a large audience in London and fell dead. He published "A Short Treatise on the Application of Steam," which involved him in a controversy with John Fitch. In 1839 the Kentucky legislature presented to his son a gold medal, "commemorative of his father's services and high agency in giving to the world the benefits of the steamboat."

**Braidwood, John**, son of John Braidwood, of Edinburgh and London. His father was founder of a school in London, for the instruction of the deaf and dumb. The son came to "Cobb's," Goochland county, Vir-

ginia, to teach afflicted children in the family of William Bolling, and, as a result, Mr. Bolling established the first institution in America for the education of the deaf and dumb. The school had six or seven scholars and was under the charge of Braidwood, and, after several years, was abandoned on account of his bad habits, from which Mr. Bolling found it impossible to retrieve him. He died in 1819 or 1820, a victim of intemperance.

**Davies, William**, a native of Delaware, son of Rev. Samuel Davies, who succeeded Rev. Jonathan Edwards in the presidency of Princeton College; his mother, before her marriage, was Mary Holt, of Williamsburg, Virginia, sister of William Holt, mayor of that city. He graduated at Princeton College, and afterwards was a teacher there. Richard Stockton (a signer of the Declaration of Independence) became his guardian and law preceptor. He served through the revolutionary war, was engaged in various battles, and was made colonel. After the war, President Washington appointed him United States collector at Norfolk, an office which he held until the incoming of the Jefferson administration. Later he was appointed to settle the war accounts between Virginia and the Federal government, which kept him for several years in New York and Philadelphia. He married Mary Murray Gordon, daughter of James Murray, and widow of Alexander Gordon, merchant of Petersburg.

**Thornton, Anthony**, born at "Ormsby," Caroline county, Virginia, February 1, 1748, son of Anthony Thornton and Sarah Taliaferro, his wife; was a member of the Caro-

line county committee of safety in 1775-1776, and during the revolution he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the militia in 1777; county lieutenant from 1779 to 1789. He commanded the Caroline militia. He was at the siege of Yorktown, and his force took part in the attack on Gloucester Point. In 1868 Col. Thornton removed with his family to Kentucky, where one of his descendants has in possession the sword which he carried during the war for independence. He died at Paris, Bourbon county, Kentucky, December 21, 1828. His brother, Presley, commanded a cavalry company, another brother was an aide to Washington, in the same war.

**Thornton, James Bankhead**, born at "Mount Zephyr," Caroline county, Virginia, August 28, 1806, son of James B. Thornton, and grandson of Col. Anthony Thornton (q. v.). He was educated at William and Mary College and studied law. He was a member of the Virginia senate in 1838-40. He was one of the principal movers in the founding of the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. He practiced his profession at Warrenton, Fauquier county and subsequently at Bowling Green, Caroline county, Virginia. In 1847 he removed to Memphis, Tennessee, where he continued to practice law. He was author of a "Digest of the Conveyancing, Testamentary and Registry Laws of the States of the Union" (Philadelphia, 1847), and a work on "Assignments," the manuscript of which was burned by accident before it could be published. During the civil war he was identified with the cause of the Southern Confederacy. He died at Memphis, Tennessee, October 12, 1867.

**Minor, Thomas**, born at "Locust Grove," Spotsylvania county, Virginia, in 1751, son of Captain Thomas Minor and Alice Thomas, his wife. He was in military service during the entire war of the revolution, holding commissions in turn as second and first lieutenant, adjutant, and as captain and aide-de-camp to Gen. Edward Stevens, at the siege and surrender of Yorktown. After the war he was colonel of militia, justice of the peace, and twice high sheriff. Twice he was called upon to do public honor to the Marquis de Lafayette—first in 1824, when that illustrious soldier and friend to America was given a public reception, Col. Minor acting as master of ceremonies; and a decade later (July 11, 1834), when at a memorial service in honor of Lafayette, then lately deceased, Col. Minor acted as chief pall-bearer, and though in his eighty-third year, marched on foot. The old veteran became overheated and took a cold which resulted in pneumonia, and ended in his death, on the 21st of the same month. On the previous Fourth of July he had entertained a host of neighbors and friends with a barbecue and out-of-door entertainments on a very liberal scale. He was fond of dogs and horses, and is mentioned in the "Virginia Historical Magazine" as one of the principal improvers of the blooded horses of the state, by imputation and systematic breeding. He rode his favorite horse, "Gentle Kitty" to Washington City, to pay his respects to Gen. Jackson, then just elected to the presidency, and was received with distinguished friendship and appreciation. He married, in 1781, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. James Taylor, of "Midway," Caroline county, Virginia.

**Tatham, William**, born in Hutton, England, in 1752. He came to America in 1769, and engaged in a mercantile business on the James river, Virginia. He served as adjutant in the operations against the Indians, with whom he came into familiar contact, and from the knowledge of their history which he gained he wrote excellent biographical accounts of Atakullakulla, Oconistoto, Cornstalk and other distinguished chiefs. During the revolutionary war he was a colonel of Virginia cavalry under Gen. Thomas Nelson, and was of the party that stormed the Yorktown redoubt. With Col. John Todd, in 1780, he compiled the first trustworthy account of the western country. After the revolutionary war, he studied law; in 1784 was admitted to the bar, and in 1786 removed to North Carolina, where he founded the settlement of Lumberton, and was a member of the legislature in 1787. In 1796 he returned to England, and became superintendent of the London docks. He came back to Virginia in 1805. He was impoverished in his old age, and was made military storekeeper in the Richmond arsenal. While so engaged, on February 22, 1819, he committed suicide by springing in front of a cannon at the instant of its firing in a salute in honor of Washington's birthday. He was one of the most remarkable men of his day, and in his many published works anticipated by more than a half century all others in calculating the agricultural and commercial possibilities of the new nation, and making suggestions for their development, as witness: "An Analysis of the State of Virginia" (1790); "Two Tracts relating to the Canal between Norfolk and North Carolina" (1797); "Remarks on Inland Canals" (1798); "Political Econ-

omy of Inland Navigation, Irrigation and Drainage" (1799); "Communications on the Agriculture and Commerce of the United States" (1800); "Historical and Practical Essay on the Culture and Commerce of Tobacco" (1800); "National Irrigation" (1801); "Oxen for Tillage" (1801).

**Hunter, Andrew**, born in Virginia in 1752, the son of a British officer, and was licensed to preach by the first Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1773, immediately after which he made a missionary tour through Virginia and Pennsylvania. In 1775 he was appointed a brigade chaplain, served throughout the revolutionary war, and received the public thanks of Gen. Washington for the valuable services he had rendered at the battle of Monmouth. He was principal of a school near Trenton, New Jersey, in 1794, and in 1804 he was elected professor of mathematics and astronomy at Princeton. He resigned from this office in 1808 to take charge of the Bordentown Academy, and in 1810 became a chaplain in the navy. He married a daughter of Richard Stockton, the singer. He died in Washington, D. C., February 24, 1823.

**Kennon, Richard**, of "Finewood," Mecklenburg county, Virginia, son of Robert Kennon and Sarah Skipwith, his wife, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, baronet. He entered the revolutionary war as lieutenant in the Fifth Virginia Regiment, and served with distinction. He was made brigadier-general of state troops; was county lieutenant of Mecklenburg county in 1789; member of house of delegates; state senator, and speaker of senate, 1801. He was the first governor of the territory of Louisiana, under President Jefferson, and he died

while holding that office, in New Orleans, at the age of forty-four. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Robert Munford, of "Richland," Mecklenburg county, Virginia. Commodore Beverley Kennon (q. v.), of the United States navy, was his son.

**Bellini, Charles**, doubtless came to Virginia with Philip Mazzel, in 1773; his name is found in the roll of Albemarle volunteers in 1775, and on 1779 to 1783 on the Masonic rolls at Williamsburg. In 1779 he became the first professor of modern languages in William and Mary College—the first institution of learning in the United States to establish such a professorship. When the college was temporarily closed, in 1781, the Abbé Robin states that he saw "this solitary professor of Italian extraction" at Williamsburg, and that "his conversation and abilities appeared to be such that after what he told us of his brethren, we could not help regretting their absence." He died in 1803.

**Henkel, Paul**, born in Rowan county, North Carolina, December 15, 1754, a descendant of Gerhardt, a court preacher in Germany, and one of the earliest Lutheran ministers to come to America, who settled in Germantown, Pennsylvania, about 1740. Nearly all the male descendants have been Lutheran clergymen. Paul's father settled in North Carolina, but in 1760 the family were driven by the Catawba Indians to take refuge in western Virginia. The son grew up an expert hunter and familiar with Indian warfare. About 1776 he listened to the preaching of Whitefield, and determined to enter the ministry. After receiving a brief classical and theological training from the Lutheran clergyman in Fredericktown, Maryland, he was licensed to preach by the

synod, settled at New Market, Virginia, and was ordained in Philadelphia, June 6, 1792. He established several churches in the vicinity of New Market and in Augusta county, Virginia, and Rowan county, North Carolina, where he labored subsequently. While in North Carolina he helped to form the synod there. He returned to New Market in 1805, and made missionary tours through western Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio. He was a fervent speaker and writer, both in English and German, a man of earnest convictions, who roused much opposition by his insistence on the conservation of the original confessions and rites of the church. He published a work in German on "Baptism and the Lord's Supper," 1809, which was afterward translated into English; a German hymn book, 1810; and one in the English language, 1816, in each of which were included many hymns composed by himself. He also issued a German Catechism, 1814, followed by one in English, and was the author of a German satirical poem entitled "Zeitvertreib." He died at New Market, Virginia, November 17, 1825.

**Weems, Mason Locke**, born in Anne Arundell county, Maryland, about 1760. He studied theology in Edinburgh, took orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, and for some years was rector of Pohick Church, Truro parish, Virginia, at which Washington was an attendant. About 1790 necessities of his family obliged him to resign this charge, and he became a book agent for Mathew Carey, the Philadelphia publisher. He was remarkably successful in that employment, "travelling throughout the south with his books in his saddle-bags,

equally ready for a stump, a fair or a pulpit." He was eccentric in mind and manner, and whenever he heard of a public meeting he would attend it, and, collecting a crowd about him, urge on his hearers the merits of his books, interspersing his remarks with anecdotes and humorous sallies. With his temperance pamphlet, entitled "The Drunkard's Glass," illustrated with cuts, he would enter taverns and, by mimicking the extravagances of the drunkard, so amuse and delight his audiences that he had no trouble in selling his wares. He was an expert violin player, on which he performed for young people to dance, thereby causing much scandal in pious communities. On one occasion he had promised to assist at a merrymaking, but fearing for his clerical character, he decided to play behind a screen. In the course of the evening it was overturned, disclosing the parson to the jeers of the company. On another occasion he was obliged to pass through a dangerous district of South Carolina, which at that time was infested with robbers. Just at nightfall his wagon sank into a quagmire; two ruffians appeared and were about to seize him, when he took out his violin and so charmed them by his music that they lifted his wheels out of the mud and let him go. "I took precious care," said Weems, "to say nothing of my name. When they pressed the question my fiddle drowned their words and mine too." Of his temperance tracts Bishop William Meade says in his "Old Churches and Old Families of Virginia:" "They would be most admirable in their effects but for the fact that you know not what to believe of the narrative. There are passages of deep pathos and great eloquence in them." This charge of a want of

veracity is brought against all of Weems' writings, but there is no improbability apparent in any of them, and indeed, there is too much tendency to hypercriticism with many modern writers. Several of the most widely circulated anecdotes of the youth of Washington, especially the famous one of the hatchet, rest on his authority. An entertaining sketch of Weems' early pastorate is given in the "Travels in America" of John Davis, London, 1802. In this narrative he figures as a pious and devout preacher, devoted to good works. One of his pamphlets, "The Philanthropist," was commended by Washington in an autograph letter to the author, who prefixed it to subsequent editions of the tract. His principal works are: "Life of George Washington," which is still largely sold in the rural districts of many parts of the country, and is the most popular biography of that general in existence, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1800; eleventh edition, with additions, in 1811; "Life of General Francis Marion," 1805; "Life of Benjamin Franklin, with Essays," 1817; and "Life of William Penn," 1819. Mr. Weems died in Beaufort, South Carolina, 1819.

**Harper, Robert Goodloe**, born near Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1765, a son of Jesse Harper and Diana Goodloe, his wife, who in his childhood removed to Granville, North Carolina. At the age of fifteen he served under Gen. Greene, in a troop of horse composed of the youth of the neighborhood, during the closing scenes of the southern campaign of the revolution. He graduated from Princeton in 1785, studied law in Charleston, South Carolina, and was admitted to the bar in 1786. Shortly afterward

he removed to the interior of the state, where he became well known through a series of articles on a proposed change in the constitution. He was elected to the legislature, and later to congress, serving from February 9, 1795, until March 3, 1801, warmly supporting the administrations of Washington and Adams. During his active service in the war of 1812, he was promoted from the rank of colonel to that of major-general. Soon after the defeat of the Federalists, he married the daughter of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, removed to Baltimore, Maryland, where he attained eminence at the bar. In association with Joseph Hopkinson he was employed as counsel for Judge Samuel Chase, of the United States supreme court, in his impeachment trial. At a dinner given at Georgetown, D. C., June 5, 1813, in honor of the Russian victories, he gave as a toast "Alexander, the Deliverer," following it with a speech eulogizing the Russians. Upon the publication of the speech, Robert Walsh addressed the author a letter in which he expressed the opinion that the orator underrated the military character of Napoleon, and failed to point out the danger of Russian ascendancy. To this letter Harper made an elaborate reply, Walsh responded, and the correspondence was then published in a volume (1814). Harper was elected to the United States senate from Maryland to serve from January 29, 1816, to March 3, 1821, but resigned in the first mentioned year to become one of the Federalist candidates for vice-president. In 1819-20 he visited Europe with his family, and upon his return employed himself chiefly in the promotion of schemes for internal improvements. He was an active member of the American Colonization Soci-

ety. and the town of Harper, near Cape Palmas, Africa, was named in his honor. His pamphlet entitled "Observations on the Dispute Between the United States and France," 1797, acquired great celebrity. He also printed "An Address on the British Treaty," 1796; "Letters on the Proceedings of Congress;" and "Letters to His Constituents," 1801. A collection of his various letters, addresses and pamphlets was published with the title "Select Works," Baltimore, 1814. Mr. Harper died in Baltimore, Maryland, January 15, 1825.

**Bibb, George M.**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, October 30, 1776, son of Rev. Richard Bibb. He graduated at Princeton College in 1792, studied law at William and Mary College, and settled in Kentucky. There he became a member of the legislature, was three times chief justice, a state senator two years, and a United States Senator from 1829 to 1835. President Tyler appointed him secretary of the treasury in 1844. After the close of the Tyler administration, he practiced law in Washington City, and was an assistant in the office of the attorney-general. He was author of "Reports of Cases at Common Law and in Chancery in the Kentucky Court of Appeals" (1808-11). He died in Georgetown, D. C., April 14, 1859.

**Pope, John**, born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1770, son of William Pope, captain in the revolution and colonel of militia, and Penelope Edwards, his wife. He lost an arm by accident when a boy. He removed to Kentucky, and was a United States senator from that state; from 1829 to 1837 was territorial governor of Arkansas; died at Springfield, Kentucky, July 12,

1845. He had a son Nathaniel, who was a United States judge in Illinois, and father of Major-General John Pope, U. S. A. The Pope family had its origin in Nathaniel Pope, who settled in Maryland as early as 1637, and removed to Virginia (see vol. i. p. 306).

**Ravenscroft, John Stark**, born near Blandford, Prince George county, Virginia, May 17, 1772, son of Dr. John Ravenscroft and Lillias Miller, his wife. His parents removed to Scotland, and he was educated at excellent schools there and in England. In January, 1789, he returned to Virginia on family business, and entered William and Mary College with the intention of studying law, but soon returned to Scotland, settled his father's disordered estate, again returning to Virginia and taking up with a country life in Lunenburg county. His religious principles were unfixed until 1810, when he connected himself with the "Republican Methodists." This connection did not last long, and he later connected himself with the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he was licensed as a lay reader, in February, 1816. He was invited to the rectorate of St. James' Church, in Mecklenburg county, before he was received into the ministry, and he was ordained deacon by Bishop Richard C. Moore, in April, 1817, and priest by the same prelate, a month later. The same year he declined a call to Norfolk, and to become assistant of Bishop Moore, in the Monumental Church, Richmond. At this time he was elected first bishop of North Carolina, and was consecrated in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, May 22, 1823. In order to supplement his salary, he was also rector of Christ Church, Raleigh, for five

years. He attended the general convention in Philadelphia in August, 1829, and on his return home, gradually declined, and died, in Raleigh, North Carolina, March 5, 1830. He received the degree of D. D. from William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia.

**Robertson, Thomas Bolling**, born near Petersburg, Virginia, in 1773, son of William Robertson, of the council of state (born 1750, died 1829), and Elizabeth Bolling, his wife, a descendant of Pocahontas. He graduated at William and Mary College in 1807, became a lawyer, and engaged in practice in his native place. In 1807 he received from President Jefferson the appointment of secretary for the new territory of Louisiana, and, after its admission to the Union as a state, was its first member of congress, and was three times re-elected, serving from December 28, 1812, to 1818, when he resigned, on account of ill-health and an increased dislike for a congressional life. Soon afterwards he was elected governor of Louisiana, and after serving the constitutional term, resumed the practice of his profession in New Orleans, but was soon made attorney-general of the state, and, shortly afterwards, United States district judge for Louisiana. His health was now greatly broken, and he returned to his Virginia home, to pass his remaining days. He was in France during the last days of the empire, and, while there, wrote remarkably interesting letters to his family, which were published in the Richmond "Enquirer," and afterwards reprinted in book form. He died, at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, November 5, 1828. He was brother of Wyndham Robertson, lieutenant and acting governor (q. v.).

**Warrock, John**, born in Richmond, Virginia, November 4, 1774. He received a common-school education, became a printer, and for forty years issued annually "Warrock's Almanac." He was chosen to the office of printer to the Virginia senate, and held that place for more than forty years. He died March 8, 1858.

**Allen, Robert**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1777. He was a merchant, and after settling in Carthage, Tennessee, about 1804, became clerk of the county court. In the war of 1812 he served with distinction as a colonel under Jackson. From 1819 till 1827 he was a member of congress. He died near Carthage, Tennessee, August 19, 1844.

**Turner, Edward**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, November 25, 1778. He was educated at Transylvania University and studied law. In 1802 he emigrated to Mississippi and settled in Natchez, where he began the practice of his profession. The governor of the territory appointed Turner his aide-de-camp, and soon afterward he became clerk of the territorial house of representatives, also acting as the governor's private secretary. In 1803 he was appointed register of the land-office, and in 1811 he was elected to the legislature from Warren county. He was chosen city magistrate of Natchez and president of the board of select-men in 1813, and after 1815 was sent for several terms to the legislature as a representative from Adams county. In 1818 he was elected to the first legislature that assembled under the state government, and, except for one year, when he was attorney-general of the state, during which time he was twice elected speaker. He was ap-



pointed judge of the criminal court of Adams county in 1822, in 1824 judge of the supreme court of Mississippi, and in 1829 chief justice, which place he held until he was superseded by the amended constitution of 1832. He was chancellor of the state from 1834 till 1839, in 1840 was again elected judge of the supreme court, and at the expiration of his term in 1843 was chosen to the state senate. Judge Turner was appointed in 1815 by the legislature to prepare a digest of the statute laws of the territory, which was completed and adopted in 1816. This digest contains all the statutes in force at that period, and is entitled "Statutes of the Mississippi Territory" (Natchez, 1816). He died in Natchez, Mississippi, May 23, 1860.

**Ashley, William H.**, born in Powhatan county, Virginia, about 1778. He received a public school education, and in 1808 located in Upper Louisiana (now Missouri), where he became brigadier-general of militia. He was an enterprising fur trader, and in 1822 organized a company of three hundred men which went to the Rocky Mountains, and made trading relations with the Indians, and he realized a handsome fortune therefrom. He was lieutenant-governor of Illinois in 1820, and a congressman from Missouri, from 1831 to 1837. He died near Booneville, Missouri, March 26, 1838.

**Brodnax, William H.**, descended from Robert Brodnax, a goldsmith of London and a native of Godmersham, county Kent, England, and son of William Brodnax, who was a student at William and Mary College in 1761. He studied at Hampden-Sidney College, from which he received the honor-

ary degree of A. M. in 1830; studied law under Judge Sterling Ruffin, of North Carolina; settled in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, and practiced in the counties of Brunswick, Greensville, Dinwiddie and the city of Petersburg. He was brigadier-general of Virginia militia, and chief marshal at Yorktown, when La Fayette visited there in 1824; member of the Virginia legislature for many years, and of the state convention of 1829-1830, favoring a bill in 1832 for the gradual abolition of slavery; an active member of the Virginia African Colonization Society; presidential elector in 1825. He died in Dinwiddie county, October 23, 1834. He married Ann Eliza, daughter of Thomas Withers.

**Forsyth, John**, born in Frederick county, Virginia, October 22, 1780, a son of an Englishman who fought in the American army during the war of the revolution. He was four years of age when the family removed to Georgia, and after proper preparation was sent to Princeton, from which he was graduated in the class of 1799. He then took up the study of law, and was admitted to the bar at Augusta, Georgia, in 1802. In 1808 he was elected attorney-general, and was subsequently elected to a seat in congress as a representative of the Democratic party, serving from 1813 until 1818, in which year he became United States senator. He resigned this office in 1819, having been appointed minister to Spain, and conducted the negotiations which resulted in the cession of Florida to the United States. From 1823 to 1827 he again served in congress, was then elected governor of Georgia, and in 1829 was again chosen United States senator to fill the vacancy caused by the re-

signation of J. M. Berrien. He opposed nullification, voted for the Compromise Act of Henry Clay in 1833, and supported Jackson in the debate regarding the removal of deposits from the United States bank. In 1832 he was a delegate to the Anti-Tariff Convention, held in Milledgeville, Georgia, but withdrew on the ground that it did not fairly represent the people of Georgia. June 27, 1834, he resigned from the United States senate, to become secretary of state under President Jackson, and continued to serve under Van Buren until March 3, 1841. He died in Washington, D. C., October 21, 1841.

**Walker, Freeman**, born in Charles City county, Virginia, October 25, 1780, son of Freeman Walker and Sarah Minge, daughter of George Minge. He removed to Georgia in 1797, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in 1802 in Augusta, soon becoming eminent in his profession. In 1807 he was a member of the legislature, and in 1819 he was elected United States senator from Georgia, but in 1821 he resigned. His speech on the Missouri compromise question attracted general attention. He died in Richmond county, Georgia, September 23, 1827. He was brother of Wyatt Walker, clerk of Charles City county, Virginia, from 1800 to 1817.

**Vawter, John**, born in Orange county (now Madison), Virginia, January 8, 1782. He was licensed as a Baptist minister in 1804, and in 1807, with his father, removed to the sparsely inhabited territory of Indiana, and settled in Madison, of which he was the first magistrate. He was soon afterward elected sheriff of Jefferson and Clarke counties, and in 1810 was appointed United States marshal for the state. He served as

a frontier ranger during the Indian campaign of 1811-13, was elected colonel of militia of Jennings county in 1817, and founded Vernon, the county-seat. He was pastor of the Baptist church in Vernon in 1821-48, a member of the legislature in 1831-35, and in 1836 of the senate, where he was instrumental in securing the adoption of a policy of internal improvement by the state. He removed to Morgan county in 1848, founded Morgantown, and presented a brick church to the Baptist congregation of that place. He died in Morgantown, Indiana, August 17, 1862.

**Barry, William Taylor**, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, February 5, 1785. He graduated at Transylvania University and coming to William and Mary College studied law under Judge St. George Tucker, and natural philosophy under President James Madison. He was admitted to the bar, and practiced at Lexington, Kentucky, where his eloquence soon brought him into notice. He served in both branches of the Kentucky legislature, and in December, 1810, was elected to congress to fill a vacancy, serving until March 3, 1811. In the war of 1812 he was aide to Gov. Shelby, and was present at the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813. He was appointed to the United States senate in February, 1815, to fill a vacancy, and resigned in 1816 to become a judge of the Kentucky supreme court. He was afterwards lieutenant-governor, state secretary, and chief justice of the state. On March 9, 1820, he was appointed postmaster-general. The incumbent of this office was not then a cabinet minister. President Jackson elevated him to gratify his friend Maj. Barry. Much dissatisfaction was ex-

pressed with his management of the department, and he was severely denounced on the floor of the house by William Cost Johnson, of Maryland, and others. A son of Maj. Barry, then a lieutenant in the army, challenged Johnson, but the challenge was withdrawn after its acceptance. On April 10, 1835, he resigned to accept the office of minister to Spain, and died on his way to that country. His remains were brought home by order of the Kentucky legislature, and buried at Frankfort, November 8, 1854.

**Breathitt, John**, born near New London, Virginia, September 9, 1786. He removed with his father to Kentucky in 1800, was a surveyor and teacher, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1810. He was an earnest Jacksonian Democrat, and for several years was a member of the legislature. He was lieutenant-governor of Kentucky in 1828-32, and governor in 1832-34. He died in Frankfort, Kentucky, in 1834.

**Cabell, Joseph Megginson**, born at "Repton," across the James river from the present Midway Station, Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1788, son of Joseph Cabell and Pocahontas Rebecca Bolling, his wife. He was a student at Washington College, later read law under Gov. William H. Cabell and Hon. William Wirt. For some reason he changed his name to Charles Joseph Cabell. He removed to New Orleans, Louisiana, and took front rank at the bar. He was three times "called to" the field of honor—first with Gen. Benjamin Jones, then of Amelia county, Virginia, afterwards of Alabama; second, with Dr. Upshaw, of New Orleans, formerly of King and Queen county, Virginia; and third, with a Mr. Nicholson, also of New Orleans. He died,

unmarried, November 23, 1810, in New Orleans, of yellow fever.

**Joynes, Thomas R.**, born in Accomac county, Virginia, in 1789. After attending a country school, he served as clerk in a village store, and later was a student at the Margaret Academy. He read law with Maj. John Wise, father of Gov. Henry A. Wise, in 1810 was admitted to the bar, and soon obtained a commanding practice. Among his professional competitors was his intimate personal friend, Judge (afterwards secretary of state) Upshur. In 1811 he was elected to the house of delegates. He was in the Richmond Theatre on the night of its memorable destruction by fire. During the war with Great Britain in 1812-14, he was lieutenant and captain of militia. He was successively commissioner in chancery, county surveyor and commonwealth attorney. In 1828 he was appointed clerk of the county and superior courts—at that time an office of great dignity and consideration. In 1829-30 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and in that notable body, though speaking rarely, he took a prominent and influential part, especially in support of the "mixed basis" of representation. His remarkable powers of mathematical analysis enabled him to present statistical statements of which John Randolph said that "his irresistible array of figures set all figures of speech at defiance." After the constitutional convention, though often solicited, he declined further political service, except that in 1840 he was a presidential elector on the Whig ticket. His old personal friend, President John Tyler, more than once offered him a prominent Federal office, but he invariably declined it. In

1848 he resigned his clerkship, and afterwards devoted himself to the care of his large estates. He was an enthusiastic and successful planter, whose information and experience were widely influential. He reared, and educated in the best schools of that day, a large family of children; was a devoted friend of education, and often helped boys and young men to go to school. He died at his home, "Montpelier," September 12, 1858.

**Wilkinson, Jesse**, born in Virginia, about 1790. He entered the navy as a midshipman in 1805, and in 1810 had risen to the rank of lieutenant. During the war of 1812-14, he commanded the schooner *Hornet*, which was principally used as a dispatch boat on the Potomac river, carrying dispatches between the seat of government and the American fleet. He was stationed at the Norfolk navy yard, 1816-18, and 1820-21, in the interim commanding the *Hornet*, on coast survey duty. In 1818 he was promoted to master, and commanded the brig *Spark*, of Commodore David Porter's flotilla, engaged in the suppression of piracy in the West Indies, and was so engaged until 1823, from which time he was on duty at the Norfolk navy yard until 1825, and at the Boston navy yard in 1826. In 1827-28 he commanded the *John Adams*, in the operations against the West Indies pirates, in 1829 was promoted to captain, and from that year until 1833 was again stationed at the Norfolk navy yard. From 1835 to 1840 he commanded the frigate *United States*, in the Mediterranean squadron; served on the flag-ship *Macedonian* in 1840-42, and from 1843 to 1847 was commandant of the Norfolk navy yard. He was made commodore, and

in 1848-49 commanded the West Indies squadron, with the *Raritan* as his flag-ship. He passed many years on court martial duty and on leave, until he died, May 23, 1861.

**Anderson, David**, a native of Scotland; a Elandford tombstone has the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of David Anderson, a native of Scotland, and for many years a respectable merchant of this place, who departed this life June the 18th, 1812, aged 52 years. He was long a member of the Common Hall and Chamberlain of the Town of Petersburg. Upright, honorable, kind and benevolent and the munificent founder of the Anderson Seminary. The Corporation of Petersburg have inscribed this record rather to mark their gratitude for his beneficence than to commemorate his virtues. Believing that when this stone shall have mouldered into dust the institution which he founded will still preserve his name as a benefactor of Petersburg and a friend of man."

**Adams, Robert H.**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1792. He graduated at Washington College, Lexington, Kentucky, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Knoxville, Tennessee, and afterwards in Natchez, Mississippi, where he settled in 1819. He was a member of the Mississippi legislature in 1828, and in 1830 was elected to the United States senate to fill a vacancy. He died at Natchez, Mississippi, July 2. of the same year.

**Walton, William Claiborne**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, November 4, 1793. He was the son of a blacksmith, and received but few advantages of early educa-

tion, but afterward studied at Hampden-Sidney College, and was licensed as a preacher of the Presbyterian church, October 22, 1814, at Fredericksburg. He afterward preached at Smithfield and Berryville, Virginia, at Washington, D. C., for a short period in 1821, and in February, 1823, became pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, Baltimore. In May, 1827, he was installed as pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church at Alexandria, which charge he retained till 1832. In November, 1830, he was deputed by the Presbytery of the District of Columbia to attend the annual meeting of the synod of Virginia, and in 1832 he was chosen missionary agent and evangelist for the Presbyteries of East and West Hanover. Subsequently he became pastor of the Free church, Hartford, Connecticut. He was remarkably successful as an evangelist, and contributed in a considerable degree to the revival of religion in the Presbyterian, Congregational, and other churches during 1861, whereby more than 100,000 persons were brought into church communion. He published a small volume of sermons, besides separate discourses, and a sketch of the life of his daughter Margaret Ann. A poem commemorative of him was written by Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney after his death, and his life was published by Joshua N. Danforth (New York, 1837). He died in Hartford, Connecticut, February 18, 1834.

**Dabney, Charles William**, born at Alexandria, Virginia, March 19, 1794. He became United States consul at Fayal, Azores, in 1826, and won the affection of the Islanders in a remarkable degree by his efforts for their welfare. In the famines that visited

the island from time to time during his residence, some of which were very severe, he furnished the inhabitants with food, assisted them to replant their fields, advised and suggested the culture of new and more varied crops, encouraged the despondent, and restrained the over-sanguine. During the whole of his residence in the island he acted the part of a wise and judicious father to the people, and wherever he went, their blessings and gratitude were manifested. He died in Fayal, March 12, 1871.

**Ellis, Powhatan**, son of Josiah Ellis and Jane Shelton, his wife, born in Amherst county, Virginia, about 1794, and graduated from William and Mary College in 1813. Mississippi was a territory when he settled in it; he obtained a high reputation there as a lawyer, and in 1818 was elevated to the supreme court of the state, being one of the first judges to be so distinguished. He remained in office until 1825, when he was appointed by the governor to serve out the unexpired term of David Holmes in the United States senate. The legislature elected Thomas B. Reed for this office, who displaced Mr. Ellis after he had served four months. At the next election, however, he was chosen senator for the full term, but only served from December 3, 1827, to July 16, 1832, when he resigned to take his seat on the bench as United States judge for the district of Mississippi. While in the senate he joined Thomas H. Benton and William Smith in opposing the ratification of the treaty of 1828 with Mexico, which established a boundary line intersecting the Red and Arkansas rivers, thus leaving only Florida and Arkansas for the expansion of slavery. While on the bench he delivered

more opinions than any contemporary judge. President Jackson appointed him chargé d'affaires in Mexico, January 5, 1836, and on December 28, he closed the American legation. President Van Buren appointed him minister to Mexico, February 15, 1839, in which office he was superseded by Waddy Thompson, April 21, 1842. Upon his return he took up his residence in Virginia, where he died at Richmond, March 18, 1863.

**Christian, John B.**, son of Robert Christian and Mary Browne, his wife, born in New Kent county, Virginia, about 1794, studied at William and Mary College in 1816. Was a member of the legislature and in 1832 was judge of the general court of Virginia. He married Martha Semple, daughter of Judge James Semple by his first wife, Anne Contesse Tyler, sister of President Tyler. He was a brother of Letitia Christian, first wife of President John Tyler. He was buried at "Oak Grove," New Kent county, February 23, 1856.

**Semple, James**, descended from Rev. James Semple, minister of Long Dreghorn, Ayrshire, Scotland, and son of Rev. James Semple, minister of St. Peter's Church, New Kent county, Virginia, was born in New Kent county, September 7, 1768; studied law, was a member of the legislature and a judge of the general court. In 1819 he became professor of law in William and Mary College, and held the office till his death in 1831. He married (first) Anne Contesse Tyler, sister of President Tyler; (second) Joanna McKenzie, daughter of Dr. William McKenzie and Joanna, his wife, aunt of President Tyler. By his second marriage Judge Semple was father

of Dr. George William Semple, of Hampton, Virginia, and Maj. Henry Churchill Semple, of Alabama.

**Brown, Aaron Venable**, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, August 15, 1795. He graduated at Chapel Hill University, North Carolina, in 1814; removed with his parents to Tennessee in 1815; studied law, and when admitted to practice became the partner of James K. Polk. From 1821 till 1832 he was almost continuously a member of the state legislature. He was elected to congress in 1839, and re-elected in 1841 and 1843. On retiring from congress, in 1845, he was elected governor of Tennessee, serving until 1847. He was a delegate to the southern convention at Nashville in 1850, and was the author of "the Tennessee platform," brought forward at that time, a document that aroused much comment. In 1852 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention in Baltimore, and reported the platform that was adopted. The last office he held was that of postmaster-general in President Echanan's cabinet. Among the measures adopted during his administration of this office was the establishment of a new and shorter oceanic and mail-route to California, by way of Tehautepec, and of the trans-continental mail-routes from St. Louis westward, prior to the construction of the railroads. He was for twenty years one of the most trusted leaders of the Democratic party. A volume of his speeches was published in Nashville in 1854. He died in Washington, D. C., March 8, 1859.

**Weaver, William Augustus**, born in Dumfries, Virginia, in 1797. He entered the navy as a midshipman, February 4, 1811, and made his first cruise in the *Chesapeake*,

which was captured by the frigate *Shannon*, after a short engagement off Boston, June 1, 1813. Midshipman Weaver was severely wounded in this battle and was taken to Halifax as a prisoner with the rest of the officers and crew who survived. He was promoted to lieutenant after the war and commanded the schooner *Tom Bowlin* in 1816 and the schooner *Spark*, in 1817, in the Mediterranean squadron. He served on the ship *Franklin*, in 1818-24, in the Mediterranean and the Pacific squadrons. By a misunderstanding as to his leave of absence, he was obliged to abandon the naval service, November 27, 1824, after which he was employed by the government in the state department, where his knowledge of modern languages made his services specially valuable. He was secretary of the commission to adjust the claims of the Spanish citizens, was commissioner to Mexico in 1834, and superintendent of the census of 1840. He died at Dumfries, Virginia, in 1846.

**Arnold, Thomas Dickens**, born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, May 3, 1798. He was a farmer boy, and his education was obtained almost entirely by his own efforts, and to aid himself, he taught the farmer's children. When war was declared in 1812, his strong physique and sturdy appearance permitted his enlistment, although he was but fourteen years of age. During the march to Mobile a young soldier, the only son of a poor widow, was tried by court-martial for straggling and was shot by order of Gen. Jackson. The circumstance made a deep impression upon young Arnold's mind. He denounced the act as unwarranted tyranny, and in after years showed his hostility to President Jackson. He was ad-

mitted to the bar in Knoxville, Tennessee, in March, 1822, quickly attaining distinction in his profession. He was elected to congress in 1831 on the Whig ticket, after he had been twice defeated. Taking a partisan stand on the political issues of the day, he was reckless in his criticism, and generally opposed the administration. On May 14, 1832, he made a speech against Senator Houston, and Maj. Morgan A. Heard, who had had some connection with the western army. In this speech he used this expression "capable of any crime," and indulged in severe personalities. On leaving the capitol, Heard fired upon him with a horse pistol, wounding him in the arm, and then struck him with a cane. Arnold knocked his assailant down, wrenched away the pistol, and carried it off as a trophy, while Heard was left for several hours where he fell. The admirers of Mr. Arnold presented him the next day with a highly wrought sword-cane with the inscription, "Presented to Thomas D. Arnold for his brave defense against the attack of Morgan A. Heard." In 1836 he was elected brigadier-general of Tennessee militia, and in 1841 was returned to congress, serving from May 31, 1841, till March 3, 1843, when he retired from political life and devoted himself to the practice of law. He had a notable controversy with William G. Brownlow. He died in Jonesboro, Tennessee, May 26, 1870.

**Poindexter, George**, son of Thomas Poindexter, born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1799, of Huguenot descent, was early orphaned, and became a lawyer. In 1802 he removed to Mississippi territory, and became a leader of the Jefferson party.

He was appointed attorney-general of the territory in 1803, and conducted the prosecution of Aaron Burr. His violent denunciations of the Federalists resulted in a challenge from Abijah Hunt, whom he killed in the duel that ensued. He was elected to the legislature in 1805, and in 1807 was a delegate to congress, serving until 1813, when he was appointed United States judge for the territory of Mississippi, and he so administered the law as to settle many conflicting land grant titles, and repress the criminal classes. He aided in the preparations for the war of 1812, and joined Gen. Jackson, to whom he served as an aide at the battle of New Orleans. In the Mississippi constitutional convention of 1817 he was chairman of the committee to draft a state constitution, and when Mississippi was received into the Union, he was its first representative in congress, and proved an able defender of President Jackson. After serving one term in congress, he was elected governor of Mississippi, and, under authority of the legislature, he completed and published the "Revised Code of the Laws of Mississippi," (Natchez, 1824). In 1821 he returned to the bar, and continued practice until 1830, when he was appointed to the United States senate to fill a vacancy, then being elected, and serving until 1835. During his senatorial service, became estranged from Jackson, occupying ground midway between Clay and Calhoun, but leaning towards the latter. He strenuously opposed the appointment of the president's personal friends to office in Mississippi, and voted for Clay's resolution of censure. In 1835 he located in Louisville, Kentucky, but subsequently returned to Mississippi, and died at Jackson, that state, September 5, 1853.

**Bowlin, James Butler**, born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, in 1804. He was early apprenticed to a trade, but abandoned it, and taught school while acquiring a classical education. In 1825 he settled in Greenbrier county, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and began practice. He removed to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1833, and there followed his profession, also establishing the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Advocate." In 1836 he was a member of the state legislature, and for some time its chief clerk. A year later he became district attorney for St. Louis, and in 1839 was elected judge of the criminal court. Afterward he was elected to congress as a Democrat, and served from December 1, 1843, to March 3, 1851. From 1854 till 1857 he was minister resident in Colombia, and from 1858 till 1859 commissioner to Paraguay.

**Webb, Thomas T.**, born in Virginia, about 1806. He entered the navy as a midshipman, January 1, 1808, and was promoted to lieutenant, December 19, 1814. He served in the navy during the war of 1812, cruised in the frigate *Macedonian*, of the Mediterranean station in 1815-18 during the Algerine war, was attached to the Norfolk navy yard in 1818-21, cruised in the sloop *John Adams*, in the West Indies in 1821-24, served in the receiving-ship *Alert*, at Norfolk in 1825-26, and at the navy-yard, Pensacola, 1828-29. He commanded the schooner *Shark* in the West Indies in 1830-32, was promoted to master-commandant, March 8, 1831, and commanded the sloop *Vandalia*, on the coast of Florida, in 1835-36. In 1837 he was on leave, and in 1838-41 he commanded the receiving-ship at Norfolk. He was promoted to captain, March 8, 1841, and



was on waiting orders until his death at Norfolk, Virginia, April 11, 1853.

**Kenyon, Beverley**, commodore in the United States navy, son of Col. Richard Kenyon (q. v.), and Elizabeth Beverley Munford, his wife; he was killed by the explosion of a gun on the United States ship *Princeton*, February 28, 1844, when Secretaries Upshur and Gilmer, of President Tyler's cabinet, also lost their lives. He married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of William Dandridge Claiborne, of "Liberty Hall," King William county; and (second) Britannia Wellington Peter, of Georgetown, D. C.

**Alexander, Thomas Ludwell**, born in Prince William county, Virginia, October 26, 1807, son of Gerard Alexander and Elinor Brent Lee, his wife. He entered the United States Military Academy in 1826, and graduated in 1830. He joined the Sixth United States Infantry Regiment as brevet second lieutenant, was promoted to second lieutenant and first lieutenant in 1837, and to captain in 1838, in same regiment; in 1853 promoted to major, in Eighth Regiment, and in 1861 to lieutenant-colonel, Fifth Regiment. The earlier years of his service were passed in what was then the extreme western frontier, in Missouri and Iowa. After two years of active service he became aide-de-camp to Brig.-Gen. Atkinson, and was with him at the battle of Bad Ax, August 2, 1832, and was selected by the general to conduct Black Hawk (the leader of the Sacs and Fox Indians) to Washington City, after his capture. He was in service against the Seminoles in Florida, from 1839 to 1842. At the end of the campaign, he superintended the removal of Tiger Tail,

the Seminole chief, and his band, to the west, and was stationed in their midst, at Fort Towson, to hold them in subjection. He afterwards joined Gen. Scott in Mexico, and moved from the lower Rio Grande to the rendezvous near Vera Cruz, and in the landing at that place, his colors were the first displayed on the beach. He bore a distinguished part in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Cerro Gordo and Cherubusco, and the capture of the City of Mexico. He received the rank of brevet major "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco." After the war, he was on duty in Kansas and Minnesota until 1854, when he organized the Military Asylum at Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and remained there until he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Soldiers' Home, near Washington City, in which position he remained until March 8, 1864, when he was retired on account of age. He died, in Louisville, Kentucky, March 11, 1881. He married (first) Ann Clark Bullitt, of Louisville, Kentucky; and (second) Maria Brooke Kelly, of New Orleans, Louisiana.

**Seawell, John Tyler**, son of John B. Seawell, and Maria Henry Tyler, his wife, daughter of Governor John Tyler, was born in Williamsburg in December, 1808. He was eminent for his oratorical powers and legal attainments; and bore a strong resemblance to his uncle, President John Tyler. He served often in the legislature and was a strong states rights man. He was father of the authoress, Molly Elliot Seawell. His brother, Machen Boswell, studied at William and Mary College in 1839-40, studied law and was regarded as one of the best chancery lawyers in the state. An uncle was Gen.

Washington Seawell of the Federal army. (See Seawell Family in William and Mary College Quarterly, Vol. VIII, 54).

**Shuck (Shook), John Lewis**, born in Alexandria, Virginia, September 4, 1812. He was educated at the Virginia Baptist Seminary (now Richmond College), and September 22, 1835, embarked with his bride for China. He baptized the first Chinese converts at Macao, laboring there with success, also at Hong Kong, whither he removed in 1842, and subsequently settled at Canton. In 1844 he came to the United States with his Chinese assistant, and visited various parts of the country in the interest of the missions. He returned to China in 1846 and settled at Shanghai, where he preached for years, having completely mastered the Chinese idioms. When many Chinese were attracted to California after the discovery of gold, the missionary board selected Mr. Shuck for that field, and he labored there for seven years, retiring in 1861 to Barnwell, where he preached to the neighboring churches during the remainder of his life. He published "Portfolio Chinois, or a Collection of Authentic Chinese State Papers" (Macao, 1840). He died August 20, 1863. His wife, Henrietta Hall, born in Kilmarnock, Virginia, October 28, 1817, was the daughter of a Baptist minister. She soon learned Chinese after reaching China, and was an earnest teacher of Christianity among the heathen until her death. She was the author of "Scenes in China, or Sketches of the Country, Religion, and Customs of the Chinese" (Philadelphia, 1852). Jeremiah B. Jeter, published her "Life" (Boston, 1848). She died in Hong Kong, November 27, 1844.

VIA-18

**Waller, John**, born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, December 23, 1741, was a lawyer and man of education. By reason of his worldly character in early life, he was styled "Swearing Jack Waller," and "The Devil's Adjutant." He was especially hostile to the Baptists, and was one of the grand jury that prosecuted the Rev. Lewis Craig, of that denomination, for preaching without a license. Craig's address to the jury deeply impressed him, and was the means of his conversion. He soon became a Baptist preacher, traveling extensively, and attracting crowds of hearers to his zealous ministrations. He preached regardless of the requirement of the law and was repeatedly arrested. He lay one hundred and thirteen days in four different jails of Virginia, and was repeatedly punished for his contempt of the authorities. He was one of the most laborious and successful of the pioneer Baptist preachers of the south, because of his superior education. His death occurred in Abbeville, South Carolina, July 4, 1802.

**Brooke, Dr. Lawrence**, son of Richard Erooke, of "Smithfield," near Fredericksburg, was born about 1753, and was sent, with his brother Robert, afterwards governor of Virginia, to the University of Edinburg, where in 1776 he took courses in anatomy, surgery and chemistry. During the American revolution, he went to Paris, and in 1779 was accepted by John Paul Jones as surgeon of the *Bon Homme Richard*. He returned to Fredericksburg in 1783 and practiced medicine. He died about 1803.

**Walker, George**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1768. He was an early settler in Kentucky, where he held a leading place

at the bar, and was a member of the legislature. He was appointed United States senator from Kentucky, in place of George M. Bibb, resigned, serving from October 10, 1814, till February 2, 1815. He died in Nicholasville, Kentucky, in 1819.

**Dunglison, Robley**, born in Keswick, Cumberland, England, January 4, 1798. He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in London in 1819, and again, after further study, at the University of Erlangen, Germany, in 1823. He settled in London in the practice of his profession, engaging in medical writing as editor of the "London Medical Repository" and of the "Medical Intelligencer," but after two years he was summoned to America by Thomas Jefferson to take the professorship of medicine in the University of Virginia, in which he also became the first secretary of the faculty, and its second chairman. He remained until 1833, when he removed to the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, the incumbent of the chair of materia medica and therapeutics, which, in turn, he resigned in 1836 to become professor of the institutes of medicine in Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia. Here he continued until his death, more than thirty years later, during a great part of the time being dean of the faculty. Under his management the institution made notable progress, and probably then received the impetus which resulted in its later success. He was an eminent scholar in several branches of learning; a benevolent, public-spirited character; and an active supporter of charitable institutions. Much of his time was spent in the service of the Philadelphia Institution for the Blind, of which he was vice-president, and

he will long be remembered for his efforts in promoting the printing of books in embossed letters for the use of the blind. He was president of the Musical Fund Society of Philadelphia, and vice-president of the American Philosophical Society. In 1825 he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine as a mark of honor from Yale, and was granted the degree of Doctor of Laws elsewhere. Besides translating and editing a large number of works in foreign languages, he published many original works which have been widely popular. His bibliography includes: "Commentaries on Diseases of the Stomach and Bowels in Children," London, 1824; "Introduction to the Study of Grecian and Roman Geography," in association with George Long, Charlottesville, 1829; "Dictionary of Medical Science and Literature," Boston, 1833, fifteenth edition, 1858; "Elements of Hygiene," Philadelphia, 1835; second edition entitled "Human Health," 1844; "General Therapeutics," 1836; sixth edition, 1857; "The Medical Student, or Aids to the Study of Medicine," Philadelphia, 1837; "New Remedies," 1839; "The Practice of Medicine," 1842. His most monumental work, however, was his "Human Physiology," of which is extant copies of the third edition, Philadelphia, 1838, and which first appeared in 1832. This work held a most important position in the history of American medical science. It was first published before the author had left the University of Virginia, being designed as a text-book for his students. It was dedicated to ex-President Madison, who was rector of the institution during a portion of Professor Dunglison's service. It elicited fervent approbation from foreign as

well as American professional and scientific journals. Dr. Duglison died in Philadelphia, April 1, 1869.

**French, Benjamin Franklin**, born at Richmond, Virginia, June 8, 1799, studied law, but was obliged to abandon it by reason of impaired health. From his early manhood he contributed to newspapers and magazines. In 1830 he removed to Louisiana, there engaging in planting and commerce; he continued his literary work and collected an extensive library, presenting this subsequently to the Fiske Free Library of New Orleans. He removed to New York in 1853, retiring from business, and devoted himself to historical writing. He published "Biographia Americana," New York, 1825; "Memoirs of Eminent Female Writers," Philadelphia, 1827; "Beauties of Byron, Scott and Moore," New York, 1828; "Historical Collections of Louisiana," 1846-58; "History and Progress of the Iron Trade of the United States," 1858; and "Historical Annals of North America," 1861. He died at New York City, May 30, 1877.

**McGuffey, William Holmes**, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, September 23, 1800. He received his education at Washington College, in that state, at the time when that institution was distinct from Jefferson College, with which it became amalgamated at a later time. In his young manhood his parents removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, and immediately after his graduation, in 1826, he went to that state, and was at once appointed professor of ancient languages in Miami University, at Oxford. After a period of six years he was transferred to the chair of moral philosophy. In 1829 he became a regularly licensed min-

ister of the Presbyterian church, and throughout his life he frequently engaged in preaching in different churches. In 1836 he was chosen president of Cincinnati College, and three years later (in 1839) he was called to the same position in the Ohio University. In 1843 he became a professor in the Woodward high school in Cincinnati. In 1845 he came to the chair of moral philosophy and political economy in the University of Virginia, which he occupied until his death at Charlottesville, May 4, 1873. Professor McGuffey came to his widest fame through his series of Eclectic Readers and Spellers, which were for many years the most popular works in their department throughout the country, and which passed through several revised and expanded editions from time to time.

**Foote, Henry Stuart**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, September 20, 1800, son of Richard Helm Foote and Jane Stuart, his wife, daughter of Rev. William Stuart. He was graduated from Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, in the class of 1819, where he had studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1822, and two years later went to Tusculum, Alabama, where he became the editor of a Democratic newspaper. In 1826 he removed to Jackson, Mississippi, where his legal practice became an extended one, was prominent in political affairs, and was chosen a presidential elector in 1844. In 1847 he was chosen a United States senator, as a Conservative, acted in favor of the compromise measures of 1850, and was chairman of the committee on foreign relations. In the fall of 1852 he resigned his seat in the senate, in order to canvass his state as a candidate of the Whig party for the office

of governor, having as his opponent Jefferson Davis, who had been persuaded to take the place of Gen. John A. Quitman on the Democratic ticket, when it became a self evident fact that the latter would be defeated. Mr. Foote was elected, served one term until 1854, then removed to California, but returned to Mississippi in 1858, and resumed the practice of law, at Vicksburg. In the southern convention at Knoxville, Tennessee, in May, 1859, he strongly opposed secession, and when the question was seriously agitated in Mississippi he removed to Tennessee. Subsequently he was elected to the Confederate congress, in which he was noted for his hostility toward Jefferson Davis, and finally for his opposition to the continuance of the war. He was in favor of accepting the terms offered by President Lincoln in 1863 and 1864. After the close of the war he resided for a time in Washington, D. C., supporting the administration of Gen. Grant, who appointed him superintendent of the United States mint at New Orleans. A short time prior to his death impaired health obliged him to resign this office and return to his home near Nashville. Gov. Foote was an able criminal lawyer, an astute politician and a popular orator, but he had a violent temper, and several times in the course of his political career he fought duels; two of these were with Sargent S. Prentiss, one with John A. Winston, and one with John F. H. Claiborne. He also had a personal encounter with Thomas H. Benton, on the floor of the United States senate. He published "Texas and the Texans," two volumes, Philadelphia, 1841; "The War of the Rebellion, or Scylla and Charybdis," New York, 1866; "Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest," St.

Louis, 1876; and "Personal Reminiscences." He died in Nashville, Tennessee, May 20, 1880. He was descended from Richard Foote, who came to Virginia about 1652, as the agent of his father-in-law, Nicholas Hayward, a prominent notary of London.

**Seawell, Washington**, born in Gloucester county, Virginia, in 1802, son of John Seawell and Fanny Hobday, his wife. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1825, and as lieutenant was assigned to the Seventh Infantry. From 1832 to 1834 he was disbursing agent for Indian affairs, and was then assigned to duty as adjutant-general and aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Matthew Arbuckle. In 1836 he was promoted to captain, and saw service against the Indians. He served in the Mexican war, and was promoted to major of the Second Infantry, in 1847, with which regiment he was on duty at Monterey, in 1849. He was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in 1852, and to colonel in 1860. He was retired from active service February 20, 1862, on account of disability resulting from exposure in the line of duty. He was chief mustering and disbursing officer of the state of Kentucky, from March, 1862, to September, 1863, and then of the department of the Pacific. He was acting assistant provost-marshal at San Francisco from November, 1865, to June, 1866. In 1865 he was brevetted brigadier-general, for long and faithful service. He had lived on the Pacific coast since 1864, and owned one of the largest ranches in the state of California, in Sonoma county. He died in San Francisco, January 9, 1888, being at that time next to the oldest general officer on the retired list of the army. His brother, John B.

Seawell, was a distinguished lawyer of Virginia, and married Maria Henry Tyler, sister of President Tyler.

**Cocke, William**, born in Amelia county, Virginia, about 1740, son of Abraham Cocke. He received an English education, and began the practice of law. After serving in the Virginia legislature and as colonel of militia, he went to Tennessee, where he became brigadier-general of militia. When Tennessee was admitted into the Union in 1796, he and William Blunt were elected as its first United States senators, Cocke serving from December 5, 1796, till 1797, and again from 1799 till March 3, 1805. He was a member of the legislature in 1813, a judge of the circuit court, and in 1814 was appointed by President Madison as Indian agent for the Chickasaw nation. He died in Columbus, Mississippi, August 22, 1828, in the eighty-first year of his age.

**Darke, William**, born in Philadelphia county, Pennsylvania, in 1736; he was reared and educated in Virginia, his parents removing thither when he was four years of age, and when he attained the age of nineteen years he joined the army, and was with Gen. Braddock at his defeat in 1755. During the early part of the revolutionary war, he was promoted to the rank of captain, and later became colonel, commanding the Hampshire and Berkeley regiments at the capture of Cornwallis, and at the battle of Germantown, while serving as captain, was taken prisoner. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of levies, in 1791, commanded the left wing of St. Clair's army at its defeat by the Miami Indians on November 4, 1791, being severely wounded, narrowly escaping death, and was subse-

quently appointed major-general of Virginia militia. He was frequently chosen as a member of the Virginia legislature, and in the convention of 1788 voted for the Federal constitution. He died in Jefferson county, Virginia, November 26, 1801.

**Dickins, John**, born in London, England, August 24, 1747; he acquired an excellent education, being a student for a portion of the time at Eton, and prior to the revolutionary war he emigrated to the New World, locating in Virginia, where he united with the Methodist church in the year 1774, and two years later preached there as an evangelist, was admitted into the itinerant ministry in 1777, and labored in North Carolina. In 1780 he suggested to Bishop Asbury the plan of Cokesbury College, New Abingdon, Maryland, the first Methodist academic institution in this country. During the years 1783-85-86-89, he resided in New York City, then removed to the city of Philadelphia, where he published a Methodist hymn-book, printing the greater part of it with his own hands, and shortly afterward the conference assumed the publication, and appointed him book-steward, and in this office he founded the Methodist book concern. He issued the "Arminian Magazine" in Philadelphia in 1789-90, and the "Methodist Magazine" from 1797 until his death, which occurred in Philadelphia, September 27, 1798. Mr. Dickins was the first American preacher to receive Thomas Coke and approve his scheme for organizing the Methodist denomination, and he was a member of the "Christmas conference" of 1784, and suggested the name "Methodist Episcopal Church" which it adopted. Mr. Dickins was a powerful preacher and one of the best scholars of his

church at the time of his ministry, and a sermon in his memory was delivered by the Rev. Ezekiel Cooper and afterward published (Philadelphia, 1799). During the yellow fever epidemics in Philadelphia during the years 1793, 1797, 1798, he remained at his post, in the latter named year falling a victim to the disease.

**Francisco, Peter**, was brought to Virginia as a child, by a sea captain, who left him upon the wharf at City Point, friendless and alone. After some days he was taken in charge by the parish authorities, who bound him out to Anthony Winston (an uncle of Patrick Henry), who resided on his estate "Hunting Tower," in Buckingham county. His name and dark complexion led the common surmise that he was of Portugese origin. His immense physical strength, even as a boy, attracted attention, and his honesty and frankness won the respect and confidence of his master. In the fall of 1776, at the age of sixteen, he joined the Tenth Virginia Regiment. He was now a sturdy youth, six feet one inch in height, two hundred and sixty pounds in weight, and exceedingly muscular and active. His son said of him: "He could take with his two arms two men weighing one hundred and sixty pounds each, by their legs, and at arm's-length raise them to the ceiling; and he told me that he had shouldered a cannon weighing eleven hundred pounds. An ordinary sword being too short and light for him. Gen. Washington ordered one to be made for him at a blacksmith shop—six feet from hilt to point, which he could wield as a feather." He was passionately devoted to the cause which he had made his own, and there is no such picturesque figure in the

whole continental line as Peter Francisco. He fought in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. At the storming of Stony Point, he was the second man to enter the fort, only preceded by Lieut. James Gibbons, of Virginia. He was wounded several times, and killed several British soldiers. After his term of service had ended, he returned to Virginia, and enlisted in a cavalry troop, and fought under Gates and Greene, and was at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown. After the war, he kept a tavern at "New Store," Buckingham county, Virginia, and for many years was sergeant-at-arms of the house of delegates. He married (first) Mary Anderson; (second) Catherine Fautleroy Brooke; and (third) Mary B. (Grymes) West, a widow. He died, in Richmond, Virginia, in January, 1831, and the house of delegates paid him the honor of a public funeral. His portrait hangs in the State Library in Richmond.

**Stuart, John**, son of David Stuart and Margaret Lynn, his wife. He was engaged by John Lewis in locating land in West Virginia, and settled on the Greenbrier river. He was frequently engaged in the Indian wars. He was a member of the house of delegates during the revolutionary war, and for more than a quarter of a century was county clerk. He was also county lieutenant of Greenbrier county, and in 1788 was a member of the state convention called to pass upon the Federal constitution, and voted for its adoption. He married Agatha, widow of John Frogg, of Augusta, and daughter of Thomas Lewis, son of John Lewis.

**Washington, William**, born in Stafford county, Virginia, February 28, 1752, son of Bailey Washington and Catherine Storke, his wife. He was intended for the church, and received a much more careful education than his great kinsman, George Washington. At the outbreak of the revolution he was a young man of twenty-four. If he had intended to be a clergyman, he soon abandoned that idea, and early in the war was commissioned captain in the Third Regiment Virginia line, and had under him as a lieutenant, James Monroe, a future President of the United States. He was with Washington at New York, and was severely wounded at the battle of Long Island. He was with the army in the retreat through New Jersey, and at the battle of Trenton led a daring charge upon a battery, capturing the guns, but receiving a severe wound. Later he was transferred to the dragoons, and promoted to major. Joining Gen. Lincoln's army in the South, he was given command of a regiment. He defeated the British cavalry leader, Tarleton, and was surprised by him in turn. At the Cowpens he led a daring charge at a critical moment, and worsted Tarleton in a hand to hand encounter. For his gallantry he received the congressional medal. At the battle of Eutaw Springs in 1781 he was unhorsed, wounded and taken prisoner. After the war he married a Miss Elliott, of Charleston, South Carolina, and removed to that city; was elected to the legislature, and put forward as a candidate for governor; he declined the latter nomination because, as he declared, he "could not make a speech." When Gen. George Washington accepted the position of commander-in-chief of the army under President Adams, he called Col.

Washington to his staff as an aide, with the rank of brigadier-general. Gen. William Washington died July 19, 1798, "leaving behind him an unsullied reputation, an amiable temper, lively manner, a hospitable disposition, and a truly benevolent heart."

**Deuxponts, William**, born June 18, 1754; became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment commanded by his brother, Christian Deuxponts, October 2, 1779, and was wounded in the attack on the redoubt at Yorktown, October 14, 1781, and for his services there was made by the King of France a chevalier of the military order of St. Louis, and was mentioned particularly in Baron Viomesnil's report to Gen. Rochambeau. He afterward held the honorable post of commander of the palace guard at the Bavarian court. Col. Trumbull's painting of the surrender of Gen. Cornwallis, in the rotunda of the capitol at Washington, D. C., contains a portrait of Count des Deuxponts. He left in manuscript "*Mes campagnes d' Amerique*," which was found on a Paris book-stall in 1867 by Dr. Samuel Abbott Green, and published by him, with an English translation and notes (Boston, 1868).

**Todd, Thomas**, born in King and Queen county, Virginia, January 23, 1765, son of Richard Todd and Elizabeth Richards, his wife. He was orphaned in childhood and gained an education with difficulty. In 1781, at the age of sixteen, he joined the army, at the time of the British invasion by Gens. Phillips and Arnold, serving six months. He then entered Liberty Hall Academy, and graduated when eighteen years old, in 1783. In the summer of that year he went to Bedford county, Virginia,



and lived in the family of his cousin, Judge Harry Innes, and in the following spring went to Kentucky and engaged in law practice at Danville. He was secretary of the ten conventions, from 1784 to 1792, looking to the formation of the state of Kentucky; was clerk of the Federal court for the district of Kentucky; was the first clerk of its court of appeals; judge of the court of appeals in 1801; and chief justice in 1806. In 1807 he was appointed a judge of the United States supreme court, holding court twice a year each in Nashville, Frankfort and Chillicothe, and six winter months in Washington City, occupying that position until his death, at his home in Frankfort, Kentucky, February 9, 1826. His chief judicial labors were in adjudications under the land laws, involving many disputes as to title. He was father of Charles S. Todd, appointed minister to Russia in 1841. (For Todd family see "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," vol. iii, p. 80, and "William and Mary Quarterly," xxi, 203).

**Daviess, Joseph Hamilton**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, March 4, 1774, son of Joseph and Jean Daviess; his parents removed to Lincoln county, Kentucky, when he was five years of age, subsequently removed to the vicinity of Danville, and Joseph H. received his education in an academy at Harrodsburg, this knowledge being supplemented by a wide course of reading. For six months during the year 1793 he served as a volunteer in the Indian campaign, after which he studied at law, and two years later was admitted to the bar. He began the active practice of his profession in Danville, and gained a high position at the bar, usually appearing in court in a

hunting costume. In 1799 he acted as second to John Rowan in a duel in which Rowan's antagonist was killed, when both principals and seconds fled to avoid prosecution; after being a fugitive for some time, hearing that Rowan had been arrested, Mr. Daviess returned and appeared in court as his counsel, secured his acquittal. Later he became United States attorney for Kentucky, in which capacity, on November 3, 1806, he moved for an order requiring Aaron Burr to appear and answer to a charge of levying war against a nation with which the United States was at peace. Burr boldly courted investigation, but the witnesses upon whom the prosecution relied could not be brought into court, and it was impossible to sustain the charges. This event almost entirely destroyed the popularity of Mr. Daviess, which even the subsequent revelation of Aaron Burr's plot could not fully restore. He joined the army of Gen. William H. Harrison as major of Kentucky volunteer dragoons, in 1811, served in the campaign against the Northwestern Indians, and led a cavalry charge against the savages at the battle of Tippecanoe, November 7, 1811, which was successful, but he fell, shot through the breast. Counties in the states of Indiana, Illinois, Kentucky and Missouri have been named in his honor. He published "A View of the President's Conduct Concerning the Conspiracy of 1806" (1807). Mr. Daviess married a sister of Chief Justice Marshall.

**Clayton, Augustine Smith**, born in Fredericksburg, November 27, 1783, son of Philip Clayton, of Culpeper county, Virginia. Soon after his birth his parents removed to Georgia, and he graduated at the University

of Georgia in 1804. He was admitted to the bar, was elected to the state legislature, and in 1810 appointed to compile the statutes of Georgia from 1800. In 1819 he was elected judge of the superior court of the western circuit, an office which he retained until 1825, and again from 1828 till 1831. During his last term occurred the difficulties between the state of Georgia and the Cherokee Indians, resulting in the expatriation of the latter. In 1829 the legislature brought the Cherokee territory within the jurisdiction of Georgia, and this action of the state authorities was sustained by Judge Clayton, though eventually the United States supreme court decided against its legality, and ruled that the Cherokee nation was not subject to the state laws that had been imposed upon it. Judge Clayton, however, was not in perfect accord with the legislature as to Indian rights, holding that they were entitled to dig gold on lands to which their stipulated title had not been extinguished; and for thus opposing the policy of the state he was removed from his judicial office. In 1831 he was elected to congress, where he took a leading part in debates on the tariff and the United States bank, both of which he opposed. He served two terms in congress, and after his retirement in 1835 held no public office excepting the trusteeship of the University of Georgia. He was a presidential elector in 1829. His attitude towards Christianity for many years was one of doubt, but at the time of his death he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was reputed to be the author of the political pamphlet called "Crockett's Life of Van Buren." He died at Athens, Georgia, June 21, 1839.

**Warrell, James**, was an Englishman. In 1804 he taught dancing in Petersburg. At one time he was proprietor of the Richmond Museum. He painted portraits, and probably landscapes. Among portraits painted by him are those of John Tyler (father of President John Tyler), now in the library of William and Mary College, Williamsburg; and of Washington and Lafayette, hanging in the council chamber at Richmond.

**Cleland, Thomas**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, May 22, 1778; removed to Marion county, Kentucky, in 1789. He was an exhorter during the revival of 1801, and being urged to become a preacher by the presbytery of Transylvania, was licensed April 14, 1803, and became pastor of a church in Washington county. In 1813 he was settled over the churches of New Providence and Cane Run, now Harrodsburg. He published a hymn-book for prayer meetings and revivals, and tracts directed against the Campbellites and New-lights, entitled "Letters on Campbellism," "The Socini-Arian Detected" (1815), and "Unitarianism Unmasked" (1825). He died January 31, 1858.

**Dagg, John L.**, born at Middleburg, Loudoun county, Virginia, February 13, 1794; was ordained to the Baptist ministry in 1817, preached for a number of years in his native state, removing to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the year 1825, where he was appointed pastor of the Fifth Baptist Church and so served for eight years, at the expiration of which time he resigned from the ministry owing to trouble with his throat. He then turned his attention to the profession of teaching and to authorship, in 1836 accepting charge of the Alabama Female

Athenæum in Tuscaloosa, and eight years later was appointed president of Mercer University at Penfield, Georgia, where for a period of twelve years he performed his duties satisfactorily and in addition gave instruction in theology, resigning from the presidency in 1856. His published works are: "Manual of Theology;" "Treatise of Church Order;" "Elements of Moral Science;" "Evidences of Christianity;" and several pamphlets including "The More Excellent Way;" "An Interpretation of John iii. 5;" "An Essay in Defence of Strict Communion," and "A Decisive Argument against Infant Baptism, furnished by One of its Own Proof-Texts."

**Cobbs, Nicholas Hamner**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, February 5, 1796, son of John Lewis Cobbs and Susanna Hamner, his wife, daughter of Nicholas Hamner, of Albemarle county, Virginia. While studying for the ministry in the Episcopal church he was engaged in teaching for several years. He was ordained deacon in Staunton, Virginia, in May, 1824, by the Rt. Rev. R. C. Moore, D. D., and priest the next year, in Richmond, Virginia, by the same bishop. He performed pastoral work in his native county for fifteen years. In 1839 he became rector of St. Paul's church, Petersburg, Virginia, and in 1843 accepted a call to the rectorship of St. Paul's Church, Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1844 he was elected bishop of Alabama—the first to preside over that diocese, and was consecrated in Philadelphia, October 20, 1844. He was a faithful overseer of the work committed to him, and his memory is preserved in a noble charity in Montgomery, bearing the name of the Bishop Cobbs Homes for Orphans. He pub-

lished a few sermons and addresses. He died at Montgomery, Alabama, January 11, 1861. He was descended from Ambrose Cobbs, of York county, Virginia, who patented lands in 1639.

**Chandler, Reuben**, born in Randolph county, Virginia, July 15, 1799. He received an academic education in Virginia, and then removed to Alabama, settling in Somerville, Morgan county, where he practiced law. For many years he was a member of the state legislature, and subsequently was elected as a Democrat to congress, serving from December 7, 1835, till March 3, 1847. He was then elected governor of his state, and held that office until 1849, after which he retired to private life in Huntsville. For many years he continued to be consulted on matters of political importance, and was a delegate to the national Democratic conventions of Cincinnati in 1856, of Charleston in 1860, and of New York in 1868. He died in Huntsville, Alabama, May 17, 1882.

**Colquitt, Walter T.**, born in Halifax county, Virginia, December 27, 1799; he removed with his parents to Georgia. He entered Princeton college, but was not graduated; studied law in Milledgeville, Georgia, was admitted to the bar in 1820, and began practice at Sparta, afterwards removing to Cowpens. When twenty-one years old he was elected brigadier-general of militia. He became prominent in 1826 by contesting the district as the Troup candidate for congress against Lumpkin, the Clark candidate, who was elected by thirty-two majority. The same year he was elected judge of the Chattahoochee circuit, and was reelected in 1829. In 1834 and 1837 he was a state senator. In 1838 he was elected to congress as

a states rights Whig, and took his seat December 2, 1839, but, having left the party with two colleagues after the nomination of Harrison for President, he resigned, July 21, 1840. He was again elected to congress as a Van Buren Democrat, serving from February 1, 1842, till March 3, 1843, and was then elected to the United States senate, serving from December 4, 1843, till he resigned in 1848. He supported President Polk in the Oregon controversy, and throughout the Mexican war was a prominent opponent of the Wilmot proviso. He was an earnest speaker in the Nashville convention in 1850 in defence of the rights of the South. He was licensed as a Methodist preacher in 1827, and even during the turmoil of a most exciting political career, was in the habit of officiating at the Methodist churches. He was one of the most successful lawyers in the state, and in criminal practice had no rival. He died in Macon, Georgia, May 7, 1855.

**Fleming, Thomas**, born in Goochland county, Virginia, in 1727, son of Col. John Fleming and Mary Bolling, his wife. He was in command of two hundred backwoodsmen in the battle of Point Pleasant against the Indians in 1774. He concealed his men behind trees and had them hold out their hats. As the Indians fired, the hats were dropped, and the Indians rushed forward to scalp their supposed victims, who tomahawked their assailants. After leading his men gallantly in two onrushes, Fleming was severely wounded, one ball passing through his arm and another through his breast. In March, 1776, he was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Virginia Regiment, but died from his former exposures in August of the same year.

**Henderson, Richard**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1734. His parents were poor and unable to give him an education, and he could neither read nor write until he was grown to manhood, but served as constable and under sheriff. In 1762 he went to North Carolina, where he studied law, was admitted to the bar, and in 1769 was made an associate judge of the superior court. In 1770 public feeling ran high on account of the excessive taxation enforced under Gov. Tryon, and a mob assailed him in the court room and forced him from the bench. After the revolutionary war, and when order was restored, Henderson was reelected judge, but would not qualify, having formed the Transylvania Land Company, for the purpose of acquiring large tracts of the public domain. In effecting this purpose he negotiated "the Watoga Treaty" with the chiefs of the Cherokee Indians, by which the company came into possession of all the lands lying between the Cumberland river, the Cumberland mountains, and the Kentucky river—a territory larger than the present state of Kentucky—and was named Transylvania, with Boonesborough as its capital. Among the members of the company were Daniel Boone, Richard Calloway, John Floyd, James Harrod and Thomas Slaughter, and they formed a most comprehensive and equitable system of government. However, Henderson's purchase was subsequently annulled by Virginia, as an infringement of her chartered rights; but, to compensate the settlers, the legislature granted to them a tract twelve miles square on the Ohio river, below the mouth of Greene river. In 1779 Judge Henderson and four others were appointed commissioners to run the boundary line between Virginia and

North Carolina, into Powell's valley. He now removed to Tennessee, and engaged in law practice in Nashville. In 1780 he returned to North Carolina, and settled down upon his farm. He died in Hillsborough, North Carolina, January 30, 1785. A son, Archibald, became a distinguished lawyer in North Carolina, and a member of congress from that state; another son, Leonard, became chief justice of North Carolina.

**Henderson, Pleasant**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, January 9, 1756, brother of Richard Henderson (q. v.). He served in the revolution army, and at the close of the war was major of Col. Malmady's mounted corps. He studied law, and in 1789 became clerk of the house of commons of North Carolina. He finally removed to Tennessee, and died at Huntington, that state, December 10, 1842.

**Farrow, Samuel**, born in Virginia, about 1759. He was a youth when his parents removed to Spartanburg district, South Carolina. He was one of a company of scouts in the revolutionary war, was wounded in a skirmish and took part in the battle of Musgrove's Mills. He was captured by the British, with his two brothers, and they regained their freedom by their mother (a daughter of Col. Philemon Waters), delivering to their captors six British prisoners; she took great pleasure in this achievement, boasting that she had made a good bargain, having beat the British four to one. After the war, Farrow studied law, was admitted to the bar, and practiced in Spartanburgh. In 1810 he was elected lieutenant-governor of South Carolina, and later was elected to congress as a Republican, serving in the session of 1813-15. He was reelected, but

soon resigned, preferring service in the house of representatives of his state, of which he was a member from 1816 to 1821, when he retired to private life. The establishment of the South Carolina lunatic and deaf and dumb asylums was chiefly due to his efforts. He died in Columbia, South Carolina, in November, 1824.

**Franklin, Jesse**, born in Orange county, Virginia, March 24, 1760. When he was fifteen years old his family removed to North Carolina. He served in the revolutionary war, rising to the rank of major; was a member of the house of delegates three terms, and a state senator one term; member of congress, 1795-97; United States senator, 1799-1805, and again, 1807-13, a part of the time acting as president *pro tem.* of that body. In 1816 the President appointed him a commissioner to treat with the Chickasaw Indians. In 1820 he was elected governor of North Carolina. He died in Surry county, North Carolina, in September, 1823.

**Peyton, John Howe**, was born in Stafford county, Virginia, April 3, 1778, son of John N. Peyton, who was descended from Henry Peyton, of Lincoln's Inn, London, whose son Valentine came to Westmoreland county, about 1650. He graduated at Princeton in 1797, admitted to the bar in 1799, and established a reputation as a criminal lawyer. He served many years in the legislature, and was the author of a series of resolutions upon the attitude of the state of Pennsylvania with reference to an amendment of the constitution of the United States that provided a tribunal for settling disputes between the state and the Federal judiciary, of which resolutions Daniel Webster said: "They are so conclusive of the

question that they admit of no further discussion." He was prosecuting attorney for the Augusta district in 1808-09. During the war of 1812 he was major of militia, and served till 1815. He then became deputy United States attorney for the western district of Virginia, and declined a nomination to congress in 1820 and a judgeship in 1824. He was in the state senate in 1836-44, at which date he fell from his horse and received an injury that compelled his retirement from public life. In 1840 he was appointed a visitor to the United States Military Academy, and he wrote the report of that year. For ten years he was president of the board of directors of the Western Virginia Lunatic Asylum. Mr. Peyton was an active member of the Whig party, opposed nullification and secession, and favored all schemes for internal improvements and public education. He won a brilliant reputation at the bar. He died in Staunton, Virginia, April 3, 1847.

**Clark, James**, born in Bedford county, Virginia, in 1779. He removed with his father to Clark county, Kentucky, was educated by a private tutor, studied law in Virginia, was admitted to the bar, and began practice in Winchester, Kentucky, in 1797. He was several times a member of the legislature, became judge of the court of appeals in 1810, and was elected to congress as a Clay Democrat, serving from May 24, 1813, till 1816, when he resigned. He was judge of the circuit court from 1817 till 1824, and was again elected to congress as a Whig, serving from December 5, 1825, till March 3, 1831. He was elected to the state senate in 1832, becoming its speaker, and in 1826 was chosen governor, and served till his

death at Frankfort, Kentucky, August 27, 1839.

**Cary, Lott**, born in Charles City county, Virginia, in 1780. He was a negro slave, and at the age of twenty-four was sent to Richmond and hired out as a laborer. He was highly intelligent, and with little assistance learned to read and write, and in time came to be a most capable shipping clerk in a tobacco warehouse. In 1807 he became a religious convert, joined a Baptist church, and thenceforward was a leader among his people in religious matters. In 1813 he purchased freedom for himself and his two children, paying eight hundred and fifty dollars, a remarkably low price, his master having a deep sympathy for him. In 1822 he went out to Liberia as a member of the colony sent to that country that year through the efforts of William Crane (q. v.), but insisted on paying his own expenses. He was an officer of the colonization society, and in Liberia rendered invaluable service as pastor, physician, and general counsellor. On November 8, 1828, while making cartridges for use in an expected foray by slave-traders, he died from an accidental explosion.

**Cartwright, Peter**, born in Amherst county, Virginia, September 1, 1785, son of Peter Cartwright, a revolutionary soldier, who moved his family to Kentucky while the son was a youth. The son lived a wild life to the age of sixteen, when he "came under conviction of sin," while attending a camp meeting. He sold a favorite racing horse, gave up gambling, and after three months' struggle professed conversion. He was soon licensed as a local preacher; in 1803, at the age of eighteen, was received into the regu-

lar ministry, and was ordained an elder by Bishop Asbury three years later. In 1823 he removed to Sangamon county, Illinois. He attended all the various conferences and camp meetings, and in the latter was a most powerful and successful worker. He was opposed to slavery, and was greatly rejoiced when the Methodist Episcopal church of the North placed its seal of condemnation upon it. He was an earnest Democrat, was elected to the Illinois legislature, and in 1846 was a congressional candidate against Abraham Lincoln, who defeated him. He was a presiding elder of his church for upwards of fifty years. He was an unpolished but logical and forceful speaker, and wielded a powerful influence in religious meetings. He published several pamphlets, of which the most famous is his "Controversy with the Devil" (1853). His "Autobiography," edited by William P. Strickland, abounds in humorous incidents relating to the experiences of Mr. Cartwright at his many camp meetings. He died in Sangamon county, Illinois, September 25, 1872.

**Crane, William**, born in Newark, New Jersey, May 6, 1790. He was a resident of Richmond, Virginia, from 1811 to 1834, and was distinguished for his zeal in promoting the religious welfare of the colored people. He was teacher of the first school for blacks in that city, and was founder of the Richmond African Baptist Missionary Society, which sent Lott Cary out to Liberia. He was one of the founders of Richmond College, to which he gave one thousand dollars, and he made large benefactions to other educational and religious objects. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, September 28,

1866. His son, William Carey Crane, born in Richmond, Virginia, March 17, 1816, was a Baptist minister, and at various times pastor of churches and president of colleges in Mississippi and Texas.

**Fendall, Philip Ricard**, born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1794. He was educated at Princeton College, graduating in 1815, and was admitted to the bar at Alexandria in 1820, soon afterwards removing to Washington City, where he served as district attorney, 1841-45, and 1849-53. For many years he ranked as the leading advocate of the capital city. He was a brilliant writer and frequently contributed to the press on political and literary topics. He died in Washington City, February 16, 1868.

**Finley, John**, born at Brownsburg, Rockbridge county, Virginia, January 11, 1797. He was educated at his neighborhood schools, and in 1818 removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and thence to Richmond, Indiana. From 1831 to 1834 he was one of the editors and proprietors of the Richmond (Indiana) "Palladium." For three years he was a member of the legislature, and enrolling clerk of the state senate for another three years. From 1838 to 1845 he was clerk of the Wayne county courts, and mayor of Richmond (Indiana) from 1852 until his death, in that city, December 23, 1866. He was a graceful writer of verse, and his poems were collected in a volume entitled "The Hoosier's Nest, and Other Poems," published the year before his death. The best poem in the work is the well known "Bachelors' Hall."

**Stuart, Ferdinand Campbell**, was born in Williamsburg, Virginia, August 10, 1815.

He was descended from Rev. Archibald Campbell, of Argyleshire, Scotland, who was minister of Washington parish, Westmoreland county, and of "Round Hill Church," King George county, from 1754 to 1774. Archibald Campbell had a son Archibald, who was the father of Ferdinand Stuart Campbell, professor of mathematics in William and Mary College about 1826 and later. This latter, the father of the subject of this sketch, inherited a fortune from the Stuarts of Scotland, and adding Stuart to his name called himself Ferdinand Stuart Campbell Stuart. His son, Ferdinand Campbell Stuart, studied at William and Mary, and afterwards took medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1837, and for five years pursued professional studies in Edinburgh and Paris. On his return, he engaged in practice in Williamsburg, Virginia, where he was family physician to President John Tyler, and who proffered him various appointments, which his devotion to his profession obliged him to decline. He soon removed to New York City, where he was placed in charge of the medical and surgical wards of Bellevue Hospital, and also gave instructions to students in his office, as well as at clinics in 1844-45. In 1847-48, during an epidemic of typhus fever, he cared for two hundred patients daily. When the Staten Island Marine Hospital was established, in connection with the quarantine station, he was made its first physician. In 1855 he visited England, to obtain property left him at the death of his father. He was a member of various professional societies in Europe, as well as in the United States. The founding of the New York Academy of Medicine was largely due to his

effort; he was its secretary until he removed from New York, was vice-president three years, and on several occasions was the anniversary orator. He was a leader in the movements leading to the establishment of the American Medical Association, in 1847, and a member of the committee that drafted its constitution. He was the inventor of various instruments used in genito-urinary diseases. His contributions to professional literature were numerous.

**Catesby, Mark**, born in England, about 1680. A taste for natural science led him, after studying in London, to come to Virginia, where he arrived April 23, 1712, and occupied himself in collecting its various productions. He returned to England in 1719, with a rich collection of plants, but, at the suggestion of Sir Hans Sloane and other eminent naturalists, re-embarked for America with the purpose of collecting and describing its most curious natural objects. He arrived May 23, 1722, explored the lower part of South Carolina, and afterward lived for some time among the Indians at Fort Moore, on Savannah river, three hundred miles from the sea. He made excursions into Georgia and Florida, and, after spending three years in this country, visited the Bahama islands. He returned to England in 1726, and published in numbers "The Natural History of Carolina, Florida and the Bahama Islands." This work contained the first descriptions of several plants now cultivated in all European gardens. The figures were etched by himself from his own paintings, and the colored copies executed under his inspection. Catesby was a fellow of the Royal Society, to whose transactions he contributed a paper on "Birds of Pas-



sage" (1747), giving accounts of their migration from his own observations. He wrote "*Hortus Europae Americans*" (published posthumously, 1767), and other works have been attributed to him. A plant of the tetrandrous class has been called after him, *Catesbea*, by Gronovius. He died at London, England, December 24, 1749. His sister, Elizabeth, married Dr. William Cocke, secretary of state of Virginia under Alexander Spotswood, and has numerous descendants in Virginia and the United States.

**Bailey, Ann**, was reputed to have been born in Liverpool, England, about 1725, to have been kidnapped at the age of nineteen, carried off to Virginia and sold, and to have married a man named Trotter when thirty years of age. Trotter was a soldier in Col. Lewis's regiment, and was killed by the Indians in the battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774. His widow, moved by revenge, assumed male clothing and adopted the life of a scout and spy, and was often employed to convey information to the commandants of forts. In 1790 she married a soldier named John Bailey, stationed at Fort Clendenin, on Kanawha river. She was expert with the rifle, rode a black horse of remarkable intelligence, and made many perilous journeys from the settlements on the James and Potomac rivers to Fort Clendenin and other distant outposts. On one occasion she saved the garrison of a fort by bringing ammunition from Fort Union, now Lewisburg. After the Indian war, during which her second husband was killed, she lived with her son, William Trotter, on Kanawha river, and removed with him in 1818 to Ohio, where in old age, she taught school, displaying great mental and

physical vigor. She died in Harrison township, Gallia county, Ohio, November 23, 1825.

**Champe, John**, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, was sergeant-major of Henry Lee's cavalry legion. After Arnold's treason he was sent by Lee to New York, at Washington's request, to discover whether another American officer (supposed to have been General Gates) was also a traitor, and to capture Arnold, if possible, and bring him before Washington. Champe departed from the American camp at Tappan, late at night, was pursued, and gained the British vessels at Paulus Hook. Taken to New York, he was examined by Sir Henry Clinton, who sent him to Arnold, who made him sergeant-major in a legion he was raising. Champe was able to send to Washington complete proof of the suspected general's innocence, but he was not so successful in the other part of his mission. Discovering that Arnold walked in his garden every night, he formed a plan with a comrade to seize and gag him, and drag him to a boat on the Hudson, and deliver him to a party of horsemen on the New Jersey shore. On the appointed night, however, Arnold moved his quarters, and the legion to which Champe belonged was sent to Virginia. Champe afterward escaped from the British army, and joined Greene's troops in North Carolina. Washington discharged him from further service, lest he should fall into the hands of the British and be hanged. In 1798 Washington wished to make him captain of an infantry company, but learned that he had died in Kentucky some time before.

**Caldwell, John**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia. He removed to Kentucky in 1781, served against the Indians, and became a major-general of militia. He was a member of the Kentucky state conventions of 1787 and 1788, and of the state senate in 1792 and 1793. He was lieutenant-governor at the time of his death at Frankfort, Kentucky, November 9, 1804.

**Caldwell, James**, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in April, 1734. He graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1759, and became pastor of the church in Elizabethtown. During the agitations preceding the revolution, he took an active part in arousing the spirit of rebellion, thereby incurring bitter hatred on the part of his Tory neighbors. As chaplain in the New Jersey brigade, he earned the nickname of the "soldier parson," and suffered for his patriotic zeal by having his church burned in 1780 by a party of British marauders and Tories. His family sought refuge in the village of Connecticut Farms (now Union), New Jersey, but before the close of the war a reconnoitering force from the British camps on Staten Island pillaged the place, and Mrs. Caldwell was killed by a stray bullet, while in a room praying with her two children. Her husband was at the time on duty with the army at Morristown. Shortly after (June 23, 1780), he distinguished himself in the successful defense of Springfield, New Jersey, which was attacked by a heavy British force. During the engagement he supplied the men with hymn-books from a neighboring church, to use as wadding, with the exhortation, "Now put Watts into them, boys!" He was shot by an American sentry during an altercation

concerning a package, which the sentry thought it his duty to examine. The soldier was delivered to the civil authorities, tried for murder, and hanged January 29, 1782. It was commonly believed at that time that the sentry had been bribed by the British to kill the chaplain. A handsome monument commemorating the life and services of Mr. Caldwell and his wife was erected at Elizabethtown in 1846, on the sixty-fourth anniversary of his untimely death.

**Boucher, Jonathan**, born in Blencogo, Cumberland, England, March 12, 1738. He came to America at the age of sixteen, and was for some time a private teacher, in 1762 took orders in the Anglican church, and was appointed rector of Hanover parish, King George county, and two years later of St. Mary's parish, Caroline county, Virginia. Gov. Eden gave him in 1771 the rectory of St. Anne, Annapolis, and that of Queen Anne, in St. George county. He was tutor to John Parke Custis, but opposed the measures looking to independence, and gave such offence to his congregation that he was obliged to return to England in 1775. He was appointed vicar of Epsom, and during the last fourteen years of his life was engaged in compiling a glossary of provincial and obsolete words. This was purchased from his family in 1831 by the proprietors of the English edition of Webster's "Dictionary," for use as an appendix to that work. He published in 1799 "A View of the Causes and Consequences of the American Revolution," dedicated to Gen. Washington, consisting of fifteen discourses delivered in North America between 1763 and 1775, and containing many anecdotes illustrating the

political condition of the colonies of that time. He died in Epsom, England, April 27, 1804.

**Burke, Thomas**, born in Ireland, about 1747, came to Virginia about 1764, and lived some years in Accomac county, where he practiced medicine. He then studied law, began practice in Norfolk, and in 1774 removed to Hillsborough, North Carolina, where he became one of the leading spirits in the revolutionary contest. While he was in Virginia, his writings in opposition to the stamp act had brought him into notice; and he had a large share in the formation of the constitution of North Carolina. He was a member of the provincial congress at Halifax in 1776, and a volunteer at the battle of Brandywine. He was a member of congress from December, 1776, until 1781, when he was chosen first governor of North Carolina under the new constitution. In September of that year he was taken by the Tories, and held as a prisoner on parole at James Island, South Carolina. He was in daily fear of assassination, and after unsuccessful efforts to obtain an exchange to some other state, he escaped on the night of January 16, 1782, after an imprisonment of four months. In a letter to Gen. Leslie, Burke gave his reasons for withdrawing, and said that he still considered himself subject to the disposal of the British authorities. He was regularly exchanged soon afterward, and resumed his duties as governor, but was defeated the following year, when a candidate for re-election, it being urged that he had violated his parole. He died in Hillsborough, North Carolina, December 2, 1783.

**Baynham, William**, born in Caroline county, Virginia, in December, 1749. He studied medicine under Dr. Thomas Walker, and in 1769 went to London, where he became proficient in anatomy and surgery, and for several years was assistant demonstrator in St. Thomas's Hospital, London. After sixteen years' residence in England he returned to the United States and settled in Essex. He was very successful as a surgeon, and as an anatomist he had no superior. The best preparations in the museums of Cline and Cooper, in London, were made by him. He contributed to the medical journals. He died at his residence in Essex county, Virginia, December 8, 1814.

**Butler, James**, born in Prince William county, Virginia, removed to South Carolina about 1772, settling in what was then a frontier region. He took part in Gen. Richardson's "snow-camp expedition," and afterward in a similar expedition under Gen. Williamson, in 1776. Butler joined Gen. Lincoln near Augusta in 1779, and after the fall of Charleston, in 1780, he was one of those who refused to swear allegiance to the British crown, and was lodged in the jail at Ninety-Six. He was afterward taken to the provost of Charleston, then to the prison-ship, and was kept in close confinement for eighteen months. After his release, he was summoned to repel a foray of the Tories of his precinct, and was killed at Cloud's creek, South Carolina, in 1781.

**Bullitt, Alexander Scott**, son of Hon. Cuthbert Bullitt and Helen Scott, his wife, daughter of Rev. James Scott, born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1761; settled in Shelby county, Virginia (now

Kentucky), in 1784. The continual depredations of the Indians caused him to remove to Jefferson county, and he settled near Sturgus' Station. He was a delegate to the convention that met at Danville in 1792 to frame the constitution of Kentucky. After its adoption, represented his county in the state senate, and was the first speaker, serving from 1792 till 1804. In 1799 he was a delegate to the constitutional convention at Frankfort, and presided at its meetings. In 1800 he became the first lieutenant-governor of Kentucky. He retired from politics in 1808, and passed the latter portion of his life on the farm in Jefferson county, where he died April 13, 1816.

**Campbell, Thomas**, born February 1, 1763, in Ireland. He was trained in scholarship at Glasgow University, and for the ministry under the Scottish establishment. He was descended from the Campbells of Argyle. Entering the ministry in 1798, he soon became identified with the "Seceders," and came to the United States in 1807, joined the associate synod of North America at Philadelphia, and ministered to destitute congregations in western Pennsylvania. In 1809 he was joined by his son Alexander. On June 12, 1812, in company with his son and their joint congregations, they were immersed by Elder Luse, of the Baptists, but with a stipulation in writing that no term of union or communion should be required other than the holy scriptures. The son soon assumed the leadership, which finally resulted in the formation of the sect that is inseparably connected with the family name. Thomas Campbell labored zealously until age, and at last total blindness, compelled him to desist. He died January 4, 1854, at Bethany, West Virginia.

**Callender, James Thomas**, born in Scotland, came to Philadelphia, 1790, as a political refugee from England, because of the publication of a pamphlet entitled "The Political Progress of Britain." Shortly after his arrival, he published "The Political Register," and the "American Register." He subsequently became editor of the "Richmond Recorder," and denounced the administrations of Washington and Adams most violently. He was at first a supporter of Jefferson, but became his opponent. "The Prospect Before Us" and "Sketches of American History" are among his literary productions. He was drowned in James river, near Richmond, Virginia, in 1813.

**Catron, John**, born in Wythe county, Virginia, in 1778. He was educated in the common schools, and early developed a fondness for history. He removed to Tennessee in 1812, and took up the study of the law, giving to it sixteen hours a day, for nearly four years. After serving in the New Orleans campaign under Gen. Jackson, he was elected state attorney by the Tennessee legislature. He removed to Nashville in 1818, attained high rank as a chancery lawyer, and was especially famous for enforcing the seven years act of limitations in real actions. In December, 1824, he was chosen one of the supreme judges of the state, and was chief justice from 1830 till 1836, when he was retired under the state constitution. While on the bench, he did his utmost to suppress the practice of duelling, although he had been himself a noted duellist. He was made an associate justice of the United States supreme court in March, 1837, and held the office till his death. He was noted for his familiarity with the laws applicable to cases involving

titles to western and southern lands, Judge Catron was a Democrat, but strongly opposed secession in 1861, and used his influence with members of congress and others to prevent the civil war. When it came, he was virtually banished from his state for his opinions, but returned and reopened court in 1862. He died in Nashville, Tennessee, May 30, 1865.

**Campbell, John Poage**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1767, removed to Kentucky with his father in 1781. Receiving a good education, when nineteen years old he became preceptor of an academy at Williamsburg, North Carolina. Here he adopted atheistic views, but was converted by reading Jenyns's "Treatise on the Internal Evidence of Christianity," and, giving up the study of medicine, in which he had been engaged, resolved to become a clergyman. He was graduated at Hampden-Sidney in 1790, was licensed to preach in May, 1792, and settled in Kentucky in 1795, preaching in various places. In 1811 he was chaplain to the legislature. As his salary was insufficient for the support of his family, he was obliged to practice medicine. Dr. Campbell was a graceful preacher and an accomplished scholar. He published "The Passenger" (1804); "Strictures on Stone's Letters on the Atonement" (1805); "Vindex" (1806); "Letters to the Rev. Mr. Craighead" (1810); "The Pelagian Detected" (1811); "An Answer to Jones" (1812); and many sermons. He left a manuscript history of the western country. He died from exposure while preaching on November 4, 1814, near Chillicothe, Ohio.

**Campbell, John Wilson**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, February 23, 1782; his

parents removed to Kentucky, and afterward to Ohio. He received a common-school education; studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1808, and began practice in West Union, Ohio. He held several local offices, was prosecuting attorney for Adams and Highland counties, and a member of the Ohio legislature. He was elected to congress as a Republican, served from December 1, 1817, till March 3, 1827, and was United States judge for the district of Ohio from 1829 until his death. He died September 24, 1833, at Delaware, Ohio.

**Carleton, Henry**, (originally named Henry Carleton Cox), born in Virginia, in 1785. He graduated at Yale in 1806, removed to Mississippi, and finally to New Orleans, in 1814. He was a lieutenant of infantry under Gen. Jackson in the campaign that terminated January 8, 1815. He engaged in the profession of law, and soon afterward, with Mr. L. Moreau, began the translation of those portions of "Las Siete Partidas," a Spanish code of laws, that were observed in Louisiana. He became United States attorney for the eastern district of Louisiana, in 1832, and was subsequently appointed a judge of the supreme court of the state, but resigned in 1839 on account of ill health. After extended travel in Europe and this country, he settled in Philadelphia, where he devoted much attention to Biblical, theological and metaphysical studies. Notwithstanding his early life in the south and the exposure of his property to confiscation by the Confederates, he adhered steadfastly to the Union during the civil war. He published "Liberty and Necessity" (Philadelphia, 1857), and read an 'Essay on the Will,' before the American

Philosophical Society a few days before his death, on March 28, 1863, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

**Chambers, Henry**, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, about 1785. He graduated at William and Mary College in 1808, studied medicine, and settled in Alabama, where he practiced until the war of 1812, when he served as surgeon on Gen. Jackson's staff. Later he settled in Huntsville, and in 1819 was a member of the constitutional convention of Alabama. He was elected United States senator, and served from December 5, 1825, until his death, at the residence of his brother, Judge Edward Chambers, of the superior court of Virginia, while on his way to Washington. He died in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, January 25, 1826.

**Cartwright, Samuel Adolphus**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, November 30, 1793. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, and began practice in Huntsville, Alabama, but removed to Natchez, Mississippi, where he labored for more than a quarter of a century, and served at one time under Gen. Jackson as surgeon. He removed to New Orleans in 1848, and in 1862 was appointed to improve the sanitary condition of the Confederate soldiers near Port Hudson and Vicksburg, and while discharging this duty he contracted the disease that caused his death. He contributed largely to medical literature, and received several medals and prizes for his investigations, especially those on yellow fever, cholera infantum and Asiatic cholera. Some of the methods of his treatment are now in use in the army and in hospitals. He died May 2, 1863, at Jackson, Mississippi.

**Chalmers, Joseph W.**, born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1807, son of a wealthy planter who came from Scotland, and was related to Thomas Chalmers, the celebrated divine. He was trained to mercantile pursuits, but after the death of his father, determined to be a lawyer, and, after spending two years at the University of Virginia, studied law in the office of Benjamin W. Leigh, in Richmond. In 1835 he removed to Jackson, Tennessee, and in 1840 to Holly Springs, Mississippi. In 1842-43 he was vice-chancellor. In 1846 he was appointed to the United States senate to fill vacancy caused by the appointment of Senator Robert J. Walker to the head of the treasury department, and was subsequently elected for the remainder of the term, but at its close he declined re-election and resumed the practice of law, being succeeded by Jefferson Davis. He served in the senate from December 7, 1845, till March 3, 1847. He was a steadfast States Right Democrat, and warmly supported Gen. Cass for president in 1848, and John A. Quitman and Jefferson Davis in their contests with Henry S. Foote in 1851. He died at Holly Springs, Mississippi, in June, 1853.

**Robinson, Beverley**, born in Virginia, in 1723; son of John Robinson, president of the council of Virginia in 1734, and speaker of the house of burgesses. He served under Wolfe as a major at the storming of Quebec in 1759, and became wealthy by his marriage with Susanna, daughter of Frederick Philipse, of New York. He opposed the British measures that led to the revolution, but joined the loyalists, went to New York, and raised the Loyal American regiment, of which he was colonel, and also

commanded the corps called "the guards and pioneers." He was employed in matters of importance on behalf of the Royalists. He opened a correspondence with the Whig leaders, relative to their return to their allegiance, and was concerned in Arnold's treason. His country mansion was Arnold's headquarters while the latter was arranging his plan. After the conviction of André, Col. Robinson, as a witness, accompanied Sir Henry Clinton's commission to Washington's headquarters to plead for André's life. He had previously addressed Washington on the subject, and in his letter reminded him of their former friendship. After the war, he went to New Brunswick, and was a member of the first council of that colony, but did not take his seat. He subsequently went to England with part of his family, and resided near Bath, till his death. His wife was included in the confiscation act of New York, and the estate derived from her father passed from the family. As a compensation for the loss, the British government granted her husband £17,000 sterling. She died at Thornbury in 1822, aged ninety-four years. He had five sons in the British army, all of whom attained distinction. Beverley was a member of the council of New Brunswick; Morris was a lieutenant-colonel; John was a member of the council, deputy paymaster and treasurer; Frederick was a lieutenant-general and knighted, and William Henry was commissary-general and was also knighted.

**Thomas, Isaac**, born in Virginia, about 1735. He was an early Indian trader, and about 1755 located among the Cherokees, near Fort Loudoun. His immense strength and courage commanded great respect from

the Indians. On one occasion he interfered in a feud between two Cherokee braves who had drawn tomahawks upon each other, and tore the weapons from their hands, when they both attacked him. He lifted one after the other into the air, and threw them into the Tellico river. One of the Indians subsequently saved his life at the Fort Loudoun massacre, of which it is said that he and two others were the sole survivors. After peace was restored, he again settled among the Cherokees, making his home at their capital, Echota, where, in a log-cabin, he kept the trader's usual stock. He was on very friendly terms with Nancy Ward, the Cherokee prophetess, who early in 1776 told him of the hostile designs of the Indians. He at once sent a trusty messenger to John Sevier and James Robertson at Watauga, but remained behind till the actual outbreak of hostilities. At midnight on July 7, 1776, Nancy Ward again came to his cabin and urged him to leave the settlements. At great risk he made the journey, and a few days later was with the little garrison of forty that repelled the attack of Oconostota on the fort at Watauga. Sevier probably could not have held out if he had not received the warning. Soon afterward he piloted the expedition that laid waste the Indian country, and, for twenty years afterwards he acted as guide to Gen. Sevier in nearly all of his campaigns against the Creeks and Cherokees. Soon after the revolution he relinquished trade with the Indians, and settled upon an extensive farm in Sevier county. He called his settlement Sevierville, in honor of his general, and the place is now one of the most beautiful localities in the state of Tennessee. He died in Sevierville, Tennessee, in 1819.

**Waddel, James**, born in Newry, Ireland, in July, 1739. He was an infant when his parents emigrated to this country, settling in southwestern Pennsylvania. He was educated under Rev. Samuel Finley, became an assistant teacher in Rev. Robert Smith's academy in Pequea, Lancaster county, afterward emigrated to Virginia, and, under the influence of Samuel Davies, studied for the ministry, and was licensed to preach in 1761. The next year he became pastor of Presbyterian churches in the northern neck of Virginia; removed to the Tinkling Spring church, Augusta county, in 1775, also preached in Staunton, and in 1785 settled on an estate in Louisa county, where he supplied vacant pulpits and was principal of a classical school. He became blind about 1787, but continued his labors without interruption, writing as well as preaching with great industry. Before his death, he ordered that all his manuscripts be burned, and his eloquence has become a matter of tradition. The sketch of Dr. Waddel as "the blind preacher" in William Wirt's "British Spy," was written in 1803, when Dr. Waddel was old and infirm, has been accepted as almost authentic, though it has been questioned how far the author gave himself the license of fiction in his description. Dr. Waddel's biographer, Dr. James W. Alexander, says: "Mr. Wirt stated to me, so far from adding colors to the picture of Dr. Waddel's eloquence, he had fallen below the truth. In person he was tall and erect, his mien was unusually dignified, and his manners graceful and eloquent. Under his preaching, audiences were irresistibly and simultaneously moved, like the wind-shaken forest." James Madison, who had been his pupil, said: "He has spoiled me

for all other preaching," and Patrick Henry classed him with Samuel Davies as one of the two greatest orators he had ever heard. Dickinson College gave him the degree of D. D. in 1792. One of his daughters married the Rev. Archibald Alexander. He died in Louisa county, Virginia, September 17, 1805.

**Trimble, James**, son of John Trimble, was one of the early pioneers of Augusta county. His father lived on Middle river, not far from Churchville, and seven miles from Staunton. Here, in 1764, they were attacked by Indians headed by a white man named Dickson, who had fled from Virginia to escape punishment for crime. John Trimble was killed, his home burned, four horses were taken and loaded with the plunder of the dwelling; and young James, who was only eight years, and his half-sister, Mrs. Estill, were carried off into captivity. Capt. George Moffett, brother of Mrs. Estill, started off in pursuit with eighteen white men, overtook the savages, killed six of them, and rescued his kins-people. James Trimble figured extensively afterwards as a pioneer, and was father of the late John A. Trimble, of Ohio.

**Robertson, James**, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, June 28, 1742, of Scotch-Irish descent. His parents removed to North Carolina when he was a youth, and he received little or no education. When he was seventeen, he went with Daniel Boone's third expedition to the west. He discovered the Watauga river valley, planted some corn, and then returned to North Carolina, after losing his way, and being saved from death, by hunters. The next spring he led sixteen families to the valley, and they



raised crops for four years, unmolested by the surrounding Indians. They believed themselves to be within the limits of Virginia, but when the lines were run in 1772, it was found that they were on land belonging to the Cherokees. They made a lease with the Indians, but in the merry-making which followed, a warrior was killed by one of the whites, and trouble was only avoided by Robertson's efforts, and Indians and whites remained at peace until 1776. In July, of that year, the Indians attacked the fort, and were beaten off by Robertson and Sevier, with forty men, after twenty days' fighting. In the spring of 1779, Robertson explored the Cumberland valley, to which he emigrated with a party, leaving Sevier at Watauga. One of his parties made a settlement at what became Nashville, Tennessee, where Robertson's other people joined them. They were soon attacked by the Cherokees, and in a few months had lost sixty-seven of their two hundred and fifty-six men. Their crops were swept away by a flood, and they faced starvation, and many of the settlers went back east, reducing the settlement to one hundred and thirty-four persons, while most of those who remained, urged Robertson to leave also. This he refused, saying, "Here I shall stay, if every man of you deserts me." With his eldest son, Isaac Bledsoe, and a negro, he made his way to Boone, in Kentucky, from whence he procured ammunition, and returned to Nashville. He successfully resisted an attack by one thousand Indians in April, 1781. After the revolutionary war, he made friends with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, drawing them away from their connection with the British, and also made peace with the Cherokees. Later, the half-

breed Creek chief, Alexander McGillwray, made a treaty with the Spanish governor of Louisiana, under which he was to drive out the Americans, and he warred upon them at intervals for a period of twelve years. Robertson frequently rejected overtures from the Spanish governor, who offered him peace and free navigation on the Mississippi, if he would establish Watauga and Kentucky as a government separate from the Union. In 1795 Washington made him brigadier-general, and his military services continued six years longer. He shared with Sevier the honor and affection of the Tennesseans. He was made Indian commissioner, and held that office until his death. His wife, Charlotte Reeves, born in Virginia, accompanied him to Watauga on its first settlement, and participated in all his dangers, at times using the rifle against the Indians, with unerring skill. He died in the Chickasaw country, Tennessee, September 1, 1814.

**Todd, John**, born in Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, in 1750. He took part in the battle of Point Pleasant, Virginia, in 1774, as adjutant-general to Gen. Andrew Lewis. He settled as a lawyer in Fincastle, Virginia, in 1775, with his brothers, he emigrated to Kentucky, and took part in the organization of the Transylvania colonial legislature, with Daniel Boone, and made an expedition southwest as far as Bowling Green, Kentucky. He settled near Lexington in 1776, and was elected a burgess to the Virginia legislature, being one of the first two representatives from Kentucky county, where he served as county lieutenant and colonel of militia. He accompanied Gen. George Rogers Clark to Vincennes and Kaskaskia,

and was given command at the latter place. In 1777 he was commissioned by Gov. Patrick Henry, of Virginia, as colonel and commandant of the Illinois country, and served two years, organizing its civil government. Col. Todd went to Virginia in 1779, and was next year a member of the legislature, where he procured land-grants for public schools, and introduced a bill for negro emancipation. He returned to Kentucky, and while there, as senior colonel, commanded the forces against the Indians in the battle of the Blue Licks, where he was killed, August 19, 1782. Levi, brother of John, was a lieutenant under George Rogers Clark in the expedition of 1778, and one of the few survivors of the Blue Licks; Levi's son, Robert S., was the father of Mrs. Abraham Lincoln.

**Taylor, John**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1752. He became an itinerant missionary of the Baptist church in western Virginia at the age of twenty, and in 1783 removed to Kentucky. He lived at Clear Creek, and was pastor of the church, till 1795, when he settled in Boone county. He preached and took part in revivals while clearing and cultivating land, and in his last years, though he declined the pastoral relation, he officiated in a church that he had assisted in organizing at Forks of Elkhorn. He published an account of his religious labors and of the churches that he had aided in founding, under the title of "A History of Ten Baptist Missions." He died in Forks of Elkhorn, Franklin county, Kentucky, in 1833.

**Robinson, Robert**, son of John and Frances Robinson, of Middlesex county, Vir-

ginia, was born April 29, 1758, and with his tutor, Francis Hargreaves, ran away from home and joined the English army in 1778, and was lieutenant in the King's "Loyal Americans." After the war, he settled in Nova Scotia and married Dorothea Budd, of Digby, in that province, and died about 1814. His grandson, Thomas Robinsen, of St. Johns, New Brunswick, was president of the Western Union Telegraph Company in 1880.

**Robinson, Christopher**, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1760, a descendant of Christopher Robinson (1645-92), elder brother of Dr. John Robinson, bishop of Bristol and London, who came to America in 1660 and was secretary of the colony of Virginia. He was educated at William and Mary College, and early in the revolution went to New York, where he received a commission in the Loyal American regiment under his relative, Beverley Robinson. He served in the south, was wounded, and after the war went to Nova Scotia and received a grant of land. He later removed to Upper Canada. He was father of Sir John Beverley Robinson, baronet, K. C. B., chief justice of Upper Canada. He died in York (now Toronto), Upper Canada, in 1798.

**Trotter, George**, born in Virginia, in 1779, son of Lieut.-Col. James Trotter, a soldier in the revolution. He entered the army at the beginning of the second war with Great Britain, as a captain in a volunteer company of dragoons, was wounded in action with the Indians under Col. John B. Campbell, on December 18 of that year; became lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky volunteers in 1813; as brigadier-general he led a brigade

from his state, at the battle of the Thames. October 5, 1813. He died in Lexington, Kentucky, October 13, 1815.

**Tarbell, Joseph**, born about 1780; entered the United States navy as a midshipman. December 5, 1798; was promoted to lieutenant, August 25, 1800; served in Preble's squadron during the Tripolitan war. He was included in the vote of thanks to Preble and his officers by act of congress, March 3, 1805; was promoted to master-commandant, April 25, 1808, and commanded the frigate *John Adams* in 1811-14; he was commissioned captain, July 24, 1813, and served in the defense of Craney Island and James river in June, 1813, capturing three barges and forty prisoners. He was then stationed at Norfolk, Virginia, where he died, November 24, 1815.

**Trimble, David**, born in Frederick county, Virginia, about 1782; educated at William and Mary College, studied law, and removed to Kentucky in 1804. He served in the war of 1812, and during two campaigns under Gen. William Henry Harrison. In 1817 he was elected to congress, where he served without interruption till 1827. After retiring from congress he engaged in agriculture and iron manufacture, and did much to develop the resources of the state. He died at Trimble's Furnace, Kentucky, October 26, 1842.

**Taylor, Waller**, born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, before 1786; received a common-school education, studied law, served one or two terms in the Virginia legislature as the representative of Lunenburg county, and settled in Vincennes, Indiana, in 1805, as a territorial judge. He was

aide-de-camp to Gen. William H. Harrison at the battle of Tippecanoe, and in the war of 1812-15. On the admission of Indiana as a state, he was elected United States senator, and re-elected, serving from December 12, 1816, till March 3, 1825. He died in Lunenburg, Virginia, August 26, 1826.

**Waugh, Beverley**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, October 28, 1789, a descendant of Rev. John Waugh (q. v. Vol. I., 354). At the age of fifteen he became a member of the Methodist church at Alexandria, Virginia. From the age of eighteen, until shortly before his death, he kept a journal which made several manuscript volumes. In 1808 he entered the ministry, and at the end of three years he was stationed in Washington City. He was elected by the Baltimore conferences to the general conferences of 1816 and 1820. In 1824, on account of his favoring the election of presiding elders, which the majority of his conference did not approve, he was not a representative. In 1828 he was again elected a member, and chosen assistant editor and book-agent, and removed to New York City. In 1832 he was made principal agent, and in 1836 he was made bishop, in which post he continued, traveling almost constantly, until 1852, when he became senior bishop. After that, his health gradually failed until he died, in Baltimore, Maryland, February 9, 1858.

**Thornton, Thomas C.**, born in Dumfries, Virginia, October 12, 1794. He became an exhorter in the Methodist Episcopal church at the age of sixteen, and was received into the Baltimore conference at the age of nineteen. He was made president of a college in Mississippi in 1841. He left the Metho-

dist church in 1845, and attached himself to the Protestant Episcopal church, but returned to his former connection in 1850. He was the author of "Inquiry into the History of Slavery in the United States," a reply to the anti-slavery arguments of William E. Channing. He died in Mississippi, March 23, 1860.

**Turner, Nat**, born in Southampton county, Virginia, October 2, 1800, was a negro, the property of Mr. Benjamin Turner, of pure African type and considerable mental ability. He had been taught to read and write, and had been highly favored by white people. In 1831 he was living in the family of Mr. Joseph Travis, who, according to his own statement, was a kind and indulgent master. Reading of the Bible and about the prophets aroused in him a spirit of enthusiasm and after a time he began to regard himself as a kind of prophet sent to his people. This was the time when the abolitionists were beginning to flood the south with incendiary documents teaching slaughter and rebellion, and Turner's mind influenced by what he read was finally turned to thoughts of mastery and liberation. He got together a band of negroes and on August 21, 1831, began an indiscriminate massacre of white people, not even sparing his master's family and baby. In forty-eight hours fifty-five white persons men, women and children were surprised and killed, and the insurgents, increased to sixty, and flushed with blood and brandy, marched to Jerusalem, the county-seat, to which place many families had fled in terror. But before reaching there they were confronted by a small body of county militia who attacked them and the negroes dis-

persed. Turner escaped to the woods and after spending nearly two months in hiding, was captured, taken to Jerusalem, brought to trial and hanged. The suddenness and ferocity of the attack naturally spread alarm throughout the south, and militia under command of Gen. William H. Brodnax, assembled under arms to the number of 3,000. This outbreak known as the "Southampton Insurrection" was the most serious that ever occurred in the south and was really contemptible in its dimensions, though much was made out of it by the abolitionists. It resulted in the trial of fifty-three negroes, of whom seventeen were hanged, and some others suspected of complicity were shot. As might be expected at such a time some of the guilty escaped and some of the innocent were destroyed. He died in Jerusalem, Virginia, November 11, 1831.

**Turner, Charles Coche**, born in Virginia, about 1805; entered the United States navy as a midshipman, May 10, 1820; was commissioned lieutenant, May 17, 1828, and served in the sloop *Tandalia*, suppressing piracy, and in the Seminole war in 1834-35. He was in the sloop *Peacock*, in the East Indies, 1836-38, and had a narrow escape on a reef in the Persian gulf, making it necessary to throw the guns overboard to save the ship. He commanded the store-ship *Eric*, 1844-47, visited the Mediterranean, African, and Pacific squadrons, and assisted in operations for the conquest of California during the Mexican war. He was promoted to master-commandant, March 22, 1847; served on ordnance duty in Washington in 1849-51; was fleet-captain in the Mediterranean squadron, 1852-53; and commanded the sloop *Levant*, on the coast of Africa,

1853-56. He was on waiting orders in 1857, and served at the Washington navy yard, 1857-60. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, March 4, 1861.

**Thornton, Seth Barton**, born near Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1814; was educated in the common schools. After a narrow escape from death by shipwreck he was appointed second lieutenant in the Second United States Dragoons, in June, 1836, and served in Florida against the Seminoles; he was promoted to first lieutenant in 1837, and to captain in 1841. In command of his squadron, he exchanged the first shots with the enemy in the Mexican war at Le Rosia, April 25, 1846, was severely wounded, and captured, with the greater part of his force, after a gallant fight by forty dragoons against five hundred lancers. At the close of the campaign, while at the head of his squadron in advance of Worth's division at San Augustine, near the city of Mexico, Thornton was struck in the breast by a round shot and instantly killed, June 18, 1847.

**Morris, Samuel**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, about 1700, came to be known as the "Father of Presbyterianism in Virginia." Between 1740 and 1743 a few families who had withdrawn from the services of the Established Church met from time to time at his house for worship. Morris, as described in Campbell's "Virginia," was "an obscure man, a bricklayer, of singular simplicity of character, sincere, devout and earnest." He read to his neighbors from his favorite religious works, among them Luther's "On the Galatians," and "Table Talk." He also obtained a volume of Whitefield's sermons, delivered in Glasgow, and read

these to his friends on Sundays and at other times, with such effect some "cried out, and wept bitterly." Morris' house became insufficient for the increasing number of worshippers, and with their aid he built what came to be called "Morris' Reading Room." Their exercises were reading only, none daring to attempt extemporaneous prayer. Morris was invited to read sermons in other communities, and thus other reading houses were established. The authorities imposed fines upon those, Morris among them, who absented themselves from the Established Church. When required by the court to declare to what denomination they belonged, they, in their ignorance of such distinctions, not knowing what else to call themselves, gave the name of Lutherans; they were unaware that this name had been taken by a distinct sect, and they afterwards abandoned it. At length Morris and his associates were summoned to appear before the governor and council in Williamsburg. One of them, on his way to obey the summons, stopped at a house where he saw a Scotch "Confession of Faith," in which he recognized doctrines to which he could readily subscribe. The book was given to him, he and his friends agreed to adopt it, and when they appeared before the governor and council, they exhibited the book as setting forth their creed, and the governor (Gooch), who had been reared a Presbyterian, said, "These men are Presbyterians," and recognized their right to the privileges of the toleration act. The proceedings were interrupted by a thunder storm of unusual severity; the council was softened; and this was one of a chain of incidents which Morris and his friends regarded as providentially instrumental in bringing about the favor-

able issue of their affair. Morris died in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1770.

**Maury, James**, was born April 18, 1718, son of Matthew Maury, a French Huguenot, who came shortly after his birth to Virginia from Castel Mauron, in Gascony. His mother was Mary Anne Fontaine, daughter of Rev. James Fontaine and Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, his wife. He attended William and Mary College, and on July 31, 1742, was appointed usher of the grammar school. In February, 1742, he went to England and was ordained a minister. Returning to Virginia he became minister for one year of a parish in King William county and then went to Louisa to Fredericksville parish, which was afterwards in Albemarle county. As a minister he was highly regarded for his piety and learning. He opposed the two penny act of 1757 and brought suit against the collectors of the parish for the full amount of his salary in tobacco. This suit, involving the question of taxation, became historical. It was defended by Peter Lyons, afterwards president of the state supreme court, and opposed by Patrick Henry, who denounced the interference of the King in setting aside the law as treason to the people of Virginia. Mr. Maury lost his suit, but continued to hold the esteem of the people of Virginia. He was still minister of his parish when he died, June 9, 1769. He married Mary Walker, daughter of Captain James Walker and Anne, his wife.

**Nash, Francis**, brother of Governor Abner Nash, of North Carolina, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, May 10, 1720. He moved to Orange county, North Carolina, at an early age; was clerk of the superior court; held a captain's commission under

the English crown, and commanded his company in a battle at Alamance in 1771. He was a delegate to the provincial congress that met in Hillsborough, North Carolina, in August, 1775, received a lieutenant-colonel's commission, and was assigned to one of the two regiments then forming for the continental service. In February, 1777, he was commissioned brigadier-general by the continental congress, joined Washington, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Germantown, there receiving a mortal wound, his death occurring October 7, 1777. The following November congress passed a resolution that a monument costing five hundred dollars be erected to his memory, but the resolution was never carried into effect.

**Patillo, Henry**, born in Scotland, in 1726, came to America at nine years of age, settled in Virginia, and became a merchant's clerk. He studied for the ministry, was ordained in 1758, and removed to North Carolina, where he had charge of Presbyterian churches until his death. He was a member of the North Carolina provincial congress in 1775, and chaplain to that body, and chairman of the committee of the whole. He also taught for many years. His ministry among the negroes was particularly successful. Hampden-Sidney College gave him the degree of Master of Arts in 1787. He published in that year a collection of sermons, edited John Leland's "Deistical Writers," and left in manuscript a catechism, several essays, and a geography. He died in 1801, in Dinwiddie county, Virginia.

**Jarratt, Devereux**, born in New Kent county, Virginia, January 6, 1733, son of Robert Jarratt, a carpenter, and Sarah Brad-

ley, his wife. His grandfather had a great admiration for Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, hence the name Devereux. He began preparation for the Presbyterian ministry, but in 1762 determined to take orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, sold his patrimony, and went to England, where he was ordained. He returned to Virginia the next year, and took charge of the Bath parish, in Dinwiddie county, there introducing a system which was regarded as uncanonical and brought upon him much reproach. He denounced gaming and cock fighting, and he was regarded as a Methodist. His first sermon was delivered in the old Saponey church and he soon attracted large audiences by his warm and impassioned addresses. He published three volumes of sermons (1793-94), and a series of letters to a friend, entitled "Thoughts on Some Important Subjects in Divinity" (1791). He died January 29, 1801.

**Woods, William**, son of Michael Woods and grandson of Michael Woods, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian who emigrated first to Pennsylvania and then to Virginia and obtained large tracts of land in Albemarle county about 1737, was born in 1738. He became a Baptist when that denomination was struggling against great opposition. In 1780 he was ordained, and founded the old Albemarle Baptist church, near the University of Virginia. Thomas Jefferson frequently attended his church, and wrote that "it was a model for a republic." At the request of Jefferson he resigned in 1799 to go to the legislature, and served during the agitation of 1800 over the Virginia resolutions of 1798-99, his name heading the list of states rights Republican voters. During

his term a bill was passed to increase the pay of the members, but he refused to accept its privileges. He died in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1819. He married Joanna, daughter of Christopher Shepherd, and his son Micajah, was father of John R. Woods (q. v.).

**Smith, Daniel**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, about 1740, was one of the first settlers of Tennessee. He filled many public offices; was a major-general of militia; was appointed by Washington as secretary of the territory south of the Ohio river in 1790; was in the convention that formed the constitution of Tennessee, and was United States senator from that state in 1798-99, succeeding Andrew Jackson, resigned; and again from 1805 until his own resignation in 1809. He published the first map of Tennessee and a geography of the state. He died in Sumner county, Tennessee, June 16, 1818.

**Penn, John**, born in Caroline county, Virginia, May 17, 1741, only child of Moses Penn and Catherine, his wife, daughter of John Taylor. He was largely self-educated, and studied law with his relative, Edmund Pendleton, and was admitted to the bar in 1762. In 1774 he removed to Greenville county, North Carolina, and on September 8, 1775, was chosen to the continental congress to supply a vacancy, taking his seat on October 12. He signed the Declaration of Independence in 1776, and was reelected in 1777 and in 1779. When Cornwallis invaded North Carolina, Penn was given charge of state affairs, with almost dictatorial powers. In March, 1784, he was appointed receiver of taxes for North Carolina, and resigned in the following April, for

the reason that the state, while maintaining the cause of independence by resolutions and declaration, refused to furnish the means to secure it. He died in North Carolina, September, 1788.

**McDowell, Charles**, born in Winchester, Virginia, in 1743, son of Joseph McDowell, who emigrated from Ireland about 1730, and after a residence of several years in Pennsylvania settled first in Winchester, Virginia, and subsequently at Quaker Meadows, on Catawba river, North Carolina. His family is distinguished from that of his cousin John by the name of the "Quaker Meadow McDowells." At the beginning of the revolution he was given command of a large district in western North Carolina. On the British invasion in 1780 he organized troops, fortified posts, and in June attacked the enemy on Pacolet river and compelled their surrender; subsequently gained victories at Musgrove Mill and Cace Creek, but after the reverses of the colonists at Savannah, Charleston and Fishing Creek, his army was disbanded, and he resigned his command previous to the battle of King's Mountain. He was state senator in 1782-88, and a member of the lower house in 1809-11. He died in Burke county, North Carolina, March 21, 1815. His wife, Grace Greenlee, was noted for her prudence and daring. Her first husband, Captain Bowman, of the patriot army, was killed at the battle of Ramson's Mill. After her marriage with McDowell, she aided him in all his patriotic schemes, and while he was secretly manufacturing in a cave the powder that was afterward used at King's Mountain, she made the charcoal in her fireplace, carrying it to him at night to prevent detec-

tion. After the battle she nursed the soldiers. A party of marauders having plundered her house in the absence of her husband, she and some of her neighbors, pursued, and captured them, and at the muzzle of her gun she compelled them to return her property. She was the mother of a large family. Charles' brother Joseph, born in Winchester, Virginia, in 1756, was familiarly known as "Quaker Meadows Joe," to distinguish him from his cousin of the same name. He served against the frontier Indians previous to the revolution, and under his brother Charles in all the battles in western North Carolina before that of King's Mountain, where he commanded the North Carolina militia, with the rank of major. He was in the state house of commons in 1787-92, was a member of the North Carolina constitutional convention in 1788, and was instrumental in its rejection of the United States constitution. He was elected to congress in 1792, served until 1799, and was active in opposition to the Federal party. He was boundary commissioner in 1797 for running the line between Tennessee and North Carolina; a general of militia; and the recognized leader of the Republican party in the western counties. He died in Burke county, North Carolina.

**Oldham, William**, born in Berkeley county, Virginia, about 1745; was a captain in the continental army. He resigned in 1779 and settled on the Ohio river, where he became a leader against the Indians; served in Gen. Arthur St. Clair's expedition, as commander of a regiment of Kentucky militia, and was killed on the Maumee river, near the present site of Greenville, Ohio, November 4, 1791.



**Winston, Joseph**, born in Louisa county, Virginia, June 17, 1746; his ancestor being one of five brothers, it is said, who came from Yorkshire, England, to Hanover county, Virginia, in the seventeenth century. He received a fair education, and at the age of seventeen joined a company of rangers. While in pursuit of Indians, they were ambuscaded, and young Winston was twice wounded, one of the balls remaining in his body till his death. The Indians drove away the rangers, but Winston escaped and was carried on a comrade's back for three days, till they reached a frontier cabin. He was pensioned by the legislature, and in 1766 removed to Surry county, North Carolina. In 1775 he was a member of the Hillsborough convention, and in February, 1776, he was in the expedition against the Scotch Tories. He was made ranger of Surry county and major of militia, serving against the Cherokees, and in 1777 he was a member of the legislature and of the commission that made a treaty with that tribe on Holston river. In 1780 he was engaged against the Tories, and at King's Mountain he led the right wing, and contributed greatly toward the victory, for which the legislature gave him a sword. After defeating a party of loyalists in February, 1781, he took part in the battle of Guilford in March. He represented Surry county in the state senate for three terms, and when Stokes county was formed was its first senator, and served five times between 1790 and 1812. In 1793-95, and again in 1803-17, he was a member of congress. The county seat of Forsyth county, North Carolina, is named for him. He died near Germantown, North Carolina, April 21, 1815.

**Wynn, Richard**, born in eastern Virginia, about 1750. He enlisted in the revolutionary army, and in 1775 was a lieutenant of South Carolina rangers, and took part in the battle on Sullivan's island. He was given command of Fort McIntosh, Georgia, promoted to colonel, and placed in charge of the militia in Fairfield district, South Carolina. He fought at Hanging Rock, where he was wounded, and was actively engaged during the remainder of the war. At its close he became brigadier-general of militia, and then major-general. He afterward settled in South Carolina, served in the third congress, and by reelection from 1809 till 1813. He died in Tennessee, in 1813.

**Long, Gabriel**, born in 1751, was an officer in the revolutionary army, fought at Hampton and Norfolk in 1775, served as captain in Morgan's rifle regiment in 1776, and ultimately rose to the rank of major. He led the advance at Saratoga, and began the battle. He was also at Yorktown, and took part in eighteen engagements. He died in Culpeper county, Virginia, February 3, 1827.

**Maury, Walker**, son of Rev. James Maury (q. v.) and Mary Walker, his wife, born in Fredericksville parish, Louisa county, July 21, 1752. In 1770 he entered the William and Mary College grammar school on the Nottoway scholarship, and December 12, 1772, was promoted by the faculty to the philosophy schools, from which he graduated in May, 1775, receiving in May, 1774, the Botetourt gold medal for the encouragement of classical learning. He taught school in Orange county, where John Randolph, of Roanoke, was one of his scholars, and as

the grammar school at William and Mary was discontinued in 1779, he removed to Williamsburg, where he conducted a grammar school of his own. This school had, in addition to the principal, four ushers and an attendance of one hundred scholars; and among them besides John Randolph and his brothers Richard, Theodorick and John, who followed him to Williamsburg, was the celebrated Littleton Waller Tazewell, afterwards senator and governor. In 1786 Mr. Maury removed to Norfolk, where he was principal of the academy, and made a profit of two hundred pounds annually, but he did not survive long, dying October 11, 1788. He married Mary Grymes, daughter of Benjamin Grymes and Mary Dawson, his wife, daughter of Rev. Musgrave Dawson. He left issue ten children.

**Marques, Thomas**, born near Winchester, Virginia, in 1753, settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1775. He left home at the age of thirty-six to prepare himself for the ministry, was ordained pastor of a Presbyterian church at Cross Creek in 1794, and active as a missionary among the Indians. The manifestations known as "falling work" first appeared during a revival in his church in 1802, and spread thence to other districts. He died near Bellefontaine, Ohio, September 29, 1827.

**Ellicott, Andrew**, born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, January 24, 1754. His father and uncle, who were Quakers, purchased a large tract of wild land on the Patapsco river in 1770, and founded the town of Ellicott's Mills (now Ellicott City). Andrew was a close student of science and practical mechanics, and soon attracted attention, even of Washington, Franklin and Ritten-

house. He was commissioner for marking the boundaries of Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York. About 1785 he removed to Baltimore, where he was elected to the legislature. In 1789 Washington appointed him to survey the land lying between Pennsylvania and Lake Erie, and he made the first accurate measurement of the Niagara river from lake to lake, with the height of the falls and the descent of the rapids. He surveyed and laid out the city of Washington in 1790, and in 1792 was made United States surveyor-general. He superintended the construction of Fort Erie, at Presque Isle (now Erie, Pennsylvania), in 1795, and laid out the towns of Erie, Warren and Franklin. In 1796 he was appointed by Washington as United States commissioner under the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real, to determine the boundary between the United States and the Spanish possessions, and the results of his service, embracing a period of nearly five years, appear in his "Journal" of 1803. Upon its completion he was appointed by Gov. McKean, of Pennsylvania, secretary of the state land office. He resigned in 1808, and in 1812 became professor of mathematics at West Point, where he remained until his death. He went to Montreal in 1817, by order of the government, to make astronomical observations for carrying into effect some of the articles of the treaty of Ghent. He was an active member of the American Philosophical Society, contributed to its transactions, and corresponded with many of the learned societies of Europe. He died at West Point, New York, August 29, 1820.

**McElligott, James N.**, born in Richmond, Virginia, October 13, 1812, of Scotch-Irish

ancestry. He entered in due course the New York University, which he left to become instructor, later vice-principal, and finally principal of the Mechanics' Society Institute. In 1853 he opened a classical school, which he conducted with much success until his death. He published "McElligott's Manual, Analytical and Synthetical, of Orthography and Definition" (1845); "The Young Analyzer" (1849); the "Humorous Speaker" (1853); "The American Debater" (1855). During this time he was also editor of the "Teacher's Advocate" (1848). The series known as "Professor Sanders's" also owes largely its success to his assistance. His last literary work was an introduction to "Hailman's Object Teaching." At the time of his death he was engaged upon a Latin grammar. He spoke French and German fluently and had also made deep researches in Sanskrit lore. In 1840 Yale conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts, in recognition of his "Manual," and in 1852 Harrodsburg College, Kentucky, conferred Doctor of Laws for his "Analyzer." In 1837 he became a candidate for orders in the Protestant Episcopal church, but was not ordained. He labored actively among the poor, and was interested in the Epiphany Mission Church, raising a fund for its future support. He was president of the State Teachers' Association. He died in New York City, October 22, 1866.

**Rice, David**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, December 29, 1733; graduated at Princeton College in 1761, studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1762, and was installed as pastor of the Presbyterian church at Hanover, Virginia, in December, 1763. After five years he resigned on account of dissensions among his people, and three

years later took charge of three congregations in the new settlements of Bedford county, Virginia, where he labored usefully during the revolution. When Kentucky was opened to settlement, he went there with his family, and organized in Mercer county (in 1784) the first religious congregation in Kentucky, and opened in his house the earliest school. He was the organizer and chairman of a meeting held in 1785 to institute a regular Presbyterian church organization, and was the principal founder of the Transylvania Academy, which developed into Transylvania University. He was a member of the convention that framed a state constitution in 1792. In 1798 he removed to Green county. His wife, Mary, was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Blair. He published an "Essay on Baptism;" a "Lecture on Divine Decrees;" "Slavery Inconsistent with Justice and Policy;" "An Epistle to the Citizens of Kentucky Professing Christianity, those that Are or Have Been Denominated Presbyterians;" and "A Second Epistle to the Presbyterians of Kentucky," warning them against the errors of the day; also "A Kentucky Protest against Slavery." He died in Green county, Kentucky, June 18, 1816.

**Craig, Lewis**, born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1737. There being no ordained minister near to baptize him, he began preaching before his baptism, and without a license as required by law, and was indicted "for preaching the gospel contrary to the law." One of the jurors, John Waller, was so impressed by his conduct during the trial, that he became a convert to the Baptist church and afterwards one of its most zealous preachers. On June 4, 1768, while conducting worship, he was arrested and

required by the court to give security not to preach in the county within twelve months. On his refusal he was committed to the Fredericksburg jail, and held for a month, during which time he preached through the prison bars to large crowds. Later he was ordained, and became pastor of a Baptist church. In 1771 he was again imprisoned for three months in Caroline county. In 1781 he removed to Kentucky, where he labored with great success. He died in Kentucky, in 1828.

**Saunders, John**, born in Virginia, in 1754; his grandfather emigrated to Virginia from England, and acquired large landed estates. He received a liberal education, and studied law. In 1776 he raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and joined the royal forces, was subsequently captain of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, was often in engagements, and was twice wounded. After the war he went to England and practiced law. In 1790 he became a judge of the supreme court of New Brunswick, and was afterward appointed to the council of that colony. In 1822 he became chief justice. He possessed two estates in Virginia, both of which were confiscated. He died in Frederickston, New Brunswick, in 1834.

**Semple, Robert Baylor**, born in King and Queen county, Virginia, January 20, 1769, son of John Semple and Elizabeth Walker, his wife. After receiving a good education, he taught in a private family and then began to study law, but abandoned it and entered the ministry. In 1790 he became pastor of the Bruington Baptist church, in which relation he continued until his death. He made frequent and long preaching tours, and the interests of missions and education

found in him a powerful friend. He was financial agent of Columbian College, and president of its board of trustees. He declined the presidency of Transylvania University in 1805, and in 1820 was elected president of the Baptist triennial convention, continuing to hold this office until his death. He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown College in 1816. He died at Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 25, 1831.

**Smyth, John Ferdinand D.**, a British soldier, who came to Virginia, and afterwards settled in Maryland. While visiting the sons of Colonel Andrew Lewis in Virginia, he joined Governor Dunmore's troops, and went with Major Thomas Lewis, in 1774, to the Kanawha, taking part in the battle against the Indians, in which Major Lewis was killed. Returning to Maryland he supported the British government against the patriots so zealously that his house was surrounded by men who threatened his capture. Escaping twice, he fled to Virginia, hiding in the Dismal Swamp, passed the guards at Suffolk, and enlisted in the Queen's Royal Regiment in Norfolk. He and his companion were seized by riflemen at Hagerstown and taken to Frederick, Maryland. Smyth escaped, but was recaptured and imprisoned in Philadelphia, and afterward in Baltimore. Escaping again, he reached a British ship off Cape May, New Jersey, and went to New York and New England. He published "A Tour in the United States of America," in London and Dublin, and in Paris, France. John Randolph, of Roanoke, said: "This book, although replete with falsehood and calumny, contains the truest picture of the state of

society and manners in Virginia, such as it was half a century ago, extant."

**Spence, John**, born in Scotland, in 1766; was educated at the University of Edinburgh, but owing to ill health, could not stay to graduate. He came to this country in 1788, settling in Dumfries, Virginia, as a private tutor. Later he engaged in the practice of medicine. He was active in introducing vaccination into the United States. The University of Pennsylvania gave him the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1828. His correspondence with Dr. Benjamin Rush was published in the "Medical Museum of Philadelphia." He also contributed to the "Medical Repository" and the "American Journal of the Medical Sciences," and left several manuscripts on medical subjects. He died in Dumfries, Virginia, May 18, 1829.

**Royall, Anne**, wife of William Royall, of Virginia, was born in Maryland, June 11, 1769. She was the daughter of William Newport, who went with his family from Maryland to Virginia in 1772, and from thence, in company with other Virginians, to Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, in 1775. Here in the wild woods little Anne grew up an uncommonly bright and intelligent child and was taught to read and write by her mother. She married Captain William Royall, who lived at Sweet Springs, Monroe county, Virginia, an elderly gentleman, who had a fine library, and Anne read all the books and became the most learned woman in all that region. She knew Shakespeare, Goldsmith and Addison by heart. After sixteen years of contented happy married life, Captain William Royall died, and Anne soon after began that active career of

travelling and writing which she continued till her death. She spent some time in Alabama and then performed a northern tour, and was a keen observer. Then she began to write. She established in Washington a weekly sheet called the "Paul Pry" and afterwards "The Huntress." She expressed herself freely upon religion, and was prosecuted by a small Presbyterian congregation before Judge Cranch, who sentenced her to be ducked as a common scold, but she was released with a fine. She denounced the anti-Mason craze, and incurred enemies. She retorted upon them in her books, and scandals were spread against her. Nevertheless, she accomplished a most valuable work, perpetuating the description of countless places visited by her and the almost countless people met in her travels. These accounts, except when influenced by personal favor or antipathy, are sensible, shrewd and even eloquent. She was the author of "Sketches of History, Life and Manners in the United States by a Traveller;" "The Tennessean, a Novel founded on Facts;" "The Black Book, or a Continuation of Travels in the United States;" "The Black Book, or Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the United States," (three volumes); "A Southern Tour, or a Second Series of the Black Book" (two volumes); and "Letters from Alabama." She died in Washington City, October 1, 1854. Sarah Harvey Porter, in "The Life and Times of Anne Royall," 1909, has given an interesting analysis of her character.

**Schmucker, John George**, a native of Germany, born August 18, 1771. His parents came to Pennsylvania in 1785, and in 1787 settled near Woodstock, Virginia. In 1789

he began to study for the ministry, a year later went to Philadelphia to continue his studies, and was ordained in 1792. After holding several pastorates, he was called to York, Pennsylvania, 1809, and remained until failing health compelled him to retire in 1842. He then went to Williamsburg, Pennsylvania, where several of his children lived, and remained there the rest of his life. In 1825 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of Pennsylvania. He was one of the founders of the general synod of the Lutheran church in the United States, in 1821; an active supporter of the theological seminary at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and for many years president of its board of directors. He was also active in the establishment of Pennsylvania College, and for more than twenty-one years was one of its trustees. For more than thirty years he was leader of the Lutheran church in this country, and actively engaged in all its important operations. He was a frequent contributor to periodicals, and a poet of merit. He died in Williamsburg, Pennsylvania, October 7, 1854.

**Shields, Patrick Henry**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, May 16, 1773, son of James Shields, whose will was proved in that county, November 28, 1776. In accordance with his father's will, he was given a collegiate education at Hampden-Sidney and William and Mary colleges. He inherited a large tract of land near Lexington, Kentucky, and removed to that state in 1801, but found the title to the estate defective. In 1805 he went to Indiana territory, and joined his classmate and friend, William Henry Harrison. He was made the first judge of Harrison county in 1808. It is

said that he fought in the battle of Tippecanoe. His house was often the headquarters of the territorial authorities. He was a member of the constitutional convention at Corydon in 1816, and filled judicial offices until his death. As one of the founders of the state, he took an active part in reforming the territorial courts, in organizing the school system, and in maintaining the congressional ordinance of 1787, which prohibited the indefinite continuance of slavery, though he was at the time himself a slaveholder. According to family tradition, he was the author of the constitutional article which confirmed Indiana as a free state. He died in New Albany, Indiana, June 6, 1848.

**Wood, John**, born in Scotland, about 1775. He was living in Switzerland in 1798, at the time of the French invasion. On returning home, he became master of the Edinburgh Academy for the improvement of arts in Scotland. About 1800 he emigrated to the United States. In 1806 he edited the "Western World" in Kentucky, and in 1817 he had charge of "The Atlantic World," a paper published at Washington, D. C. He afterwards lived in Richmond, Virginia, where he made county maps. Besides other works, he published "General View of the History of Switzerland;" "Letter to A. Addison, Esq., in Answer to his 'Rise and Progress of Revolution;'" "History of the Administration of John Adams," which was suppressed by Aaron Burr, and republished with notes and appendix by John Henry Sherburne; "Narrative of the Suppression by Col. Burr of the 'History of the Administration of John Adams,' with a biography of Jefferson and Hamilton;" "Full Statement of the Trial Acquittal of Aaron Burr." He died in Richmond, Virginia, in May, 1822.

**Seaton, William Winston**, born in King William county, Virginia, a descendant of Henry Seaton, who came to Virginia at the end of the seventeenth century. His mother, whose maiden name was Winston, was a cousin of Patrick Henry. He was educated by Rev. James Ogilvie, the Earl of Finlater, a Scotchman, who conducted an academy in Richmond. When eighteen years of age he engaged in politics, and became assistant editor of a Richmond paper. He next edited the Petersburg "Republican," but soon purchased the "North Carolina Journal," published at Halifax, then the capital of the state. When Raleigh became the capital, he removed thither and connected himself with the "Register," edited by Joseph Gales, Sr., whose daughter he married. In 1812 he moved to Washington and joined the "National Intelligencer," in company with his brother-in-law, Joseph Gales, Jr., which partnership lasted till the death of the latter in 1860. From 1812 till 1820 Messrs. Seaton and Gales were the exclusive congressional reporters as well as editors of their journal, one taking charge of the proceedings in the senate and the other in the house of representatives. The "Register of Debates" was considered a standard authority. After the death of Mr. Gales, Mr. Seaton was sole editor and manager of the "National Intelligencer" until it was sold, a short time before his death. In 1840 he was elected mayor of Washington, and held that office twelve successive years. With Mr. Gales, he published "Annals of Congress: Debates and Proceedings in the Congress of the United States from March 3, 1798, till May 27, 1824" (forty-two volumes, Washington, 1834-56); "Register of Debates in Congress from 1824-1837," (fourteen volumes in

twenty-nine, 1827-37); and "American State Papers, selected and edited by Walter Lowne and M. St. Clair Clarke" (twenty-one volumes, 1832-34).

**Rogers, James Blythe**, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1802, son of Patrick Kerr Rogers, who was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania in 1802, and in 1819 was elected professor of natural philosophy and mathematics at William and Mary, where he remained until his death. James Blythe Rogers was educated at William and Mary College, and, after studying medicine with Dr. Thomas E. Bond, received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Maryland in 1822. He subsequently taught in Baltimore, but soon afterward settled in Little Britain, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and there practiced medicine. Later he returned to Baltimore and became superintendent of a chemical factory, devoted himself to the study of pure and applied chemistry, and became professor of that branch in Washington Medical College, Baltimore, also lecturing on the same subject at the Mechanics' Institute. In 1835 he was called to the same chair in the medical department of Cincinnati College, where he remained until 1839, spending his vacations in field work and chemical investigations in connection with the geological survey of Virginia, then under the charge of his brother William. In 1840 he settled in Philadelphia, and became an assistant to his brother Henry, then state geologist of Pennsylvania. In 1841 he was appointed lecturer on chemistry in the Philadelphia Medical Institute. He was elected professor of general chemistry at the Franklin Institute in 1844, and in 1847 suc-

ceeded Robert Hare as professor of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania. He was a representative at the national medical convention in 1847, and a delegate to the national convention for the revision of the United States Pharmacopœia in 1850, and a member of various learned societies. He contributed papers to scientific journals, and with his brother Robert prepared the seventh edition of Edward Turner's "Elements of Chemistry" and William Gregory's "Outlines of Organic Chemistry."

**Barclay, James Turner**, born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1807, of Quaker descent from Barclay of Ury, in Scotland; friend of Washington and Jefferson. He was a student at the Staunton Academy and the University of Virginia, and took his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania. In 1830 he married Mrs. Julia A. Sowers, of Staunton, Virginia, and bought Monticello, Jefferson's old home, which he occupied for a time, but finally sold. He adopted the religious tenets of Alexander Campbell, and was sent by his sect to Jerusalem as a missionary. He returned after three years, and later made a second journey to Palestine. After the civil war, he was a teacher at Bethany College, and later went to Alabama, where he remained until his death, preaching, writing and teaching. His "City of the Great King" is regarded as the most authentic work relating to Jerusalem. He frequently contributed to the "Millennial Harbinger," the organ of his sect. His daughter Sarah was in Palestine with him, and was a great aid as a sketch artist. It is said that, disguised as a Mohammedan, she gained access to the tomb of David, of which she made an illustration for her

father's book. She married J. Augustus Johnson, consul-general to Syria. She published "The Howadji in Syria."

**Robinson, Fayette**, born in Virginia, was author of "Mexico and her Military Chieftains" (Philadelphia, 1847); "Account of the Organization of the Army of the United States, with Biographies of Distinguished Officers" (1848); "California and the Gold Regions" (New York, 1849); "Grammar of the Spanish Language" (Philadelphia, 1850); a romance entitled "Wizard of the Wave" (New York, 1853); a translation of Anthelme Brillat-Savarin's "Physiologie du Gout" (Philadelphia, 1854); and novels from the French. He died in New York City, March 26, 1859.

**Shreve, Thomas H.**, born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1808; was educated in the academy there. He engaged in mercantile pursuits, settled in Cincinnati in 1830, and in 1834 purchased a share in the "Mirror," a weekly literary journal. In 1838 he became a merchant in Louisville and later was one of the editors of the Louisville "Journals." He published "Drayton, an American Tale." Some of his verses are reprinted in William T. Coggeshall's "Poets and Poetry of the West." He died at Louisville, Kentucky, December 23, 1853.

**Scott, William Cowper**, born in Martinsburg, (West) Virginia, January 13, 1817. His father and grandfather were Presbyterian ministers. He graduated at South Hanover College, Indiana, in 1837, and at Union Theological Seminary, Virginia, in 1840; became a clergyman of the same denomination, and was pastor of several churches in his native state until his death,



except during two years, when poor health compelled him to cease preaching, and occupied himself with teaching and writing for periodicals. He was author of a work on "Genius and Faith, or Poetry and Religion in their Mutual Relations." He died in Bethesda. (West) Virginia, October 23, 1854.

**Craig, Lewis S.**, born in Virginia; entered the army as second lieutenant of the Second Dragoons, October 14, 1837; transferred to Third Infantry, August, 1838, and in March, 1840, made assistant commissary of subsistence. He was promoted to first lieutenant in June, 1840; to captain in June, 1846; served with distinction in the Mexican war, and was brevetted major for gallant conduct at Monterey, and lieutenant-colonel for Contreras and Cherubusco, where he was wounded. He was killed by deserters while in the performance of his duty, near New River, California, June 6, 1852.

**Jordan, Robert**, a Quaker, born in Nansemond, Virginia, October 27, 1693; he began to preach in 1718; visited Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina, and New England in 1722, and suffered imprisonment. He travelled in Great Britain and the West Indies in 1728-30; made a journey to Barbadoes in 1740; and was in Boston in 1741, returning to Philadelphia, where he died August 5, 1742.

**McNutt, Alexander**, a Scotch-Irishman, who settled in Rockbridge county and served in the French and Indian war as lieutenant. He kept a journal of the campaign which he presented to Governor Fauquier. For some years he resided in Nova Scotia. During the revolutionary war he joined the

American army at Saratoga, and was afterwards an officer under Baron de Kalb in the South. He died in 1811, and was buried in the Falling Spring churchyard, Rockbridge county, Virginia.

**Hallam, Lewis**, son of Adam Hallam, actor, was born in England about 1714, and was, like his father, an actor by profession. He was sent by his brother, William Hallam, manager of the new theatre in Goodmanfields, London, to conduct the first company of English professionals to America. They arrived at Yorktown, Virginia, in 1752, and gave their first performance in Williamsburg, then the capital of the colony, hiring a large wooden structure erected for a theatre by another company from New York, which had left not long before. Their opening performance was "The Merchant of Venice," and the music was furnished by a single player on the harpsichord. They remained in Virginia about eleven months, playing at different places, and then went to Annapolis and Philadelphia, and in 1754 performed in New York. Two years later they went to the British West Indies, and in that year Lewis Hallam died in Jamaica. His wife, who was an actress at the Goodmanfields Theatre, was born in London, and after the death of Mr. Hallam married David Douglas, his successor in the management. She retired from the stage in 1769 and died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1773. Lewis Hallam's son, Lewis, made his first appearance on the stage in Williamsburg at the time of his father's first coming to this country. He was a boy of twelve years of age, and, having only one line to say, was so frightened that he remained speechless till bursting into tears

he rushed off the stage. Nineteen years later he came again to Williamsburg and was at his best. His main support was his cousin, the beautiful Miss Sarah Hallam, whose portrait in her rôle of "Imogene" had been painted by Charles Wilson Peale.

**Jones, Catlet**, born in Virginia, about 1750, accompanied Daniel Boone to Kentucky, and was one of the twelve settlers who rescued Boone's daughter, who had been captured by the Indians, and while guarding the "corn-patch" with Boone was severely wounded. After serving throughout the revolution, he joined the Society of Friends, became a preacher, and in 1801 emigrated to Ohio. He died in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1829.

**Hopkins, Samuel**, son of Samuel Hopkins and grandson of Dr. Arthur Hopkins, of Goochland county, Virginia, and Elizabeth Pettus, his wife, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, about 1750; was an officer in the Continental army, and fought at Princeton, Trenton, Monmouth, and Brandywine. At the battle of Germantown his battalion of light infantry was nearly annihilated, and he was severely wounded. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth Virginia Regiment at the siege of Charleston, and after the death of Col. Richard Parker became its colonel, serving as such until the end of the war. He was taken prisoner with other officers, at the surrender of Charleston, May 20, 1780. While they were being taken in a British vessel to Virginia, he complained to the captain of harsh treatment and want of food, and threatened to raise a mutiny unless they were treated as officers and gentlemen, which bold language secured proper care during the rest of the voyage. In 1797

he settled on Green river, Kentucky, and served for several sessions in the legislature of that state. In 1812 he led two thousand mounted volunteers against the Kickapoo villages on the Illinois river, but the party was misled by the guides, and returned, after wandering for several days about the prairie. In November he led a body of infantry up the Wabash, and destroyed several deserted villages, but lost a part of his force by ambuscade. He returned to Vincennes, after destroying a town on Wildcat creek. He was elected to congress from Kentucky, and took his seat June 26, 1813. After the end of his term, March 2, 1815, he retired to his farm in Hopkins county, which was named for him. He died in Henderson, Kentucky, in October, 1819.

**Lenoir, William**, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, April 20, 1751; removed to Tarborough, North Carolina, and settled near Wilkesborough. At the outbreak of the revolution he was clerk of the Surry county committee of safety. He was lieutenant in Gen. Griffith Rutherford's campaign against the Indians in 1776, and was afterwards a captain in Benjamin Cleveland's regiment against the Tories. At King's Mountain he was wounded in the arm and side, and at the defeat of Col. Pyle, near Haw river, a horse was shot under him. After the war he was made a justice by congress and afterward by the state assembly. He was a member of the assembly, and from 1781 till 1795 a state senator, and presiding officer for five years. He took an active part in the Hillsborough convention for the adoption of the constitution of the United States. At the organization of the state university

of North Carolina in 1790 he was chosen president of the board. For the last eighteen years of his life he was major-general of militia. A town and county in North Carolina were named in his honor. He died in Fort Defiance, Wilkes county, North Carolina, May 6, 1839.

**Meriwether, David**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1754, son of Col. James Meriwether and Judith Hardenia Burnley, his wife; served in the revolutionary war as a lieutenant under Washington, and was present with the Virginia troops at the last siege of Savannah, Georgia; brigadier-general of state militia, September 21, 1797; located in Wilkes county, Georgia, in 1785, and represented that county in the Georgia legislature for several terms, and was speaker of the house, 1797-1800; elected as a Republican to the seventh congress to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Benjamin Taliaferro; reelected to the eighth and ninth congresses and served from December, 1802, to March 3, 1807; retired to his plantation near Athens, Georgia; appointed a commissioner to the Creek Indians in 1804, and repeatedly appointed to treat with other tribes; presidential elector in 1817 and 1821; died near Athens, Georgia, November 16, 1822.

**Nicholas, George**, born in Hanover, Virginia, about 1755, son of Robert Carter Nicholas, lawyer, jurist, and statesman, and grandson of Dr. George Nicholas, who immigrated to Virginia about 1700. In 1772 he graduated from William and Mary College. He was major of the Second Virginia Regiment in 1777, later colonel, promoted for meritorious service. He was a member of the Virginia convention that ratified the

Federal constitution, was active in the convention, and as a member of the Virginia house of assembly was influential in shaping legislation. In 1790 he moved to Kentucky, and was a member of the convention that met in Danville in 1792, to frame a state constitution. The constitution as adopted was largely his work. He was the first attorney-general elected under its provisions. He died in Kentucky in 1799.

**McKendree, William**, born in King William county, Virginia, July 6, 1757. Soon after his birth, the family removed to Greenville county, and in 1810 to Sumner county, Tennessee. At the beginning of the revolution, William, then twenty years of age, joined a company of volunteers, was for some time adjutant, and was at Yorktown at the surrender of Cornwallis. After the war he would never accept a pension. After leaving the army he was a school teacher. Before leaving home he had become connected with the Methodist church, and soon after 1787, when he was living in Brunswick county, Virginia, he was licensed to preach, and in 1788 Bishop Asbury appointed him as junior preacher to Mecklenburg circuit. After this he served upon neighboring circuits, and in 1793 was sent to South Carolina, but returned the next year. For three years he had charge of a large district extending from Chesapeake Bay to the Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains. In 1800 he went with Bishop Asbury and Bishop Whatcoat to the western conference at Bethel, Kentucky. He was appointed to superintend a district embracing a large part of the partially settled territory beyond the Alleghany mountains, and so passed the next eight years with a yearly pittance of

from twenty to less than fifty dollars. In the great revival of those years, out of which grew the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he was a directing spirit, and it is claimed that he, more than any other man, saved that great work from degenerating into a wild and ruinous fanaticism. He continued to preside over this work till the spring of 1808, when he was elected and ordained bishop. His first episcopal tour of fifteen hundred miles extended through Virginia, Tennessee, Missouri and Illinois. At the general conference of 1816 he found himself left, by the death of Bishop Asbury, the only bishop of the church, but two additional bishops were then chosen. He continued to labor till 1835, when his health failed. He was never married, never received a collegiate diploma, nor left even a brief record of his eventful life. He died in Sumner county, Tennessee, March 5, 1835.

**Lee, Jesse**, born in Prince George county, Virginia, March 12, 1758; at the age of nineteen he removed to North Carolina, entered the ministry of the Methodist church, and preached his first sermon in 1779. In 1780 he was drafted into the militia to repel the British in South Carolina, and, refusing to do military duty, was made to serve as a chaplain. His first pastoral appointment was near Edenton, North Carolina; in 1783 he was received into the conference; was appointed to the Salisbury circuit in 1784, and accompanied Bishop Asbury on a tour extending from Norfolk, Virginia, to the extreme southwest of North Carolina. Together they reorganized the various circuits that nearly had been destroyed by the war. After three years in North Carolina, Virginia, New Jersey, and Maryland, he went

to Stamford circuit, Connecticut, visiting and establishing classes in Norwalk, New Haven, and elsewhere. He reached Boston in 1790, and preached his first sermon on the common. For six years he traveled throughout New England, preaching in barns, private houses, and on the highway, forming new circuits and directing the labors of his assistants. He became an assistant to Bishop Asbury in 1796, and held conferences and superintended churches. His later life was passed in the South as pastor and presiding elder. In 1808 he advocated a delegate general conference plan that he had urged fourteen years before, and on its adoption the general conference became the supreme authority of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was chaplain of the United States house of representatives in 1807-12-13, and from 1814 until his death was chaplain of the United States senate. His labors earned him the title of the "Apostle of Methodism." He published "A History of Methodism," which was the first work on the subject. He died in Baltimore, Maryland, September 12, 1816. The will of John Lee, dated June 17, 1800, and proved at Petersburg, December 7, 1801, mentions his brother, Jesse Lee, to whom he gives all "my library of books," and his brothers, Edward, Nathaniel and Abraham Lee, and his sister, Nancy Perkins.

**Leftwich, Joel**, son of Augustine Leftwich, who died in Bedford county, Virginia, about 1795, born in said county, Virginia, in 1759. During the revolutionary war he fought at Germantown and at Camden, and was wounded at Guilford Court House. In the war of 1812 he commanded a brigade under Gen. Harrison. He was afterward

major-general of militia, a member of the Virginia legislature, and a justice of the peace of Bedford county. He died in Bedford county, Virginia, April 20, 1846. He was a brother of Jabez Leftwich, member of congress (q. v.).

**Leake, Walter**, son of Mask Leake, a Presbyterian elder, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, about 1760. He was a soldier in the revolution, was deputy surveyor of Albemarle county in 1784, was admitted to the bar in 1793, was appointed by Jefferson one of the United States judges for the territory of Mississippi, and moved to Hinds county, Mississippi; elected to the United States senate and served from October 9, 1817, until his resignation in 1820; governor of Mississippi, 1821-1825; died at Mount Salus, Hinds county, Mississippi, November 11, 1825.

**Holcombe, Henry**, born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, September 22, 1762. After serving as a captain in the revolutionary army, he began to preach, and was ordained pastor of a Baptist church in Pike Creek, South Carolina. He was a delegate to the South Carolina convention that ratified the constitution of the United States. In 1791 he became pastor of the Baptist churches in Eutaw, May River, and St. Helena, was afterward in Beaufort, South Carolina, and in 1799 was called to Savannah, Georgia, where he organized the Savannah Female Seminary, and conducted the "Georgia Analytical Repository." He was instrumental in establishing Mount Enon Academy in 1804, and a missionary society in 1806. From 1812 till his death he was pastor of the First Baptist Church in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He received the degree of Doctor of

Divinity from Brown College in 1810. He published a "Funeral Discourse on the death of Washington," and a volume of "Lectures on Primitive Theology." He died in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1826.

**Madison, William**, brother of James Madison, President of the United States, was born in Orange county, May 1, 1762; studied at Hampden-Sidney College, and while a student enlisted in the militia in 1778, afterwards a lieutenant in the state legion of Virginia, and was employed in the recruiting service; on the invasion of the state was a volunteer in the state cavalry, and afterwards a lieutenant in the Virginia regiment of artillery, Continental line, commanded by Col. Harrison, and later, after the surrender of Cornwallis, was furloughed on account of sickness. He studied law in 1782 under Thomas Jefferson, and in 1804 was a representative for Madison county in the house of delegates, and later became brigadier-general of militia. He was living in 1838.

**Madison, George**, brother of James Madison, president of William and Mary College, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, in 1763; removed to Kentucky at an early age, and was a soldier on the frontier when seventeen years old, taking part in several engagements with the Indians. During the campaigns in the northwest he commanded a company under General Arthur St. Clair, and later was lieutenant of a company of mounted volunteer cavalry under Major John Adair, and was wounded in the action with the Indians near Fort St. Clair, November 6, 1792. Later he became major of Kentucky volunteers, attached to the northwestern army under General James Win-

chester, and was in the battle with the British and Indians near Frenchtown, January 18, 1813. He was taken prisoner in the defeat on the river Raisin, January 22, 1813, and was sent to Quebec, but he was released in 1814. For more than twenty years he was auditor of public accounts in Kentucky, and in 1816 he was nominated for governor. He was so popular that his opponent withdrew and he was elected for four years, but before entering on the duties of his office died at Paris, Kentucky, October 14, 1816.

**Payne, Devall**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, January 1, 1764, son of William Payne, whose paternal ancestor came to this country at any early date. He removed to Kentucky in 1789, settling near Lexington. He joined Captain Kenneth McCoy's cavalry, and served under General Charles Scott against the Indians in 1791. In 1792 he removed to Mason county, where he lived until his death. He was active against the Indians. He was a surveyor, and also a county magistrate. He was major in Colonel Richard M. Johnson's mounted cavalry in 1813, and fought at the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813, where he made a gallant charge. He served several years in the legislature. He died in Mason county, Kentucky, June 21, 1830.

**Weakley, Robert**, born in Halifax county, Virginia, July 20, 1764. He entered the revolutionary army at the age of sixteen, and served till the end of the war, then went beyond the Alleghanies, having only a horse, saddle and bridle, and one dollar and seventy-five cents in money. He was a colonel of the riflemen with whom James Robertson defeated the Creeks and Cherokees. When but twenty-two years of age,

he was elected to the North Carolina convention that ratified the Federal constitution, and afterwards was a member of the Tennessee house of representatives. In 1809 he was elected to congress, and in 1811 to the state senate, of which he was speaker, 1819-21, and again 1823-25. His last office was that of member of the convention to revise the constitution of Tennessee in 1834. In early life he was a Methodist, but, marrying a woman who was not a church member, he was called to account, and told that if he expressed regret no further action would be taken; this he refused to do, and thenceforward he was connected with no religious body. He died near Nashville, Tennessee, February 4, 1845.

**Lewis, William**, born in Virginia in 1765. He served in the Indian war in 1791, and was captain under Gen. Arthur St. Clair, resigning in 1797. He was lieutenant-colonel of Kentucky volunteers in the war of 1812, and commander in the action with the British and Indians at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, January 8, 1813. He also served under Gen. James Winchester at his defeat there in the same month, where he was captured and held a prisoner two years in Quebec. He died in Little Rock, Arkansas, January 17, 1825.

**Lyle, John**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 20, 1769, was distinguished as being the first person to establish schools exclusively for young women, also was the first to suggest the dissemination of the Scriptures through the agency of colporteurs. He graduated from Liberty Hall in 1794, studied divinity, and was licensed as a Presbyterian preacher in 1797. He was ordained in 1797, and from then until 1810

continued active in ministerial work. In 1800 he was placed in charge of the churches at Salem and Sugar Ridge, Clark county, remaining several years, and established a school. In May, 1807, he established an academy in Paris, Kentucky, which he conducted, at the same time preaching at Cane Ridge and Concord. About 1810 he withdrew from the academy and from the two churches, but soon afterward resumed preaching near Cynthia, Harrison county. Not long afterward he retired from pastoral work and devoted himself entirely to missionary labor. During the religious excitement that began in the southwest in 1800, accompanied by violent physical manifestations, he did all in his power to restrain the extravagances of the revival. He died in Paris, Kentucky, July 22, 1825.

**Knox, James**, lived in western Virginia, and in 1769, led a party of forty-two men from southwest Virginia and North Carolina to Reedy creek, and crossed through Cumberland gap westward to hunt and trap. Each man had one or more horses, with arms and camp equipage. Forging the south fork of the Cumberland river, they came to what is now known as Price's meadow, six miles from Monticello, Wayne county, Kentucky, and there made a camp. They hunted during the year over the Upper Green and Barren rivers' country, and found much open prairie covered with high grass. In October, 1769, with nine men, he sought fresher hunting grounds northward, and met a band of friendly Cherokee Indians, whose leader, Captain Dick, directed them to the blue grass region, south of the Kentucky river. Following this direction, they came to a stream in a region abundant with

game, and gave it the name of Dicks river, which it bears to this day. They were on the borders of the country that was ranged over by Daniel Boone and his companions during the same two years, neither party, knowing of the other's proximity. In 1774 Knox led his men one hundred miles farther west, and built a camp and fur station nine miles east of Greensburg, on Green river, where they killed many thousands of bears, panthers, otters, beavers, deer, and other game. After over three years' absence, most of the party returned home, and were known for long afterwards as the "long hunters," from their prolonged absence. Drake's pond and lick, Bledsoe's lick, and Manseo's lick, were discovered and marked on this expedition, each being named after its finder. Knox returned to Kentucky in 1775, and for years afterward figured prominently in the civil and military events of the state. From 1795 to 1800 he was state senator for Lincoln county.

**Kemper, Reuben**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1770, emigrated to Ohio in 1800 with his father, who was a Baptist preacher. He and his two brothers went later to the Mississippi territory, engaged in land surveying, and were leaders in the movement to rid western Florida of Spanish rule. In 1808 they organized an expedition to Baton Rouge, from the adjacent counties of Mississippi, and were captured by the Spaniards. They were rescued by the United States troops at Pointe Coupé, and afterwards severely punished the Spaniards who had been engaged in their capture. Kemper was engaged in an unsuccessful attempt to capture Mobile; was one of the organizers of the expedition of Gutierrez

and Toledo against the Spanish in Mexico; and in 1812, as major, and subsequently as colonel, commanded a force of about six hundred Americans who coöperated with the Mexican insurgents. The expedition advanced into Texas, and several successful battles were fought, but the dissensions that followed between the Mexicans and Americans enabled the Spaniards to defeat the divided forces, and the Americans, returned home. Kemper then joined the United States army as a volunteer, served under Andrew Jackson at the defence of New Orleans, and performed important duties. At the end of the war, he settled in Mississippi. He died in Natchez, Mississippi, October 10, 1826.

**Early, Peter**, born in Madison county, Virginia, in June, 1773; graduated at Princeton in 1792, and settled in Georgia with his father. He studied law in Philadelphia, and practiced at the Georgia bar. He served in congress, 1803-07, where he opposed the African slave trade. He became judge of the state supreme court in 1807, and in 1813 was elected governor of Georgia, serving two years. Later he was a state senator. He died in Greene county, Georgia, August 15, 1817.

**Johnson, James**, born in Orange county, Virginia, January 1, 1774, son of Robert Johnson, who emigrated to Kentucky during the revolutionary war. He took an active part in the war of 1812, in which he served as lieutenant-colonel in his brother's regiment. In the battle of the Thames he commanded the right wing of the United States forces. After the war he was a contractor for supplying the troops on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, in 1819-20. He

was elected to congress as a Democrat, serving from December 5, 1825, until his death, at Great Crossings, Scott county, Kentucky, August 14, 1826.

**Relf, Samuel**, born in Virginia, March 22, 1776, was brought to Philadelphia, when a child, by his mother. He early became connected with the "National Gazette," of which he was for many years editor and its owner, until he became financially involved through friends. His writings were highly esteemed. He was the author of a novel entitled "Infidelity, or the Victims of Sentiment." He died in Virginia, February 14, 1823.

**Morris, Thomas**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, January 3, 1776, son of a Baptist clergyman of Welsh descent. He went to Columbia, Ohio, in 1795, and became a farm hand for Rev. John Smith, first United States senator from Ohio. In 1800 he settled in Clermont county. While engaged in farming, he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1804. He was elected to the legislature in 1806, and was continuously a member for twenty-four years; was a judge of the supreme court; and elected United States in 1832. An ardent opponent of slavery, he earnestly debated against John C. Calhoun and Henry Clay in favor of receiving the petitions for the abolition of slavery. On account of his anti-slavery sentiments, he was not returned to the senate. He was nominated for vice-president by the Liberal party in August, 1844. His "Life and Letters" were edited by his son, Benjamin F. Morris. He died at Bethel, Ohio, December 7, 1844.

**Emmerson, Arthur**, born in Brunswick (now Greensville) county, Virginia, in 1778,



son of the Rev. Arthur Emmerson (q. v.) and Anne Nivison Tazewell, his wife, daughter of William Tazewell. In 1785 he was in Portsmouth, with his father. He was educated for the church, later studied law, and finally took to the sea, which he followed for twenty years. In 1798 his ship was captured by the French, and he was held prisoner for a year, during which time he learned the language of his captors. In 1809 he busied himself as a surveyor. He organized an artillery company in Portsmouth, and commanded it during the war of 1812. At various times he filled all important local offices, and at his death was clerk of the county court. He married Mary A., daughter of Thomas Herbert, of Norfolk county. He died January 7, 1842.

**Underwood, William Henderson**, born in Culpeper county, Virginia, September 13, 1779. At an early age he was taken to Elbert county, Georgia, by his parents, and there obtained an education. He taught for several years, at the same time studying law; in 1810 was admitted to the Georgia bar; practiced until the war of 1812, then joined the army and rose to the rank of captain. After the war he resumed practice. In 1825 he was elected judge of the western circuit of Georgia. During their controversy with the state of Georgia, he was leading counsel for the Cherokee Indians, and won commendation from the supreme court of the United States for the able manner in which he conducted their case. He died in Marietta, Georgia. August 4, 1859.

**Millington, John**, was born in London. May 11, 1779; commenced lecturing at the Royal Institution, London, in 1815, and was appointed professor of mechanics there in

1817. He gave annual courses of lectures on natural philosophy, mechanics and astronomy until 1820. He was one of the original fellows of the Astronomical Society of London and he held the office of secretary from February 14, 1823, to February 10, 1826. He was also a teacher in Guy's Hospital, and also vice-president of Dr. Berbeck's London Mechanics' Institution. He left England about 1829 to become chief engineer of Silver Mines and chief superintendent of a mint in Mexico. In 1834-35 he was resident in Philadelphia and in 1837 became professor of chemistry and natural philosophy in William and Mary College, a position held by him until 1840, when he resigned to become state geologist of Mississippi. He died in Richmond, July 10, 1868, and was buried in Bruton parish churchyard, Williamsburg, where there is a tombstone with a long inscription to his memory. A list of his works is given in the "Dictionary of National Biography." His son, Thomas Ch: Millington, made a drawing of the College of William and Mary, which was lithographed by the steam press of Charles L. Ludwig, Richmond, Virginia.

**Lauderdale, James**, born in Virginia about 1780, removed to west Tennessee. He became major in Gen. John Coffee's cavalry regiment of volunteers in 1813, and later lieutenant-colonel. While serving under Gen. Andrew Jackson in the battle of Talladega, Alabama, against the Creek Indians, he was wounded. In 1814 he was promoted to colonel, and was killed in the first battle of New Orleans. Several counties and towns in the southern states are named in his honor. He died near New Orleans, Louisiana, December 23, 1814.

**Metcalf, Thomas**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, March 20, 1780, the son of poor parents who emigrated to Kentucky and settled in Fayette county. After a few months in a country school, he worked with a stone-cutter, devoting his leisure to study. He served in the war of 1812, and in 1813 commanded a company at the battle of Fort Meigs. While absent on this campaign, he was elected to the legislature, and served three years; was afterward elected to congress as a Henry Clay Democrat, serving from December 6, 1819, till June 1, 1828, when he resigned. From 1829 till 1833 he was governor of Kentucky. He was a member of the state senate in 1834, and president of the board of internal improvement in 1840. He was appointed United States senator in place of John J. Crittenden, resigned, serving from July 3, 1848, till March 3, 1849, when he retired to his farm between Maysville and Lexington. He was a friend and follower of Henry Clay, and often boasted of his early labors as a stonemason, delighting in being called the "Old Stone Hammer." He died in Nicholas county, Kentucky, August 18, 1855.

**Nettleton, Ashael**, born in North Killingworth, Connecticut, April 21, 1783. After his graduation from Yale College in 1809 he studied theology, was licensed to preach in 1811, and was ordained in 1817, choosing the evangelistic field, intending to become a missionary to foreign lands. From 1812 to 1822 he was engaged in revival work in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New York. His health failing in 1827, he came to Virginia. Two years restored his health, and from 1829 until 1831 he was preaching as a revivalist in New York and Connecticut. In 1831 he went to Great Britain, return-

ing in 1832. In that year he was appointed professor of pastoral duty in the seminary at East Windsor, Connecticut, and although he did not accept, he settled in East Windsor and lectured occasionally to the students. Hampden-Sidney College conferred the degree Doctor of Divinity upon him in 1839, as did Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. He compiled a collection of hymns under the title "Village Hymns." His "Remains and Sermons" were edited by Rev. Bennett Tyler, who also published a "Memoir" which was reprinted with additions by Rev. Andrew A. Bonar and published in Edinburgh in 1854 under the title "Nettleton and His Labors." He died in East Windsor, Connecticut, May 16, 1844.

**Lewis, William Berkeley**, born in Loudoun county, Virginia, in 1784, removed to Tennessee early in life and settled near Nashville. He was quartermaster under Gen. Andrew Jackson in the war of 1812, serving through the Creek campaign. After the election of Jackson to the presidency, Lewis accompanied him to Washington, aided him in the preparation of his inaugural address, and became a member of his family, also holding the office of auditor of the treasury. Lewis assisted in establishing the "Globe" in 1830, and prepared accounts of the difficulty between Jackson and Calhoun, for which, with Amos Kendall, he was partially responsible. After leaving Washington in 1845, he lived near Nashville, Tennessee, until shortly after the civil war, when he served one term in the legislature. He was a Republican, and after the occupation of Nashville by the Federal troops exerted a pacific influence there. He died near Nashville, Tennessee, November 14, 1866.

**McFerrin, James**, born in Washington county, Virginia, March 25, 1784, was of Irish Presbyterian extraction, was brought up as a farmer, and, after marrying at the age of twenty, settled in Rutherford county, Tennessee, where he was often engaged in combats with the Indians. After the declaration of war with England he became captain of a company of volunteers, and marched under General Andrew Jackson against the Creeks, was present at Talladega, and suffered great privations during the campaign. He was elected colonel on his return, and for several years took pride in leading the best trained regiment of the state troops. At the age of thirty-six he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, and on November 25, 1823, was received into the Tennessee conference as an itinerant preacher. His ministry, which was in Alabama after 1828, and in western Tennessee after 1834, was attended with great success.

**Henderson, Archibald**, born in Virginia in 1785; was appointed lieutenant of marines, June 4, 1806; captain, in April, 1811; brevet major, in 1814; lieutenant-colonel, October 17, 1820; and colonel, July 1, 1834. During the Florida war he commanded a battery; was engaged in the skirmish on the Hatcheruskee, January 27, 1837, and was brevetted brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious service while in command of the marines in Florida, Alabama, and in Tennessee, against the Indians. He died in Washington, D. C., January 6, 1859.

**Weightman, Roger C.**, born in Alexandria, Virginia, in 1786. He was a printer, settled in Washington, D. C., and at one time was congressional printer. During the war of 1812-14 he was an officer of cavalry,

and subsequently became a general of District of Columbia militia. He was mayor of Washington in 1824-27, became cashier of the Washington Bank, and was for many years librarian of the patent office. He commanded the troops that were quartered in that building during the civil war. He died near Wilson's creek, Missouri, August 10, 1861.

**Eustis, Abraham**, born at Petersburg, Virginia, March 28, 1786; was graduated from Harvard in 1804. He studied law in the office of his relative, Chief Justice Parker, was admitted to the bar in 1807, and engaged in practice in Boston. He was captain of artillery in 1808, and became major in 1810. During the war of 1812 he commanded a regiment in the capture of York, Upper Canada; was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for meritorious service in 1813; became lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Artillery in 1822, brigadier-general in 1834, and colonel of the First Artillery. He died at Portland, Maine, June 27, 1843.

**Dundas, James**, born at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1788; he settled in Philadelphia, and became president of the Pennsylvania Bank. He was prominent in many local enterprises, and at the time of his death was president of the Pennsylvania Horticultural Society. He died in Philadelphia, July 4, 1865.

**Wharey, James**, born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, June 15, 1789; was a student at Hampden-Sidney College five years, teaching to obtain means to pursue his education. He was licensed to preach in 1818, and began his ministry in Amherst and Nelson counties, spending a part of his time

as principal of an academy. In 1819 he made a missionary tour in Virginia, and was chaplain of Hampden-Sidney for a year. In 1822 he held a charge in Cartersville, Virginia, and 1824 was made pastor of the churches of Bird and Providence, in Goochland county, Virginia, where he served until his death. He published a series of articles in the "Southern Religious Telegraph" on "Baptism," and "Sketches of Church History from the Birth of Christ to the Nineteenth Century," both of which afterward appeared in book-form. He died in Goochland county, Virginia, April 29, 1842.

**Noble, James**, born in Battletown, Frederick county, Virginia, about 1790. In youth he moved to Kentucky, but finally located in Indiana, where he acquired a good education through self-study and reading. He was one of the first United States senators sent from Indiana, serving from December 12, 1816, until his death in Washington, D. C., February 26, 1831.

**Spencer, Pitman Curtius**, born in Charlotte county, Virginia, in 1790: graduated at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1818, and settling in Notaway county, Virginia, practiced there for fifteen years, after which he went to Europe to pursue his studies. On his return he settled in Petersburg, and devoted himself to surgery. He was a successful lithotomist, and claimed to be the first to practice this branch of surgery in this country. He died in Petersburg, Virginia, in February, 1861.

**MacRea, William**, born in 1767; in 1791 was appointed from Virginia lieutenant of

levies, and was wounded at Gen. Arthur St. Clair's defeat by the Miami Indians, November 4, 1791. He became captain in December, 1794, was transferred to the artillery in June, 1798; and promoted to major, Second Regiment of artillerists and engineers, July 31, 1800, and lieutenant-colonel, April 19, 1814. He was brevetted colonel "for ten years' faithful service," April 19, 1824. He died near Shawneetown, Illinois, November 3, 1832.

**Mosby, Mary Webster**, born in Henrico county, Virginia, in April, 1791. Left an orphan, she was adopted by her paternal grandfather, Robert Pleasants, a Quaker planter who had set free more than a hundred slaves. She was educated at a Friends' school, and married John Garland Mosby. She wrote for magazines over the signature of "M. M. Webster," and published "Pocahontas," treating of the legend of the Indian heroine, from whom, through her maternal grandfather, Thomas Mann Randolph, she was a lineal descendant. She died at Richmond, Virginia, November 19, 1844.

**Underwood, Joseph Rogers**, born in Goochland county, Virginia, October 24, 1791. He was adopted by his maternal uncle, Edward Rogers, a revolutionary soldier who had settled in Kentucky in 1783. He attended different schools, and graduated from Transylvania College, in 1811. He pursued legal study in Lexington, Kentucky. In the war of 1812-14, he was the first volunteer in Col. William Dudley's regiment for service on the Canadian border. He was promoted to lieutenant, and when the captain of his company was killed, the command devolved upon him. Later in

the fight he was wounded, and, with the remnant of the regiment, forced to surrender. He was cruelly treated by the Indians, but finally was released on parole. He was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1813, settled in Glasgow, and served as town trustee and county attorney. In 1823 he moved to Bowling Green. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature in 1816-17-18-19-25-26; was a candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1828, and from 1828 until 1835 was judge of the Kentucky court of appeals. He was elected to congress as a Whig, and served from December 7, 1835, to March 3, 1843. In 1845 he was chosen to represent Warren county in the legislature, and was elected speaker of the house. He was the successful Whig candidate for United States senator, and served from December 6, 1847, until March 3, 1853. In 1824 and 1844 he was presidential elector on the Clay ticket, and in 1864 was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention held in Chicago. He died at Bowling Green, Kentucky, August 23, 1873.

**Marmaduke, Meredith Miles**, born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, August 28, 1791. He was educated in the public schools, and at the age of twenty-two was commissioned colonel of a regiment raised in his county for defensive service in the war of 1812. Afterwards he was appointed United States marshal for the eastern district of Virginia, served for several years in that office, and was then elected clerk of the circuit court. He removed to Missouri in 1824, was engaged in the Santa Fe trade for six years at Franklin, Howard county; and then settled near Arrow Rock. He was the originator and president of the first state

fair. He served as surveyor, and county judge; in 1840 was elected lieutenant-governor, and in 1844 became acting governor by the death of Thomas Reynolds. In 1847 he was a member of the state constitutional convention. In 1860-61, though his sons embraced the Confederate cause, he was opposed to secession, without upholding the violent acts of the Federal authorities in Missouri. He died near Arrow Rock, Saline county, Missouri, March 26, 1862.

**Monroe, Andrew**, born in Hampshire county, Virginia, October 20, 1792, youngest of eleven children, four of whom became ministers of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was licensed to preach in March, 1815, by the Ohio conference, and sent to labor on the Fairfield circuit. He was a pioneer worker in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri, a member during his life of eleven general conferences, and known as the patriarch of Missouri Methodism. His name has become historic in the annals of the Methodist Episcopal church, South. He died in Mexico, Audrain county, Missouri, November 18, 1871. He was of the same family as President Monroe.

**Newton, John Thomas**, son of William Newton and Jane Barr Stuart, his wife, of Cameron, Fairfax county, Virginia, was born in Alexandria, Virginia, May 26, 1793. He was educated at Nantes, in France, entered the United States as midshipman January 16, 1809; served in the war of 1812, was acting lieutenant of the *Hornet* in her fight with the *Peacock*, February 24, 1813; promoted first lieutenant of the *Hornet*, and was in the engagement with the *Penguin*. He was presented with an elegant sword by the citizens of Alexandria for gallant conduct; promoted

commander, March 3, 1827, and captain, February 9, 1837. He was in command of the Pensacola and Brooklyn navy yards, and of the home squadron, and of the steamers *Fulton* and *Missouri* until 1848. He ranked as commodore from 1852 until March, 1855, and during the last two years of his life, was commandant of the navy yard at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He died in Washington, July 28, 1857. He married (first) Amelia, daughter of Thomas Kirk, of Brooklyn, New York. He married (second) Adele, daughter of Gov. Ralph Izzard, of South Carolina.

**Watkins, Samuel**, born in Campbell county, Virginia, in 1794. In his orphanage he was bound to a Scotch family, where he was treated cruelly, and the county court placed him with James Robertson, a planter. He joined the United States army, served against the Creeks under Gen. Andrew Jackson, and at the battle of New Orleans. After peace was declared he returned to Nashville and became a brick-mason and contractor. Among the houses built by him was the First Baptist Church and the Second Presbyterian Church in Nashville. He acquired a large fortune but during the civil war his farm near Nashville was a battle-field, his city buildings were destroyed, his house was sacked, his loss amounting to \$300,000. Afterwards he engaged in banking, manufacturing, and building, and dealt in real estate, was president of the Nashville Gas-Light Company, and acquired a second fortune. He bequeathed \$130,000 for the establishment of a polytechnic institution in Nashville, which was erected there in 1882. He made liberal provision for free public lectures, and instruction for such as could

not attend colleges and schools. He died in Nashville, Tennessee, October 16, 1880.

**Morris, Thomas Asbury**, born near Charlestown, Virginia, April 28, 1794, son of John and Margaret Morris. He attended the common schools, and later pursued special studies. He served three years as an assistant in the office of his brother Edmund, clerk of the county. At the age of eighteen he was drafted to serve six months in the war of 1812, but his family procured a substitute. For some years he was a skeptic, but in 1813 was converted, and united with the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1814 he entered the ministry, connecting himself with the Ohio conference. In two years he traveled 5,500 miles on horseback, preached five hundred times, and during the first twelve years of his ministry he received but two thousand dollars. In 1856 he sustained an attack of paralysis. In 1834 he became editor of the "Western Christian Advocate," in Cincinnati. In 1836 he was elected bishop. As early as 1835 he was an advocate of total abstinence. In 1844, when the church was divided, he remained in connection with the Methodist Episcopal church, though he was a native of Virginia and regretted the separation. For sixteen years he was senior bishop of his church. McKendree College gave him the degree of D. D. in 1841. He published a work on "Church Polity," a volume of sermons; one entitled "Essays," biographical sketches, and "Notes of Travel," and "Sketches of Western Methodism." He died in Springfield, Ohio, September 2, 1874.

**Kerr, John**, born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, son of Rev. John Kerr, was educated in Richmond, Virginia, studied law

with Judge John S. Pearson, of North Carolina, and practiced at Yanceyville, North Carolina. He was the defeated Whig candidate for governor in 1852; was elected to congress the same year, and served from December 5, 1853, till March 3, 1855. He was a member of the legislature, 1858-60. During the reconstruction times he was arrested by the military authorities. Chief Justice Pearson refused to issue an attachment against Col. George Kirk, who held Kerr and other prisoners in custody under order of Gov. William W. Holden, on the ground that the powers of the judiciary were exhausted; but Judge George W. Brooks issued a writ of *habeas corpus*, and on its return ordered the release of the prisoners. Kerr's arrest and imprisonment brought him into notice, and led to his election, by the legislature of 1874, to the bench of the superior court. He died in Reidsville, North Carolina, September 5, 1879.

**Morton, Jackson**, was born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, August 10, 1794, son of Jeremiah Morton and Mildred Garnett Jackson, his wife. He graduated at William and Mary College, Virginia, 1815; removed to Florida; was president territorial council of Florida many years; member Florida constitutional convention and Florida legislature; general of volunteer forces in the Indian wars; United States navy agent at Pensacola; presidential elector in 1849, casting his ballot for Gen. Taylor; elected to the United States senate for the term from 1849-55; member Florida convention of 1861. In 1855 he retired from politics and became extensively engaged in the lumber trade. In 1861 he represented Florida in the provisional congress of the Confederate

States; a member of the Confederate congress, 1862-65. He was a brother of Hon. Jeremiah Morton (q. v.).

**Henkel, Moses Montgomery**, born in Pendleton county, Virginia, March 23, 1798, became an itinerant minister of the Methodist Episcopal church in Ohio in 1819, was for some time a missionary to the Wyandotte Indians, and preached in that state and in Pennsylvania, Tennessee, Kentucky, and Alabama. He established a religious magazine, and associated himself in 1845 with Dr. McFerrin in the editorship of the "Christian Advocate" at Nashville. In 1847 he established the "Southern Ladies' Companion," which he conducted for eight years. He taught in Philadelphia and other places, and was thus engaged in Baltimore, Maryland, during the civil war, but was sent within the Confederate lines. He died in Richmond, Virginia, in 1864.

**Metcalf, Samuel L.**, born near Winchester, Virginia, September 21, 1798. With his parents he went to Shelby county, Kentucky, and in 1819 he entered Transylvania University, Lexington, where in 1823 he received the degree of M. D. He practiced in New Albany, Indiana, and later in Mississippi. In 1831 went to England, and on his return made a geological tour through eastern Tennessee, North Carolina, and Virginia. For several years he lived in New York City, writing scientific books, and to the "Knickerbocker Magazine." In 1835 he again visited England in order to make scientific research, and while there was solicited to become a candidate for the Gregorian chair in the University of Edinburgh, but declined. Returning to the United States, he published his various books:

"Narratives of Indian Warfare in the West;" "New Theory of Terrestrial Magnetism;" and "Caloric: its Agencies in the Phenomena of Nature." He died at Cape May, New Jersey, July 17, 1856.

**Paschall, Edwin**, born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, in 1799. He became a lawyer, went to Tennessee in 1833, and was a teacher in Murfreesborough, Huntington, Brownsville, and for some time at Franklin, Williamson county, where he edited the "Western Weekly Review." Afterwards he taught a classical school near Nashville. During the civil war he was editorial writer for the Nashville "Press," and in 1865-66 for the Nashville "Gazette." He published "Old Times, or Tennessee History." He died near Nolensville, Tennessee. June 5, 1869.

**Upshur, George Parker**, born in Northampton county, Virginia, March 8, 1799. He entered the United States navy as midshipman, April 23, 1818; was promoted to lieutenant, March 3, 1827, and served in the *Lexington*, on the Brazil station, 1832-34, against the pirates infesting the Falkland Islands. He commanded the brig *Truxton* on her first cruise in the Mediterranean in 1843-44, and from 1844 until 1847 served in the receiving ship at Norfolk, Virginia. He was commissioned commander, February 27, 1847, and from that year until 1850 was superintendent of the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis. On July 13, 1852, he took command of the sloop-of-war *Levant*, at Norfolk, joined the United States squadron in the Mediterranean, and died on board his ship, in the harbor of Spezzia, Italy, November 3, 1852.

**Meriwether, David**, son of William Meriwether and Elizabeth Winslow, his wife, and grandson of James Meriwether and Judith Hardenia Burnley, his wife, was born in Louisa county, Virginia, October 30, 1800, attended private schools, engaged in fur trading near Council Bluffs, Iowa; settled in Kentucky, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced in Kentucky; in 1832 he was elected a member of the house of delegates of Kentucky, and served for thirteen terms; delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1849; appointed in 1851 by Gov. Powell secretary of state of Kentucky; and upon the death of Mr. Clay appointed to fill his unexpired term in the United States senate, serving from July 6, 1852, to September 1, 1852; appointed by President Pierce governor of the territory of New Mexico, serving from May 6, 1853, to January 5, 1855; representative in the Kentucky legislature from 1858 to 1865, and served as speaker of the house in 1859; died near Louisville, Kentucky, April 4, 1893. He married, in 1824, Sarah Leonard, of Massachusetts. He was nephew of David Meriwether, of Georgia (q. v.).

**McNutt, Alexander Gallatin**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, September 12, 1801; he was educated at Washington College, Virginia; emigrated to Mississippi in 1828, and settled in Vicksburg in the practice of law. He was in the legislature for several years, speaker of the senate in 1837, and governor the next year. While in the legislature, he secured the right of representation to the counties formed out of the Chickasaw and Choctaw cessions. Sergeant S. Prentiss opposed this measure, and subsequently attacked him in a series of speeches



in 1838, during Prentiss's canvass for congress. McNutt's slovenly dress and intemperate habits forming a target for his wit. McNutt subsequently reformed, and accumulated a large fortune from his practice. He was a Democrat in politics, and yielded in debate to none but Prentiss, whom, after the canvass of 1838, he resolutely refused ever to meet on the "stump." He died in De Soto county, Mississippi, October 22, 1848.

**Madison, James**, born near Port Republic, Rockingham county (formerly Augusta county), August 27, 1749, son of John Madison, first clerk of Augusta county. His father and Ambrose Madison, the grandfather of James Madison, President of the United States, were brothers. He went first to an academy in Maryland, thence in 1768 to William and Mary College, where on July 29, 1772, he received the gold medal awarded as a prize by Lord Botetourt for classical learning. He was writing master at the college until May, 1773, when he was appointed professor of natural philosophy. He studied law under George Wythe, but abandoned the profession after a single case, and aided by fifty pounds from the board of visitors, visited England in 1775, and took orders. In November, 1775, he again attended as professor of natural philosophy at the college, and in October, 1777, succeeded John Camm as president of the institution, being then only twenty-eight years of age. Mr. Madison supported with great zeal the cause of the revolution, and in connection with Thomas Jefferson, a member of the college visitors, procured an entire reform of the course pursued at William and Mary College. Under their aus-

pices the elective system of study was introduced, the honor system established, and by the addition of the chairs of medicine, law and modern languages, the college was made a university. Dr. James McClurg was called to the medical chair, George Wythe to the law chair, and Charles Bellini to the chair of modern languages. Thus the college became the first in America to practice the elective system, and to support chairs for the study of municipal law and the modern languages. It was second only to the College of Philadelphia in establishing a medical chair, which was, however, continued only for a very few years. In 1785 he presided over the first convention of the Episcopal church in Virginia, and in 1790 was elected first bishop of the diocese, and he was consecrated in the chapel of Lambeth palace on September 19, of that year, by Archbishop Moore, of Canterbury, being the last prelate of the American church to receive consecration from the bishops of the Anglican church. Bishop Madison published a "Eulogy on Washington" (1800). He was married, in 1779, to Sarah Tate, of Williamsburg, a granddaughter of William Cocke, formerly secretary of the colony. She died August 20, 1815, leaving one son, John Catesby Madison, and one daughter, who married Robert G. Scott, a distinguished lawyer of Virginia. A brother of Bishop Madison, George Madison, became governor of Kentucky. Bishop Madison died March 6, 1812. His remains lie interred in the chapel of the College of William and Mary.

**Jameson, David**, born August 19, 1752, in Culpeper county (then Orange), son of Captain Thomas Jameson; served in the revolution, fought at Great Bridge, Norfolk coun-

ty, December 9, 1775, and was in Stevens' brigade in 1780 and 1781. In 1790-91 he was a member of the Virginia legislature, and afterwards magistrate and high sheriff of Culpeper county. He married, in 1792, Mary Mennis, daughter of Charles Mennis. He died October 2, 1839. He was a brother of Lieut.-Col. John Jameson (q. v.).

**Jameson, David**, son of James Jameson, of Essex county, Virginia, was a prominent merchant of Yorktown, Virginia; was treasurer of the "Society for the Promotion of Useful Knowledge," organized at Williamsburg in May, 1773, with John Clayton, the botanist, as president, and there is a letter of John Page, who succeeded Clayton as president, giving the result of some experiments made by him and David Jameson with an instrument of their own invention on the fall of dew and rain—these experiments being the first that ever were made of their kind in America, indeed, as Page says, "the first with such an instrument in the world." In 1777 he became a member of Patrick Henry's privy council. In 1781 he was lieutenant governor, under Governor Thomas Nelson, and in 1783 a member of the state senate. His will, dated October 14, 1792, was proved July 22, 1793. He was uncle of David Jameson (q. v.) and John Jameson (q. v.).

**Bowyer, Henry**, born in 1761. Early in the revolution, as a lad, he was left in charge of a store at Fincastle, belonging to his uncle, Michael Bowyer, who went to the army. Shortly after his uncle was gone, he sold the goods for what they would bring, and joined a company of cavalry under Washington. At Buford's defeat, he was an aide to that officer. He was a superb horseman, and

performed various startling feats during his army service. After the war, he was elected clerk of the county court of Botetourt county, and held the office for a period of about forty years, being succeeded by his son, Henry W. Bowyer. He died in 1833. He married a daughter of Thomas Madison, of Botetourt county; she was a niece of Bishop James Madison, and her mother was a sister of Patrick Henry.

**Moore, Richard Channing**, born in New York City, August 21, 1762. His grandfather, John Moore (1658-1732), an eminent lawyer, was attorney-general and register-general of Pennsylvania under William Penn, and from 1704 until his death royal collector of customs for that colony. His father, John Moore (1686-1749), was a merchant in New York City and for some time a member of the provincial assembly. One of his uncles, Daniel Moore, served in the English parliament, and another, William (1699-1783), was a member of the Pennsylvania assembly, being also from 1741 until 1781 president judge of the court of Chester county. He was a colonel of the militia, and so vigorously opposed some of the acts of the assembly that in 1758 an unsuccessful attempt was made to remove him from office. His residence, "Moore Hall," near Valley Forge, is still a landmark. Richard Channing Moore was prepared for King's (now Columbia) College, but was prevented by the revolution from pursuing a collegiate course. Subsequently he studied medicine, received a degree and practiced for some time, but following an inclination for the ministry, he began theological study under Bishop Provost. Being ordained deacon and priest in 1787, he served for two years

at Rye, New York, and was then called to the rectorship of St. Andrew's Church, Richmond, Staten Island, where he remained until 1809. In 1808 he attended the general convention of the Episcopal church in Baltimore, and from 1809 until 1814 was rector of St. Stephen's Church, New York City. He was chosen bishop of Virginia in 1814 and was consecrated in Philadelphia in May of that year. In addition to his duties as bishop he also served until his death as rector of the Monumental Church, Richmond, Virginia. A man of great ability and energy, he rendered notable service in reviving the drooping fortunes of the church in Virginia. Besides a number of sermons and addresses, he published "The Doctrines of the Church," a discourse delivered before the general convention in 1820. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Dartmouth College in 1805. A memoir of his life, written by Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw, was published in 1842. His son, David (1787-1856), was graduated at Columbia in 1806, was ordained priest in 1808, and, succeeding his father, was from 1809 until his death rector of St. Andrew's Church, Richmond, Staten Island. Union College gave him the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1841. Bishop Moore died at Lynchburg, Virginia, November 11, 1841.

**Alexander, William**, born in Delaware, in 1763, was six years old when his parents removed to Botetourt county, Virginia. At the age of sixteen years he entered the revolutionary army and marched under Gen. Greene to North Carolina, was at the battle of the Cowpens under Morgan, and made the memorable march across North Carolina. In the war of 1812, as colonel, he

marched his regiment of militia to the seaboard. For about fifty years he was county surveyor, for a long time a magistrate, a James river commissioner, occasionally engineer of public improvements, and a member of the legislature. He became an exemplary member of the Presbyterian church of Fincastle. He died September 13, 1839.

**Logan, Robert**, born at Bethel congregation, Augusta county, in September, 1769. He received literary and theological instruction at Liberty Hall, under the care of Rev. William Graham. He was licensed as a Presbyterian preacher, and made missionary excursions to New England, and finally settled at Fincastle, Botetourt county, Virginia, where he taught ordinary and classical schools, besides preaching. After some thirty years of such occupation, he died in October, 1828.

**Haxall, Philip**, son of William Haxall and Catherine, his wife, was born at Exning, county Suffolk, England, April 10, 1770, emigrated to Petersburg, Virginia, in 1786; he was vestryman of Bristol parish; was partner with his two brothers, William and Henry, in the milling business of the Petersburg mills; removed to Richmond in June, 1809, and, in partnership with his brother William, bought the Columbian mills, which became known as the Haxall mills. He married Clara Walker, daughter of Robert Walker, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie county, and died December 26, 1831. He was succeeded in the milling business by his sons, Richard Barton Haxall, William Henry Haxall and Bolling Walker Haxall. The Haxall mills were one of the great enterprises of Richmond, and shipped immense quantities of flour to all parts of the world.

**Lawson, Robert.** On February 13, 1776, he was commissioned major in the Fourth Virginia Regiment, and he was promoted to colonel the following year. He is said to have commanded a brigade of Virginia militia under Gen. Greene at the battle of Guilford Court House. He died at Richmond in April, 1805.

**Riley, Bennett,** born at Alexandria, Virginia, November 27, 1787. He received an ordinary English education, and after engaging for a time in clerical pursuits in Maryland was on January 1, 1813, appointed by President Madison an ensign of rifles in the regular army. He was promoted to be lieutenant on March 12, 1813, and served with great gallantry during the war of 1812. He was raised to the rank of captain on August 6, 1818. He was engaged in the operations against the Arickaree Indians in 1823; was promoted to be major on September 26, 1837, and lieutenant-colonel on December 1, 1839, and was brevetted colonel, for his services against the Seminoles in Florida, on June 2, 1840. During the Mexican war in 1846-47 he commanded the Second Infantry under Gen. Winfield Scott, and later the Second Brigade of Gen. D. E. Twiggs' division in the operations against the City of Mexico. He participated with conspicuous bravery in all of the most important battles of the war and was repeatedly commended by Gen. Scott. He was brevetted brigadier-general April 16, 1847, and major-general August 20, 1847. In 1848 he was assigned to the command of the department of the Pacific and served as military governor of California, until the organization of the state government, which he hastened by all the means in his power. On

January 31, 1850, he was promoted to be colonel and commanded the First Infantry until his death. General Riley was a splendid soldier, and his firmness and discretion proved of the greatest value in the most turbulent period of the history of California. He died at Buffalo, New York, June 9, 1853.

**Hoge, John Blair,** born in Jefferson county, Virginia, in 1790, son of Rev. Moses Hoge, president of Hampden-Sidney College. He was educated in part in his father's private school at Shepherdstown, and in part at Hampden-Sidney College, under the presidency of his father. He was for a time a tutor in the college, and then studied law under Henry E. Watkins, of Prince Edward county. He, however, came to prefer theology before the law, was prepared by his father for the ministry, and in 1810 was licensed as a preacher by the Hanover presbytery. The next year he was transferred to Winchester presbytery, was ordained at Tuscarora meeting house, and became pastor of the churches there and at Falling Waters. His preaching was impressive, both in matter and manner. In 1814 he went to Europe to restore his failing health, and returned in 1816, much improved. He removed to Richmond, where he performed ministerial labors, and compiled a volume of his father's sermons, and when his health finally failed he was compiling a memoir of his father. He was active in establishing the theological seminary in Prince Edward, holding a foremost place in the synod. He married Ann K. Hunter, of Martinsburg, Virginia. He died March 31, 1826.

**Jameson, William,** born in Virginia in 1791, died in Alexandria, Virginia, October 7, 1873; was appointed midshipman in the

United States navy from the District of Columbia in 1811, and during the second war with Great Britain was in several naval engagements. In 1817 he was commissioned lieutenant; in 1837, commander; and in 1844 was promoted to captain. When the civil war broke out he took sides with the North, and remained in service until July 16, 1862, was then commissioned commodore, placed upon the invalid list, and after the war closed was placed upon the retired list.

**Jameson, John**, son of Captain Thomas Jameson, of Orange county, Virginia, served in the revolution; was captain of the Virginia regiment of dragoons, June 16, 1776; major, First Continental Dragoons, March 1, 1777; transferred to the Second Continental Dragoons, April 7, 1777; wounded near Valley Forge, January 21, 1778; lieutenant-colonel, August 1, 1779, and served to the close of the war. He was the officer to whom the unfortunate Major John André was delivered in 1780, after concerting with Benedict Arnold for the surrender of West Point.

**Fitzgerald, James H.**, born in Cumberland county, Virginia. He was liberally educated, and inherited an ample estate. Early in life he represented his county in the house of delegates. He married a daughter of Francis Thornton, and took up his residence at the falls of the Rappahannock river, near Fredericksburg. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church, a trustee of Hampden-Sidney College, a director of Union Theological Seminary, president of the central board of foreign missions, and a helper in all good works. The church at Fredericksburg attained to a place of com-

manding importance, largely through his instrumentality, and in him the church at Warrenton ever had a firm friend and generous helper. Failing health induced him to visit France, with his wife, in 1851, and on May 6, 1852, he passed away in Paris.

**Leavenworth, Abner Johnson**, born in Waterbury, Connecticut, July 2, 1803; graduated at Amherst College in 1825; studied theology at Andover, Massachusetts, and was licensed as a Congregationalist preacher. After holding charges at Orange and Bristol, Connecticut, he became pastor of the Young Ladies' Seminary at Charlotte, North Carolina. In 1838 he removed to Warrenton, Virginia, where he took charge of a school until he was called to a Presbyterian church at Petersburg, Virginia, in 1840. Resigning in 1844, he became principal and proprietor of the Leavenworth Academy and Collegiate Seminary for Young Ladies. He was corresponding secretary of the Virginia Education Association, which he was largely instrumental in founding. He died in Petersburg, Virginia, February 12, 1869.

**Gholson, William Yates**, born in Brunswick county, Virginia, December 25, 1807, son of Thomas and Ann (Yates) Gholson, and a cousin of Judge Samuel J. Gholson. He was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1825, studied law, was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession in Mississippi. He removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1845, and at once took a leading place at the bar. With Bellamy Storer, Sr., and Oliver M. Spencer he was appointed judge of the superior court, and the three probably were never surpassed. He was afterward supreme judge of the state for

four years. He wrote a "Digest of the Laws of Ohio," and also published addresses on "Payment of Bonds of the United States;" "Reconstruction of the Southern States," and "Payment of the Principal of the Public Debt." He married Elvira Wright, of Missouri. He died in Cincinnati, Ohio, September 20, 1870.

**Cowardin, James Andrew**, born near Hot Springs, Virginia, October 6, 1811, the son of John Lewis and Polly (Rhodes) Cowardin, and grandson of Abraham Cowardin, who married Miss Lewis, daughter of Mrs. Lewis (who at one time owned the famous Warm Springs in Bath county), and who was of the numerous family of Lewises of Virginia, of which Gen. Charles and Meriwether Lewis, of the Lewis and Clarke Rocky Mountain explorers, were members. At the age of thirteen years James entered the office of the Roanoke "Sentinel," Danville, Virginia, to serve his time at the "art preservative of arts." In 1827 or 1828 he removed to Lynchburg, Virginia, and at twenty-one became foreman of the "Jeffersonian Republican," and occasionally wrote for it. He held this position until 1834, when he removed to Richmond, Virginia, where he became chief and confidential clerk of Thomas Ritchie, editor and owner of the "Daily Enquirer," and the Nestor of Southern journalism. Politically they were far apart, but Ritchie's heart was won by the cheerful and willing spirit, the active and obliging disposition of young Cowardin. Letters which passed between them when they stood in good relation of employer and employee, and after they had separated, show Mr. Ritchie's high estimate of his young clerk, and his sincere desire to see

him advance in life. Mr. Cowardin held his clerkship in the "Enquirer" office until 1838, when he bought out the interest of John S. Gallagher in the "Times and Compiler," W. H. Davis being the remaining partner, the firm becoming Cowardin & Davis. Later, desiring to engage in financial pursuits, he disposed of his interest in the "Times and Compiler," to W. C. Carrington, and embarked with his brother-in-law, Charles W. Purcell, in the banking and brokerage business. Of this he soon tired, and on October 19, 1859, in connection with William H. Davis, Mr. Cowardin started the "Daily Dispatch," which was independent in politics, and the first penny paper ever published south of Baltimore, Maryland, and after years of toil he established it upon a firm foundation, and made it one of the most progressive and prosperous papers in the Southern states. At the close of the civil war, Mr. Cowardin associated with himself H. K. Ellyson, who became half-owner in the "Dispatch." In the Whig campaign of 1853 Mr. Cowardin was nominated by the old Whig party as one of the candidates to represent the city of Richmond in the house of delegates of Virginia, and was elected. In the great struggle of 1869, when Virginia was seeking to release herself from military rule and secure readmission to the Union, he again consented to take an active part in politics and helped to organize the committee of nine, and went with it to Washington in the interest of the "Walker movement." His letters from Washington to the "Dispatch" measurably prepared the Virginia mind for the acceptance of "the new departure," and finally to its success. He was a great friend of internal improvements, and wrote well upon

this and all other public questions, and was thoroughly loyal to the history and traditions of his state. His sanguine temperament and cheerful disposition, shown in his writings, and in his daily life, were of inestimable service to Virginia in the dark forbidding days following the burning of Richmond and the surrender of Lee. He was a charming newspaper correspondent, graphic and humorous. His editorials on the "Old Virginia Ham," "Old Virginia Fiddlers," etc. (in which he would pen life portraits of Jefferson, William Wirt, Governor Gilmer, Governor Cabell, Whitwell Tunstall, and others, who delighted in a "concord of sweet sounds," and were accomplished performers of the violin, as he was himself), are well remembered. Mr. Cowardin was married, in 1840, to Annie Marie Purcell, daughter of Charles and Sarah Purcell. He died at Richmond, Virginia, November 21, 1882.

**Haxall, Robert William**, born in Petersburg, Virginia, August 1, 1802, son of Philip Haxall, a merchant of Petersburg, Virginia, who came from Exning, county Suffolk, England, in 1786, and Clara, his wife, daughter of Robert Walker, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie county, Virginia; graduated at Yale in 1823, attended medical lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and received his medical degree from the University of Maryland in 1826. After studying in Europe, he settled in Richmond. He was several times president of the Medical Society of Virginia, and was one of the founders of the American Medical Association. He obtained two Boylston prizes for essays, and was a frequent contributor to the "Stethoscope." He died in Rich-

mond, Virginia, March 26, 1872. He married Jane, daughter of David Higginbotham, of Albemarle county, and widow of W. B. McMurdo.

**Ellison, Matthew**, born in Monroe county, Virginia, November 10, 1804. He became a Baptist minister in Virginia, traveling over wide districts, and organized twenty-five churches. When seventy-five years of age he gave up preaching and settled at Raleigh, West Virginia. He is the author of "Dunkerism, a Plea for the Union of Baptists," and other controversial works on the subject of baptism.

**Inglis, Mary**, said to have been the first white woman in Kentucky, was born in 1729, died in 1813. In 1756 one of the frontier settlements of Virginia on Alleghany Ridge (now in Montgomery county, Virginia) was attacked by a party of Shawnee Indians, who killed some of the inhabitants, making others captive. Mrs. Inglis, her two sons, and her sister-in-law, Mrs. Draper, were carried by the Indians down the Kanawha to their towns at the mouth of the Scioto, where she was separated from her children. Mrs. Inglis won the favor of the Indians by making shirts out of the colored goods purchased from the French traders, but the separation from her children and the hard life she led, moved her to escape. She induced an old Dutch woman to join her, and having obtained permission to pick grapes, set out down the Ohio valley, one hundred and forty miles, to a point opposite the Scioto towns. There they found an old horse on the Kentucky side, procured corn and wheat, then followed on to the Virginia line, where they found the Big Sandy impassable. Going up the river, they found a

raft of trees and logs on which they crossed in safety, but lost their horse. They wandered on toward the Kanawha, but suffered so much from hunger and exposure that the Dutch woman became crazed, finally making a deadly assault upon Mrs. Inglis, who went on alone, reached the banks of the Kanawha, and there finding an old Indian canoe, crossed over. The Dutch woman reached the same point, and begged to be carried over, but Mrs. Inglis dared not again trust herself within reach of the demented woman. She traveled up the Kanawha, soon found a clearing and white settlers, who went back and brought in the Dutch woman. Mrs. Inglis had been over forty days on her journey through the wilderness, and had traveled more than four hundred miles. One of her sons died in captivity, the other was ransomed after being held by the Indians for thirteen years. She was the mother of daughters who married men who became distinguished in the history of Virginia and Kentucky.

**Cary, Mary**, daughter of Col. Wilson Cary, of "Ceeleys," Elizabeth City county, Virginia, was born 1731-1738, married Edward Ambler (q. v.), of Jamestown, in 1754. She survived her husband, who died in 1768, thirteen years. A beautiful portrait of her is preserved. There was a very current story that she was once Washington's sweetheart, but this is entirely discredited by the eminent antiquarian, Wilson Miles Cary, of Baltimore, who shows conclusively that the object of Washington's attachment was her elder sister, Sally Cary, who married George William Fairfax. Mrs. Ambler removed, when the revolutionary war broke out, from Jamestown to the "Cottage" in Hanover county, where she died in May, 1781.

**Ambler, Jaquelin**, son of Richard Ambler (q. v.), of Yorktown and Jamestown, Virginia, was born in August, 1742. He was educated at William and Mary College from 1753 to 1760, and entered into business with his father at Yorktown; he was councillor of state during the revolution, and later was treasurer of the commonwealth, a position which he held till his death, February 20, 1798. He married Rebecca Burwell, daughter of Lewis Burwell (q. v.), president of the council and acting governor. She was the young lady whom Thomas Jefferson called his "Belinda."

**Irvine, William**, born in Virginia, about 1750, died in 1820. He grew to manhood in Virginia, then, with his brother Christopher, went to Kentucky, and was among the earliest pioneers of that state. They built and occupied Irvine station, in Madison county, in 1778, and took part in most of the fighting with the Indians. William Irvine was at Little Mountain, where Captain Estill and eighteen riflemen fought twenty-five Wyandottes, and he received a severe wound. In 1876 Christopher Inglis led a company under Col. Ben Logan against the Indians of northern Ohio, and was killed by a savage he was pursuing, who in turn was killed by Irvine's men. William Irvine became clerk of the quarter sessions and county courts of Madison county; later was clerk of the circuit court; was elected a member of the Virginia house of delegates from the district of Kentucky; was a delegate to the several conventions at Danville, looking to the establishment of Kentucky as a state, and was a member of the convention which framed the second constitution of Kentucky. He was several times chosen presidential elector.



**Hall, John**, born in Augusta county, Virginia, May 31, 1767. He was graduated at William and Mary College, and studied law with his kinsman, Judge Stuart, the father of A. H. H. Stuart. He removed to Warrentown, North Carolina, in 1792; was made a judge of the superior court in 1800, which was then the highest court in the state. On the organization of the present superior court system in 1806 he rode the circuits in rotation, and, in 1818, on the organization of the present supreme court, was elected along with John Lewis Taylor and Leonard Henderson, to form its judiciary. Although the senior in years, he did not insist on becoming the chief justice on the death of Taylor in 1829. He was a presidential elector on the Jackson ticket in 1829, and resigned his judgeship in December, 1832. He was not brilliant nor showy, but was a safe judge, being thoroughly impartial and unbiased. He died at Warrentown, North Carolina, January 29, 1833.

**James, Benjamin**, born in Stafford county, Virginia, in April, 1768, died in Laurens district, South Carolina, November 15, 1825. He was educated in Virginia, and prepared for the law in Charleston, South Carolina, where he was admitted to the bar and practiced until 1796. He then returned to Stafford county, Virginia, and there practiced until 1808, when he abandoned his profession. He was the author of a "Digest of the Statute and Common Law of Carolina," published in Columbia in 1814. In 1808 he moved to the Laurens district, South Carolina, and was elected state senator.

**Ambler, John**, born September 25, 1762, son of Edward Ambler, of Jamestown, Virginia, went to Philadelphia to school, and

in 1782 fell heir to Jamestown Island and all the other great estates of his parents. He served in the legislature at twenty-one and was the captain of a cavalry troop of James City county. He removed to Richmond in 1807 and was made major of the Nineteenth Regiment of Virginia militia, commanding the troops which were sent to Norfolk at the time of the attack on the *Chesapeake*; afterwards was made colonel of the Nineteenth Regiment of state troops and served in the war of 1812. He was one of the jury that tried Aaron Burr for treason. He died April 8, 1836, and was buried in Shockoe Cemetery, Richmond.

**Harvie, Jaquelin Burwell**, son of Col. John Harvie, a delegate from Virginia to the continental congress, 1778-1779, was born in Richmond, October 9, 1788. He was prepared for the navy and served as a midshipman; he resigned to assist his mother in the management of her estate. He was a state senator and major-general of militia for the eastern district of Virginia. He had large business interests in Richmond in the dock and water works and the Belle Isle nail factory. He married Mary Marshall, daughter of Chief Justice John Marshall.

**Wirt, William**, born at Bladensburg, Prince George county, Maryland, November 8, 1772, son of Jacob Wirt, a tavern keeper and native of Switzerland. He was sent to a school at Georgetown, D. C., and then to that of the Rev. James Hunt, in Montgomery county, Maryland, where he remained until he was nearly fifteen, and made rapid progress. While acting as a private tutor he kept up his studies and his practice in writing. He was admitted to the bar in 1792 and opened an office at Culpeper

Court House, Virginia. His person and address were attractive, his abilities shining and precocious; fortune smiled upon him from the start. After two years in Culpeper, he removed to Albemarle county, where his practice increased. He married the daughter of Dr. George Gilmer, of "Pen Park," who introduced him to Mr. Jefferson and the leading men of the state. Being naturally of a vivacious disposition and an agreeable personality, he was gladly welcomed. He obtained the reputation of a *bon vivant* among his professional brethren, and was somewhat wild. Before it was too late Wirt saw the error of his course, and breaking away from the temptations to which he had been exposed, settled down to a sober life and a course of reading, which in great measure supplied the deficiencies of his early education which, especially in law, was exceedingly meagre for one who had to meet such opponents as Thomas Jefferson and James Monroe. In 1799 he went to Richmond, was presently made clerk of the house of delegates, and in 1802 chancellor of the eastern district, and moved to Williamsburg. In 1803 his "Letters of a British Spy" appeared in the Richmond "Argus" and as a volume, added much to his reputation; the tenth edition (1832) had a sketch of the author by P. H. Cruse. After six months in Williamsburg he went to Norfolk, where he staid till 1806, when he returned to Richmond. In 1807, by President Jefferson's appointment, he was a counsel in the trial of Aaron Burr; one of his speeches, which lasted four hours, was vastly admired and was among the finest efforts of his life. The speech greatly extended his fame, and is perhaps the one which has made him best known to succeed-

ing generations, as its florid periods and its occasional pathos made it a prime favorite for academic declamation, and although it may be said to be worn to shreds by the constant repetition, it yet has the power to charm even a critical reader. His essays collected as "The Rainbow," were first printed in 1808 in the Richmond "Enquirer," as was, two years later, "The Old Bachelor," gathered in two volumes (1812). To the latter several writers of less fame contributed; J. P. Kennedy called it Wirt's best book, but other critics were not of that opinion. His "Life of Patrick Henry" (1817) was widely circulated; it had all the gorgeousness of his earlier oratory. His only experience as a legislator was in 1808. In 1816 he was appointed by President Madison United States district attorney for Virginia, and in 1817, by President Monroe, United States attorney-general. This post he held with great repute until 1829, residing at Washington. Judge Story ranked him "among the ablest and most eloquent of the bar of the supreme court." He took part in many leading cases, among them that of Dartmouth College, 1819; in this he was not at his best, and the honors went to Webster, who won the case. His most noted extra legal addresses were—that of October 19, 1826, on the deaths of Jefferson and Adams, and one at Rutgers College in 1830, which was reproduced in England, Germany and France. In 1829 he removed to Baltimore. In 1831 appeared his letters and those of J. Q. Adams on the anti-Masonic movement; the next year he was the candidate of that party for the presidency and received a popular vote of 33,108, and the electoral vote of Vermont only. Harvard gave him the degree of Doctor of Laws

in 1824. He was president of the Maryland Bible Society, and a devout and consistent Presbyterian. See his life by J. P. Kennedy (2 vols.), 1849. Extracts from his speeches and sketches (e. g. "The Blind Preacher") were long and widely diffused through the medium of "Readers and Speakers." He married (first) Mildred Gilmer, daughter of Dr. George Gilmer, of Albemarle county, Virginia; (second) Elizabeth Washington Gamble, daughter of Colonel Robert Gamble. Mr. Wirt died at Washington, February 18, 1834.

**Doak, John Whitefield**, born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, October 17, 1778, eldest son of Rev. Samuel and Esther H. (Montgomery) Doak. He was educated by his father, and was graduated in the first class at Washington College in 1796; his only classmate being James Witherspoon, a relative of the president of Princeton College. Two years later, at the early age of twenty years, he was licensed to preach by the Abingdon presbytery, and held various charges through Virginia and Tennessee until he was elected financial agent for the college in 1808. While traveling in the eastern states in quest of funds for the institution, he accepted a call from the Presbyterian church of Frankfort, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and was duly installed in 1809. After a few years of energetic pastoral work, however, his health failed, and leaving the pulpit, he applied himself to the study of medicine. In 1817 he returned to east Tennessee, and upon the resignation of his father in the following year, was elected to succeed him in the presidency of Washington College. At the same time he assumed charge of the Salem and Lees-

burg churches, exerting himself so earnestly as preacher, instructor and executive, that his feeble constitution speedily succumbed to the ravages of consumption. His friend, Rev. Stephen Bovell, of Washington county, Virginia, says of him: "His genius was much above mediocrity, his understanding clear, his invention quick, his judgment penetrating and accurate, his conception of religious truths sublime, and his manner of expression elegant, solemn and impressive." Dr. Doak was married, in 1809, to Jane H. Alexander (a half sister of Dr. Archibald Alexander's father), of Rockbridge county, Virginia, and had eight children; his third son, Rev. Archibald Alexander Doak, subsequently succeeding to the presidency of the college. While on his way to attend a meeting of the Abingdon presbytery, he died suddenly at Green Spring, Virginia, October 6, 1820.

**Lucas, Robert**, born in Shepherdstown, Virginia, April 1, 1781, a descendant of William Penn, and son of a captain in the colonial army in the revolution. He resided in Virginia until 1800, then moved to Ohio. He was a major-general of militia, and when the second war with Great Britain broke out was commissioned, March 14, 1812, captain in the Nineteenth Regiment, United States Infantry, and lieutenant-colonel for distinguished service, February 20, 1813. He resigned from the army in June, 1813, and as brigadier-general of Ohio militia was engaged in frontier defence from July 25 until September 19 that year. In 1814 he was elected to the Ohio legislature. In 1832 he presided over the Democratic national convention that nominated Andrew Jackson for the presidency a second time.

In 1832 he was elected governor of Ohio, serving four years, and in 1838 was appointed the first governor of the territory of Iowa. He died at Iowa City, Iowa, February 7, 1853.

**Gamble, Elizabeth Washington**, born at Richmond, Virginia, January 30, 1785, daughter of Col. Robert Gamble (q. v.). She was well educated, and early showed a fondness for literature. She was the author of "Flora's Dictionary" (1829), a quarto remarkable in its day, combining botany with an epistolary guide and a dictionary of quotations. She married, in 1802, William Wirt.

**Johnson, Frank W.**, born in Virginia, October, 1799. He emigrated to Texas in 1826, and engaged in surveying land until 1831, when he was elected alcalde of the jurisdiction of Austin. In 1832 he led an expedition against the Mexican post of Annahuac. The same year he was appointed chief surveyor of Austin's colony. He entered the army as a volunteer in 1835, and was appointed adjutant and inspector-general successively by Generals Austin and Burleson. In December, 1835, he led one of the columns which so gallantly stormed and took the post and city of San Antonio de Bexar, and on the fall of Colonel Benjamin R. Milam, the command devolved upon him. In 1836 he made a raid through the country between the Nueces river and the Rio Grande, but was surprised by the Mexicans, and lost most of his command. This was his last public service. He died in 1885, on a visit to the famed hot springs, Aguas Calientes, Mexico.

**Ambler, John Jaquelin**, eldest son of Col. John Ambler and Catherine Bush, his wife,

daughter of Philip Bush, of Winchester, was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, March 9, 1801. He was educated at William and Mary College, which he left in 1817; attended medical lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, and studied law with George Hay, in Richmond; in 1823-26 he toured Europe. He was a prominent planter. He lived for many years at "Glen Ambler," in Amherst county; and afterwards moved to another of his fine estates, "Jaquelin Hall," in Madison county, where he died November 18, 1854. He married Elizabeth Barbour, daughter of Judge Philip Pendleton Barbour, of the United States supreme court.

**Harris, Chapman**, born in Nelson county, Virginia, in 1802. His mother was a free negress, and consequently he had no difficulty, when he grew to man's estate, in emigrating to Indiana. He settled at Madison, and united with the Baptist church of that place. Before this time he had become actively engaged in the operations of the underground railroad. The Ohio river being the dividing line between Kentucky and Indiana, fugitive slaves frequently fled to the northern shore, and were piloted by Harris and his associates through the city of Madison, and from station to station on the "underground routes" to Canada. Harris and his four sons, Elijah, William, George and John, were the principal colored workers on this railroad, but they had allies in some of the leading white residents of the district. Near the mouth of Eagle hollow, above Madison, stood a gigantic sycamore tree, the hollow trunk of which Harris called his depot. At this point, on solid rock, he had placed an iron plate weighing twelve pounds, on which he used to strike

his well-known signal, using as a hammer a great hickory cane with a spike in the end. When expecting a party of fugitives, messengers were despatched along the line of the underground road, to put all men on the alert, and as the fugitives landed they were spirited on to their sought-for haven. He was over six feet high, and a man of great strength. He died February 10, 1890.

**Irvin, William W.**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1778, son of Rev. William Irvin, a Presbyterian minister, and Elizabeth Holt, his wife. He studied law and after admission to the bar located in Lancaster, Ohio. He held various local offices—member of the state general assembly, 1806-08; justice of the state supreme court, 1808-15; representative in the state general assembly, 1825-28, and served as speaker, 1825-26; elected as a Democrat to the twenty-first and twenty-second congresses (March 4, 1829-March 3, 1833); defeated for re-election to the twenty-third congress. He died in Lancaster, Ohio, April 19, 1842.

**Page, Hugh Nelson**, was born at "North End," Gloucester (now Mathews) county, Virginia, in September, 1788, youngest child of John Page, of Caroline county, Virginia, and Elizabeth (called Betty) Burwell, his wife. In September, 1811, he entered the United States navy as midshipman. In June, 1812, he was ordered to the gunboat squadron at Norfolk, Virginia, stationed there for harbor protection. In August of the same year he was assigned to Commodore Chauncey's squadron on Lake Ontario. Later, when volunteers were called for to serve under Commodore Perry, on Lake Erie, he proffered his services, and was

placed on duty under Lieut. Calkin, on the schooner *Tigriss*. He behaved with gallantry in the famous battle of Lake Erie, and was wounded in the hand. He was placed in charge of the prisoners taken, and had the distinguished honor of bearing to Gen. Harrison, who was posted at the mouth of the Sandusky river, Commodore Perry's immortal message, "We have met the enemy, and they are ours." For his conduct in the engagement, Page was presented with two beautiful swords—one from the United States congress, and one from the state of Virginia. Ordered to the *Niagara*, he aided in conveying Gen. Harrison's army to Malden, to attack the British general Proctor, who, however, retreated before the arrival of the fleet. In 1814, Page served under Commodore Sinclair in the expedition to Detroit, to convey Maj. Crogan's troops to Mackinaw, and where Crogan was defeated, his men again going aboard the ships of the fleet. Page served in the subsequent operations—the destruction of a British fort on the Saginaw river, and the winterquartering at Erie. He was then given leave of absence for three years, and in 1818 was made lieutenant, and assigned to the *John Adams*, the flagship of Commodore Perry, under whom he sailed to South America, and an incident of this voyage was the death of Commodore Perry, during a stay at Trinidad. In 1834, Lieut. Page, in command of the *Boxer*, conveyed the United States *chargé d'affaires* to Valparaiso, Chile. In 1838 he was promoted to commander. In 1843 he was ordered to the *Lerant*, and conveyed Hon. Henry A. Wise, United States minister to Brazil, from Norfolk, Virginia, to Rio. Thereafter Commander Page cruised in the Pacific until the breaking

out of the Mexican war, when he was ordered to Monterey, which was taken possession of by the fleet. In October, 1847, he was assigned to the command of the receiving ship *Pennsylvania*, at Norfolk, Virginia; in 1849 was promoted to captain, ordered to the command of the flagship *Savannah*, in Pacific waters. In 1855 he was retired, with leave-pay. He married (first) Imogen, daughter of Guy Wheeler, of Nansemond county, Virginia; and (second) Elizabeth P., daughter of Holt Wilson, of Portsmouth, Virginia. He died at Norfolk, June 3, 1871.

**Follard, Richard**, born in King and Queen county, Virginia, in 1790. In 1811 he graduated at William and Mary College, as Bachelor of Civil Law. He was appointed captain in the Twentieth Regiment, United States Infantry, April 14, 1812, for the war with Great Britain; was engaged in the battle of Craney Island, promoted to major, and assigned to the Twenty-first United States Infantry; resigned at end of the war. He located at Lynchburg, Virginia, and engaged in a mercantile business, but met with heavy losses on account of depreciation of real estate, and practiced at the bar as a lawyer. In 1835 he was appointed by President Jackson as *chargé d'affaires* for the United States to the republic of Chili; was reappointed by President Tyler, his diplomatic service extending from 1835 to 1843, and after his return from his mission, made his home at "Alta Vista," Albemarle county, which (says his biographer), "his courtly address, distinguished manners and genial hospitality rendered elegant and charming to all whom he received there." He died in Washington City, February 19, 1851. He

married, March 11, 1796, at "Oakridge," Virginia, Paulina Cabell Rives. Among their children were: John Pollard, who joined the Texan army, and was killed in battle, in his twenty-third year; James Rives Pollard, M. D., surgeon of Hampton's Legion, Confederate States army; and Henry Rives Pollard, journalist (q. v.).

**Page, John E.**, born at "Pagebrook," Clarke county, Virginia, March 11, 1795, son of John Page, of the same place, and Maria H. Byrd, his wife. He was for many years circuit court judge for the counties of Clarke and Warren, and was holding that office at the time of his death. In 1863 he removed with his family to Albemarle county, Virginia, and for about a year resided at "Cobham Park," the country residence of William C. Rives, of Newport, Rhode Island. He married, in 1823, Emily, daughter of Col. William H. McGuire, of Harper's Ferry, Virginia, an officer of distinction in the United States army.

**Lee, Edmund Jenings**, born at Alexandria, then in the District of Columbia, May 3, 1797, eldest son of Edmund Jenings Lee and Sarah Lee, his wife. He received his early education at Rev. Mr. Maffet's school in Fairfax—an institution of high repute in that day—and subsequently graduated from Princeton College, the *alma mater* of his father. He studied law under his father, and on being admitted to the bar, engaged in practice at Wheeling, Virginia, where he remained until his marriage, then removing to Shepherdstown, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was frequently solicited to enter upon a public career, but steadfastly refused. Like others of his family and friends, he was originally

opposed to secession, but went with his state when she seceded. He was too far advanced in years to enter the army. During a temporary absence both his own residence and that of his wife, nearby, were burned by the Federals. He married (first) Eliza, daughter of Capt. Abraham Shepherd, of Berkeley county; and (second) Henrietta, daughter of Daniel Bedinger, of "Bedford," near Shepherdstown, Virginia. He died at his home "Leeland," near Shepherdstown, August 10, 1877.

**Page, Francis Nelson**, born at "Greenland," Gloucester county, Virginia, October 28, 1820, eldest son of Mann Page and Judith Nelson, his wife. He was graduated from the United States Military Academy at West Point, in 1841, was commissioned lieutenant of infantry, and served in the Florida war. From 1845 to 1847 he was on duty as adjutant. He saw service in the Mexican war; received brevet of first lieutenant for gallant conduct in defense of Fort Brown, and of brevet major for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco. He distinguished himself in the battle of Chapultepec, in which he was wounded. In recognition of his excellent conduct throughout the war, the Virginia legislature presented to him a handsome sword, which, with his pistols, came into the possession of his eldest son, Francis Nelson Page, Jr. He married, February 25, 1851, Susan, daughter of Col. William Duval, of Florida. He died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, March 25, 1860, at the early age of forty years.

**Shepherd, Thomas**, emigrated from England, and settled first at Annapolis, Maryland, whence he removed to the neighbor-

hood of Mecklenburg (now Shepherdstown) Virginia, which town received its last name from his family, he having there acquired a large tract of land from Lord Fairfax. Thomas Shepherd laid out the town in 1762, and in his will, executed in 1776, directed the deeding of a lot of two acres "on which the English church stood," for church purposes.

**Shepherd, Abraham**, son of Thomas Shepherd, the founder of Shepherdstown, Virginia. He marched in 1775 with a company from Shepherdstown, to join Washington's army at Boston. At the battle of King's Bridge, in November, 1776, when his superior officers had been killed or wounded, he commanded the regiment, with credit to himself. Bishop Meade wrote of him: "Without detracting from the praise due to many others, who have contributed funds and efforts to the last two churches, we must ascribe the first of them chiefly to the zeal, perseverance and liberality of that true friend of the church in her darkest days, Abraham Shepherd." Capt. Shepherd married Eleanor Strode, and their daughter, Eliza Shepherd, became the wife of Edmund Jennings Lee. Capt. Shepherd died September 7, 1822, in his sixty-ninth year.

**Custis, John Parke**, born at the "White House," on the Pamunkey river, New Kent county, Virginia, in 1755, son of Daniel Parke Custis and Martha Dandridge, and stepson of Gen. George Washington. He was tutored by Rev. Jonathan Bucher at Annapolis, and in May, 1773, was entered at Kings College, New York City. He remained till December, and on February 3, 1774, married Eleanor, daughter of Benedict Calvert, of "Mt. Airy," Prince George county, Maryland, a son of Charles Calvert,

sixth Lord Baltimore. Custis had not yet reached his twentieth year at the time of his marriage, and his bride was only sixteen. Washington had protested against the union, in a note written to Mr. Calvert, at the same time stating that the young man's estate embraced about 15,000 acres of land, a good part adjoining the city of Williamsburg, between two and three hundred negroes, and eight to ten thousand pounds in bonds. His protest was unavailing; the marriage took place as above stated, Washington was readily reconciled. Custis was aide to Washington during the revolution, and while serving at Yorktown, contracted camp fever and retired to "Eltham" in New Kent county, the home of his maternal uncle, Burwell Bassett, where he died November 5, 1781. He was a member of the house of delegates at the time. He left four children: Elizabeth Parke Custis, who married Thomas Law; Martha Parke Custis, who married Thomas Peter; Eleanor Parke Custis, who married Lawrence Lewis (Washington's nephew), and George Washington Parke Custis. After Custis' death his widow married (secondly) Dr. David Stuart, of Prince George county, Maryland.

**Robinson, John**, born in York county, Virginia, February 13, 1773, son of Anthony Robinson and Frances Reade, his wife. In 1787 he went to Richmond and entered the office of Adam Craig, clerk of the county and of the hustings court of Henrico county, and under which he served as assistant for many years. He was afterwards an assistant to John Brown, clerk of the Richmond district court, and succeeded to the office when Mr. Brown went as secretary to Hon. John Marshall, United States minister to the

French Republic. Mr. Robinson continued as clerk until the district court was abolished in 1809, and was for a time clerk of the committee for the courts of justice of the Virginia house of delegates, and clerk of the circuit court of Henrico county. From 1812 to 1827 he was in business with his brother-in-law, William Moncure, and Frederick Pleasants; and in 1827 resumed his clerkship, which he held until his death, at Richmond, April 26, 1850. He joined the militia, May 9, 1793, and was made a lieutenant the following year. In 1798 he published a "Book of Forms," which in 1826 was enlarged and republished by his son, Conway Robinson, who was his deputy. Hon. Henry Clay, as a youth, was also in his office as a deputy. He married, in 1801, Agnes Conway, daughter of John Moncure and Ann Conway, his wife.

**Jouett, John**, son of Matthew Jouett, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, and kept the Swan Tavern in Charlottesville. On June 3, 1781, he was in the Cuckoo Tavern at Louisa, when Tarleton's troops swept by, intending to surprise the legislature then holding its session at Charlottesville. Suspecting their design, Jouett mounted his horse—a very fleet Virginia blood horse—and rode on at full speed by a shorter and disused road and arrived in Charlottesville in time to give notice to the members, who thereupon dispersed to meet in Staunton. On his way to Charlottesville Jouett stopped at Monticello and gave information of Tarleton's approach to Governor Jefferson. Without this timely notice it is probable that the whole government of Virginia would have been captured. After providing for the public safety Jonett



mounted his horse and went leisurely along and was pursued by some of Tarleton's troopers. He let them come quite close to him, when giving his fleet horse the spur he was speedily out of sight. He owned considerable land in Albemarle and many lots in Charlottesville. He kept the Swan Tavern till he died in 1802. He married Mourning, daughter of Robert Harris, of "Brown's Cove," Albemarle county. His son Matthew was a captain in the revolutionary army and fell in the battle of Brandywine. His son John succeeded him in conducting the Swan, but later moved to Kentucky. His son Robert was also a captain in the revolution and was afterwards a lawyer. He died in 1796, leaving a daughter Alice, who became the wife of James W. Bouldin, of Charlotte county.

**Hoge, Samuel Davies**, born at Shepherds-town, Jefferson county, West Virginia, probably on April 16, 1792, second son of Rev. Moses Hoge and Elizabeth Poage, his wife. He was fitted for college by his father and at a classical school taught by his brother James, and graduated at Hampden-Sidney College in 1810. He had early shown great interest in religion, and when only nine years of age attended a camp-meeting, where, under the influence of strong excitement, he "prayed and exhorted with astonishing fervor and effect." He studied theology under his father, and at the same time was employed as a tutor in the college. On May 8, 1813, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Hanover; in 1813 was installed pastor of the churches at Culpeper, Madison and Germanna; in 1815 was transferred to the Winchester presbytery, and was ordained to the ministry and installed

pastor of the Bethesda church at Culpeper, April 15. The church was unable to support him, however, and in October, 1817, he was dismissed. He was active in the Winchester presbytery, and represented it in the general assembly in 1816. After the dissolution of his pastoral relations, Mr. Hoge remained at Hampden-Sidney College, as professor, and for a time was vice-president of the college. In July, 1820, his father having died, he resigned, and, influenced by his brother James, removed to Ohio. He was pastor of the Presbyterian churches at Hillsborough and Rocky Spring, Highland county, until October, 1823, when owing to impaired health he resigned and became professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Ohio University, Ohio, preaching occasionally in the Athens church. His brother James wrote of him: "As a pulpit orator he lacked only voice and physical strength to have ranked with the first preachers of the age. His style was pure, simple and energetic, expressing with great exactness the nicest shades of thought, and his subject matter was always evangelical truth, presented in such a way as to instruct, and at the same time deeply affect his hearers." As an instructor, he was highly popular. He married at Hampden-Sidney, Virginia, in February, 1817, Elizabeth Rice, eldest daughter of Rev. Drury Lacy, "of the silver tongue," and Anne, daughter of William Smith, of Montrose, Powhatan county. She was a beautiful woman, gifted in many ways; but especially as a singer and conversationalist. Mr. Hoge died at Athens, Ohio, December 10, 1826; his wife at Gallatin, Tennessee, November 20, 1840.

**Ball, Burgess**, born July 28, 1749, son of Jeduthan Ball and Elizabeth Burgess, his wife. He was a member of the Lancaster county (Virginia) American Association, and was by it appointed one of the twenty-five "guardians of the county." Early in the revolutionary war he was a volunteer aide to Washington. By his own preference, he subsequently accepted a captaincy in the Fifth Virginia Regiment. In 1776 he was unsuccessful in saving a stranded ship from the British, at Willoughby's Point; was court-martialed for the seeming negligence, and was honorably acquitted. In 1776, at his own expense, he recruited, clothed and equipped a regiment for the Continental line, and was subsequently reimbursed. In 1777 he was made lieutenant-colonel of the First Virginia Infantry Regiment. He was in active service until taken prisoner at Charleston, in 1780, and after being exchanged, busied himself with fitting out privateers for Virginia waters. After the war, he retired to his homestead, "Travelers' Rest," near Fredericksburg. Through his boundless generosity and hospitality, he became impoverished, and late in life became almost a recluse in a rustic cabin. He married Mary Chichester, who died in 1775. He married (second) Frances Washington. He died in Virginia, March 7, 1800.

**Grinnan, Daniel, Jr.**, born in Accomac county, Virginia, April 19, 1771, son of Daniel Grinnan, Sr., and Mary Cotton, his wife. The father, born in the same county, in 1739, removed to Culpeper county, and lived on a handsome estate lying on Cedar Run, near the present Mitchell's Station, on the Virginia Midland railroad; he served in the revolutionary war, under General Ed-

ward Stevens, in a Virginia brigade, in which his oldest son John was a quartermaster; and was at the battle of Guilford Court House. Daniel Grinnan, Jr., removed to Fredericksburg, about 1792, and became a clerk for James Somerville, who at his death, about 1798, made Grinnan his executor, and who succeeded to the business. About 1800, Mr. Grinnan became a member of the firm of Murray, Grinnan & Mundell, with counting houses and warehouses in Fredericksburg and Norfolk; the firm had an extensive foreign trade, and were agents for the Argentine Confederation in their war with Spain. Mr. Grinnan married (first) Eliza Richards Green, daughter of Timothy Green, who in 1787 established the "Virginia Herald," for many years the only newspaper in Fredericksburg. Mr. Grinnan died March 25, 1830; married (second) Helen Buchan Glassell, daughter of Andrew Glassell, of "Torthorwald," Madison county, Virginia.

**Lewis, John**, born in Spotsylvania county, Virginia, February 25, 1784, son of Col. Zachary Lewis, of the revolutionary army, and Ann Overton Terrell, his wife. That he was a man of ample knowledge is attested by his record as a teacher of law as well as of the ordinary branches. He taught the "Llangolen" school, near the North Anna river, not far from Lewis' store, in Spotsylvania county, where he had among his pupils Gen. R. T. Daniel (who became attorney-general), and William Green and William Robertson, who became jurists of much ability. In 1832 he moved to Kentucky, and in 1834 located in Franklin county, that state, where he settled near his brother Addison, naming his place

"Llangolen," after his former Virginia home. He wrote a novel, "Young Kate, or the Rescue: a Tale of the Great Kanawha," two volumes, published by Harper Bros., New York City, and published "Flowers and Weeds of the Old Dominion," a compilation of poems by himself, his son, John Moncure Lewis, and Mrs. Gov. Wood and Mrs. Huldah (Lewis) Scott. He married Jean Wood Daniel. He died in Franklin county, Kentucky, August 15, 1858.

**Glassell, James McMillan**, born at "Thorwald," Madison county, Virginia, January 1, 1790, son of Andrew Glassell, who came from Scotland, and Elizabeth Taylor, his wife, daughter of Erasmus Taylor, who was a brother of Zachary Taylor, who was grandfather of President Zachary Taylor. During the war of 1812, he entered the United States army as ensign in the Twentieth Infantry, and was given recruiting duty, and later was made second and then first lieutenant, and was on duty on Lake Ontario during the war. He then asked promotion to a captaincy at the hands of President Madison, who refused him, saying that his services merited it, but being a relative, he would not thus advance him. Ordered to Georgia, he served on the staff of Gen. Gaines, and afterwards was sent to Florida, and was called to the staff of Gen. Andrew Jackson. While in Florida, he superintended the construction of Fort King and the fortifications at Key West. He was promoted to captain in 1818. He was a member of the board convened to revise the military code. He was for some time in Europe on leave, and after his return was stationed at Philadelphia until 1828, where he was brevetted major for ten years faithful serv-

ice in one grade, and ordered to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, under Gen. Zachary Taylor. He was made full major, September 6, 1837. He married Eudora Swartwout, of New York City. He died at Fortress Monroe, November 3, 1838.

**Forrest, French**, born in Maryland, October 4, 1796, was appointed midshipman, United States navy, June 9, 1811; promoted to lieutenant, March 5, 1817; to commander, February 9, 1837; to captain, March 30, 1844. He fought bravely in the war of 1812, distinguishing himself in the battle on Lake Erie when he was but seventeen years old; and in the engagement between the *Hornet* and *Peacock*, February 24, 1813. In the Mexican war he was adjutant-general of the land forces, and held the same relation to the navy—a somewhat anomalous position, and he landed General Scott's troops at Vera Cruz, twelve thousand men, in five hours—a remarkable feat. At different times he commanded the United States Brazil squadron, the Washington Navy Yard, and the rear squadron of Commodore Shubrick's fleet in the Paraguay expedition. At the outbreak of the civil war he resigned, and tendered his services to Virginia, and was placed in charge of the Norfolk Navy Yard, and bore a principal part in the naval battle in Hampton Roads, he being on board the *Merrimac*. Later he was placed in command of the James river squadron. He bore the rank of captain, the highest grade provided in the Confederate navy establishment. He married, in 1830, Emily Douglas, daughter of Hon. John Douglas Simmes. He died November 2, 1866.

**Cleveland, Benjamin**, born near Bull Run, in Orange county, Virginia, March 26,

1738, son of John Cleveland. He came of an old and fine English family, whose tract, named Cleveland, lay in North Riding of Yorkshire, England. His grandfather, Alexander, migrated to the famous Bull Run, Virginia. His father, John Cleveland, married Martha Coffee. Averse to farm work, Benjamin became a hunter for pelts, and was fond of horse-racing. He married Mary Graves, of a well-to-do family, and fought in the French and Indian war. About 1769 he removed with his wife's father to North Carolina, near the Blue Ridge, on Roaring Creek, an arm of the Yadkin, in Rowan, then Surry (now Wilkes) county, and later removed to "Round-About," fifteen miles below Wilkesboro. From Daniel Boone he learned of the Kentucky hunting grounds, and in 1771 went there, but the Cherokees drove him back without horses, and he ate dog meat to escape starving. When the revolution began in 1775, refusing to be ensign, he served in the militia. In February, 1776, as Capt. Cleveland, with riflemen he broke up the Highland tories, and did good service against them and the Indians. In 1777 he was active in forming the new Wilkes county, and in 1778 was head of the justices' commission, militia colonel, commissioner of confiscated estates, election superintendent, county ranger, or stray master, and member of the house of commons. In 1778-79 his regiment shared in the campaign in Georgia, and on his return he was elected state senator. In 1780 he fought tories constantly. His next service, now historic, as settling the revolution in the South in spite of English successes, was his vital part in the fateful victory of King's Mountain. The British had 1,103 men under Ferguson, and the Americans 923, mostly Scotch-Irish

Presbyterians. The ground of the battle is 600 yards long, 250 wide at base, 60 to 120 wide on top, and 60 feet above the country level. The English held the eminence. The Americans were in two columns, two men deep on the right of the mountain, under Campbell and Servier, and two on the left under Cleveland and Shelby. Cleveland made a ringing appeal, and the attack was begun with yells. The battle raged all around the mountain; Cleveland's horse was disabled, but he fought on foot until remounted. Several times the Americans were forced down the ascent, only to rally and gamely retrace their steps. Ferguson tried to break through, but fell with eight wounds. The British finally surrendered, having lost 157 killed, 153 wounded and 706 prisoners, and over 1,200 arms. The Americans had 28 killed and 62 wounded. It was a complete victory, and crushed the English cause in the South. It withdrew the Carolinas from Tory domination, and was the forerunner of Cowpens, Guilford, Eutaw, Yorktown and Independence. For this, his greatest life service, Cleveland has been immortalized. One of Ferguson's war horses was assigned him by common consent, and he treasured a drum as a trophy. His riflemen became famous as "Cleveland's Heroes," "Cleveland's Bull Dogs," and by the tories as "Cleveland's Devils." He was called "Old Round About" and was noted for his warm heart, sound sense and firm will. Gov. Perry says he was a great man by nature. At the close of the war, losing his "Round-About" plantation, he moved to the Tugalo valley. He was many years judge in old Pendleton county.

His weight increased to 450 pounds, and he died from dropsy, in his sixty-ninth year.

The Clevelands have become illustrious. One of Ben's granddaughters married Senator Thomas J. Rusk, and another Gov. C. J. McDonald of Georgia, and a great-niece, Judge Underwood of Rome, Georgia. His sister's son was Gov. Franklin, of North Carolina. His brother's son, Jerry, was the patriarch of Greenville, and another, Jesse, of Spartanburg. North Carolina named a county after him, and a monument to the memory of him and the other heroes stands on the historic King's Mountain, consecrated by patriotic valor, while his family have erected one at Ben Cleveland, Oconee county, South Carolina. He died in Tugalo valley, Oconee, South Carolina, October, 1806.

**Martin, Joseph**, born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1740, son of Joseph Martin. The father, born in Bristol, England, of a wealthy family, was sent out by his father, as supercargo of the *Brice*, and, on coming to Virginia, married Susannah Chiles, daughter of a respectable and well-to-do planter. This marriage offended the pride of the father, who disinherited the son, believing with many other Englishmen, that the colonists were "an inferior, degraded set;" the son never returned to England, and in Virginia he reared five sons and six daughters, "all of unusually large stature, and in other respects above mediocrity," and from whom descended a large and widely dispersed line of Wallers, Carrs, Lewises, Marks, Overtons, Minors, Chiles, and others. Joseph Martin, whose name begins this narrative, was the third son of this family, and became a man of fine ability and commanding presence. Impetuous in his youth, he gave little attention to schooling, and his education

was limited. He was bound out to a carpenter, but his ardent temperament would not admit of his being confined to such a calling, and he left his master and joined the army at Fort Pitt, in his sixteenth year. While in the ranks, he met, as a fellow soldier, Thomas (afterward General Sumter, whom, after a separation of thirty years, he was destined to meet again, he being a member of the Virginia legislature, and Sumter a member of congress. After his return from the army, he went to the West, about 1768, with a party of fur trappers and traders, and on this journey he discovered the famous "Powell's Valley." At a place which came to be known as "Martin's Station," in Virginia, on the west thoroughfare to Kentucky, they cleared land and planted corn, but in the summer the Indians broke up the settlement, and the party returned home. Martin now became overseer for one Minor, and after a time removed to Pittsylvania county, where he bought a tract of land. In year of 1776 he recruited a company and took part in the war against the Cherokees, and he was connected with the peace treaty commission in the following year, and was designated by the government to reside on the "Island of Peace," now in Sullivan county, Tennessee, and he so remained until 1789. He was elected to the North Carolina legislature, was brigadier-general of militia, and frequently campaigned against the Indians. In 1785 he was one of the commissioners to organize a new county in Georgia, and in 1788 he was a member of the North Carolina convention called to act upon the new United States constitution, which he favored, though the convention rejected it: he was also a member of the convention the next year, and which ratified that instru-

ment. Soon afterwards he returned to his old home in Henry county, Virginia, was elected to the legislature, and was Mr. Madison's principal supporter of the famous resolutions in 1798-99. He married (first) — who bore him seven children; and (second) Susanna Graves, who became the mother of eleven children. He died in 1808, on his estate, "Leatherwood," Henry county, Virginia, in his sixty-eighth year, and was interred with Masonic and military honors.

**Somerville, James**, born in Glasgow, Scotland, February 23, 1742. He located at Fredericksburg, Virginia, and acquired a large fortune from a mercantile business. He died at Port Royal, Virginia, April 25, 1798. Having no children, he left his large estate to his nephew James, son of Walter and Mary (Gray) Somerville, of Scotland. James came to Virginia in 1795 and took possession of the estate, which included the forest lands which were the scene of the battles of the Wilderness in the civil war. He made his home at "Somerville." Culpeper county. He married Mary Atwill, of Fauquier county.

**Burwell, Nathaniel**, of King William county, Virginia, born 1750, son of Lewis Burwell of "Kingsmill," James City county, and Frances, his wife, daughter of Edwin Thacker, and widow of James Bray. He entered the revolutionary army as ensign in 1775; was captain of artillery, 1776; major and aide-de-camp to Gen. Howe, 1779; retired from service in 1783. He was an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati. He married Martha Digges, daughter of Hon. Dudley and Martha (Armistead) Digges; she was a member of the sewing society formed by Martha

Washington to make clothing for revolutionary soldiers. He died in 1801.

**Lightfoot, Philip**, born at Yorktown, Virginia, about 1752, son of Hon. William Lightfoot, of "Teddington," Charles City county, and Yorktown, Virginia, high sheriff of York county, and Mildred Howell, his wife. He served with distinction in the revolutionary war, as lieutenant in Harrison's artillery, and received two grants of land for his services. He married (first) Mary Warner, daughter of Col. Charles and Lucy (Taliaferro) Lewis, of Port Royal, Caroline county, Virginia. He married (second) Sally S. Bernard, daughter of William Bernard, Esq. He died in 1786.

**Blackwell, Joseph**, born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1755, son of William Blackwell, high sheriff, and Elizabeth Crump, his wife. He served in the revolutionary war in the Tenth Virginia Regiment (afterwards Sixth), as second lieutenant and captain, and was in the battles of Harlem Heights, Princeton, Trenton, Brandywine and Charleston. At Charleston he was taken prisoner, May 12, 1780, and exchanged in June, 1781. He received 5,333 acres of land for his services, and 7,000 acres from his father's estate. He married (first) Ann Grayson, daughter of Col. John Gibson and Mary Brent, his wife; and (second) Mary Waddy, daughter of Capt. William Brent and Hannah Neale, his wife. He died in 1823.

**Sumter, Thomas**, was born in Orange county, Virginia, but there is no information as to his parentage or training. He served against the French in 1755, and was in Braddock's defeat. He settled in

the upper part of South Carolina, fought against the Cherokees, and accompanied Oconostotah, their chief, on a visit to King George, in England. After his return, he was a leader in the revolutionary movements, and in March, 1776, was made lieutenant-colonel of the Third South Carolina Regiment, raised to overcome the Indians and Tories, and was promoted to colonel. When Charleston was taken by the British, he took refuge in the swamps, and after his estate had been ravaged, went to North Carolina. He there raised a large force, and became one of the most active partisan leaders. On July 12, 1780, he dispersed a large British force, and was made brigadier-general by Gov. Rutledge, of South Carolina. This success brought him reinforcements, and in August he attacked the fort at Hanging Rock, South Carolina, but was driven off, the enemy sustaining such loss that they were unable to pursue. It is said that Andrew Jackson, then thirteen years old, took part in the battle. On August 15, Sumter captured Lord Cornwallis' supply train and guard, between Charleston and Camden. On the 18th he was surprised by Tarleton, and lost fifty killed; many of his men were taken, also most of their captured supplies and British prisoners, Sumter barely escaping. Having reassembled his men, he again harassed the British on the Broad and Tiger rivers, and defeated and captured Major Wemyss, who had been sent against him. On November 20th he was attacked by Tarleton, at Blackstock Hill, and whom he defeated, with a loss of three killed and four wounded, the enemy's loss being two hundred killed and wounded, but in the action Sumter was wounded, and for three months was unable to do field

service. In March, 1781, he raised three new regiments, and in concert with Marion, Pickens and others, harassed the enemy until the end of the war. Tarleton gave him the name of "The South Carolina Game Cock." In February, Sumter destroyed the British supplies at Fort Ganby, and two days later captured a British supply train on its way to Camden. His closing exploits were as brilliant. He repulsed a strong attack by Major Fraser, on Broad river; and captured the posts of Orangeburg, Dorchester and Marks' Corners, but his health failed before the end of the war, and he retired, receiving the thanks of congress. After the war, he took a hearty interest in politics. He was a member of the South Carolina convention that ratified the federal constitution; as a Federalist served in congress, 1789-1793, and voted for locating the seat of the United States government on the Potomac river; was United States senator, 1801-09; in 1811 was made minister to Brazil, and after his return was again elected to the United States senate. He outlived all other general officers of the revolution. His name is commemorated in the famous fort in Charleston harbor, which was the scene of the opening acts of the civil war. He died at Camden, South Carolina, June 1, 1832.

**Johnston, Charles**, son of Hon. Peter Johnston, of "Chiny Grove," Prince Edward county, Virginia, and Martha, his wife, widow of Capt. Thomas Rogers, and daughter of John Butler. He was a merchant in Richmond, of the firm of Pickett, Pollard & Johnston. Soon after the revolution he was sent to Ohio by the government on a commission, and was captured by the Indians. After a year he was rescued by Dr. Shuget,

a French Canadian, who came to his rescue just as the Indians had bound him to a stake and fired the fagots. He was afterwards sent to France on government business, and sailed on the same vessel which was returning Lafayette to France. At the request of Lafayette he prepared an account of his experience while in the hands of the Indians, and which was published in French newspapers. When Lafayette again came to this country, he visited Mr. Johnston at "Botetourt Springs" (now Hollins Institute), in Roanoke county, where he also met Dr. Shugert, who had rescued Johnston from the Indians. Mr. Johnston held many offices of honor and trust. He married (first) Letitia Pickett, daughter of Col. Martin and Ann (Blackwell) Pickett; and (second) Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. James and Frances (Caloway) Steptoe, of Bedford county.

**Wallace, Caleb**, a native of Charlotte county, Virginia; graduated at Princeton College in 1770; in 1774 became minister of Cub Creek and Little Falling River congregations in Virginia. In 1779 he removed to Botetourt county, and in 1783 to Kentucky. He abandoned the ministry for the law, in which he became eminent, and was a judge of the supreme court of Kentucky.

**Wallace, Gustavus Brown**, born at "Eilerslie," King George county, Virginia, November 9, 1751, son of Dr. Michael Wallace and Elizabeth Brown, his wife. He began the study of law in 1774, but was interrupted by being called to Scotland, to inherit property from an aunt. On his return he entered the revolutionary army, and is recorded as a captain in the Third Virginia Regiment, but his name is erroneously recorded as Gustavus Baron Wallace, and was

later major and lieutenant-colonel. He was taken prisoner, with his brother Thomas, at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1780. After the war he applied for command of the post at Detroit, but the same was not open. In 1802 he again went to Scotland on business, and on the return voyage contracted a fever from which he died a few days after (August 17, 1802), at "Crow's Nest," Fredericksburg, the home of his cousin, Mrs. Travers Daniel. He was unmarried.

**Dandridge, John**, son of Bartholomew Dandridge and Mary Burbidge, daughter of Julius King Burbidge and Lucy, his wife, was born in New Kent county in 1758. He studied law and practiced in New Kent county. He removed to Brandon in 1797 and died in 1799. He married Rebecca Jones Minge, daughter of David Minge, of Charles City county, and had Lucy, who married James Walke Murdaugh, of Williamsburg, Virginia.

**Skyren, John Spotswood**, second son of Rev. Henry Skyren and Lucy Moore, his wife, daughter of Col. Bernard Moore, was born in King William county about the latter part of the revolution. He was for many years commander of a cavalry regiment composed of troops from King and Queen, King William, Caroline and other adjoining counties. He had an eagle nose, grayish blue flashing eye, and a light springy tread. He died about August, 1855.

**Randolph, Robert Beverley**, son of Richard and Maria Beverley Randolph, entered the United States navy in 1810, and became lieutenant. In 1828 he was appointed purser and some charges were made public in regard to his accounts. He demanded an in-



quiry, which was ordered by the Secretary of the Treasury, and he was acquitted by the examining board of any intention to defraud the government. President Jackson disavowed this return, and, declaring that he did believe Randolph intended to defraud the government, dismissed him from the navy. In May, 1833, Jackson went to be present at the unveiling of the cornerstone of the monument in Fredericksburg, Virginia, to Mary, mother of Washington, and on his return stopped at Alexandria, where Randolph sought the presidential presence and pulled Jackson's nose. It was attempted to arrest him, but nothing was done. He married Eglantine, daughter of Peter Beverley, and left issue.

**Ball, Fayette**, born April 20, 1791, son of Burgess Ball and Frances Washington, his wife, daughter of Col. Charles Washington and Mildred Thornton, his wife. His godfathers were President George Washington (by proxy, and who named him after his friend, the Marquis Lafayette) and Col. Gustavus B. Wallace; his godmothers were Martha Washington, wife of the President, and Mrs. Sarah Roane. He served in the war of 1812 as corporal, under his brother, Captain George Washington Ball. In 1825, while Lafayette was visiting in this country, Mr. Ball met him at Aldie and conveyed him in his own carriage to Leesburg, a distance of fourteen miles, where a great ovation was accorded the distinguished guest. At parting, the Marquis gave to his namesake a papier maché snuff box, containing his likeness, telling him to keep it, and he would redeem it with one more valuable. After returning to France, the Marquis sent him a very handsome box of gold and tor-

toise shell, suitably inscribed. Fayette Ball married (first) Frances Williams, daughter of Major-General James Williams, of the Virginia line; and (second) Mary Thomson Mason, daughter of Gen. Thomson Mason.

**Carter, Thomas**, eldest son of Peter and Judith Norris Carter, was born in Fauquier county, April 24, 1731. He removed to Rye Cove, Clinch river, in what is now Scott county, Virginia, in 1773, with his first cousins, Dale and John Carter, sons of Charles Carter, of Amherst. On March 26, 1774, they all had surveys of land, Thomas for one hundred and ninety-seven acres in Rye Cove, and on March 31, 1783, he had another survey for fourteen hundred and twenty acres, to include his improvements. From 1774 to 1784 he was a road overseer in Washington county; and when his home fell into the new county of Russell, he was a justice of the first court of that county, May 9, 1786, and a lieutenant of militia. He represented Russell county in the constitutional convention of 1788, and is said to have served in the legislature several times. His will was probated in Russell county, October 25, 1803.

**Ruffner, David**, born in Page county, Virginia, in 1767, son of Joseph and Anna (Heistand) Ruffner, and grandson of Peter Ruffner, who emigrated from the German-Swiss border to Pennsylvania in 1739, and later settled in Page county, Virginia, where he became owner of an immense tract of land. Joseph Ruffner, in 1795, sold his Shenandoah estate, purchased five hundred and two acres in the Kanawha valley (now in West Virginia), and removed there with his family. This property included the salt spring on the Kanawha river, at which a

band of Indians had camped in 1753, while returning from a raid with their white prisoners. One of these, Mrs. Mary Inglis, made her escape afterward and described the spring where the Indians had supplied themselves with salt by boiling down the water. Although Ruffner realized the potential value of this spring, he died in 1803 without developing it, willing it to his sons, David and Joseph. Before 1803 the spring was producing one hundred and fifty pounds per day, by simple methods, and the salt was noted for its superior quality, but desiring to obtain a larger supply, the brothers began to look for the source. They traced it to the "Great Buffalo Lick" just at the river's edge six miles above Charleston; this was twelve or fifteen rods in extent. In order to reach the bottom of the quicksand through which the brine flowed, they set a platform on the top of a hollow sycamore tree about four feet in diameter, and by means of a pole with its fulcrum on a forked stick, a bucket made of half a whiskey barrel could be filled by one man armed with pick and shovel, and emptied by two men standing on the platform. Rigging up a long iron drill with a two-and-a-half-inch chisel, they attached the upper end to a spring pole by a rope, and with this primitive instrument finally bored forty feet through solid rock, reaching several cavities filled with strong salt water. This was brought to the surface undiluted, through wooden tubes, joined together and wound with twine. Thus was bored, tubed, rigged and worked the first drilled salt well west of the Alleghanies, if not in the United States. Considering the Ruffners' lack of preliminary study or experience, working in a newly settled country, without steam power, machine shops.

materials, or skilled mechanics, this is a wonderful engineering feat. In a crude way they invented nearly every appliance that has since made artesian boring possible. In February, 1808, the first salt was taken from the furnace, and the price reduced to four cents a pound. Ruffner Brothers were the pioneers of salt manufacture in the Kanawha valley, an industry that as early as 1817 comprised thirty furnaces and twenty wells, producing seven hundred thousand bushels yearly. David Ruffner, the leader, was educated in the Page county schools, and engaged in farming until he began the manufacture of salt. Subsequently he made many improvements in drilling appliances, some of which are still in use. He became the leading man in Kanawha county, which he repeatedly represented in the Virginia legislature and he was for many years presiding judge of the county court. He was married, in 1789, to Ann, daughter of Henry Brumbach, of Rockingham county, Virginia, and had by her four children: Henry, who became a Presbyterian minister and was president of Washington College, Lexington, Virginia; Anne E., Susan B., and Lewis Ruffner. His brother Joseph (born February 14, 1769, died 1837) sold his interest in the salt works and went to Ohio, where he bought land which eventually became a part of Cincinnati. Judge Ruffner died in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1837.

**Newman, James**, of "Hilton," born in 1806. He was a noted agriculturist and a man of broad information. He was for years president of the Virginia State Agricultural Society, and did much to promote the improvement of stock in Orange county, introducing and long maintaining the noted

Cotswold breed of sheep. He published in a local newspaper a lengthy series of sketches relating to the early history and traditions of Orange county. He died in 1866.

**Deane, Simeon**, born at Wethersfield, Connecticut. In 1776 he accompanied his brother, Silas Deane, to the French court. In 1778 he returned with the treaty of alliance between France and the United States, coming over in the French frigate *Sensible*, of thirty-six guns, which was sent by the French King for that express purpose, and arriving at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, April 13, 1778. He arrived at Yorktown, Virginia, May 2. He afterwards settled in Williamsburg, where he joined the Masonic lodge, in 1782. He died in June, 1788, and was buried in Bruton churchyard, Williamsburg. Rev. Dr. James Madison, president of William and Mary College, delivered the funeral sermon.

**Banks, William Bruce**, born October 2, 1776, at "Green Bank," on the Rappahannock river, near Banks' Ford, son of Gerard Banks, of Stafford county, Virginia, and Fanny Bruce, his wife. He was educated at William and Mary College, and graduated in 1796. The alumni catalogue, issued before the war, erroneously mentions him as having been judge of the superior court. He was admitted to the bar, and located in Lynchburg, and after several years residence there, removed to Halifax county, where he practiced successfully, and was for many years commonwealth's attorney in the superior courts of Halifax, Charlotte, Mecklenburg, Franklin, Patrick, Henry and Pittsylvania. He died August 4, 1852.

**Beckwith, Sir Jennings**, baronet, son of Jonathan and grandson of Sir Marmaduke Beckwith (q. v.), was born in Richmond county, Virginia, the "Leather Stocking" of the Northern Neck. Much of his life was spent in the far west, on hunting excursions with the Indians, and in later years he would live with men who would fish with him in summer and fox hunt in winter. During his last twelve months, he had slept on the Rappahannock river shore in the sturgeon season. He had insuperable objections to spending time profitably; consequently, he lived poor, but was highly respected. He died at the age of seventy-two, November 13, 1835.

**Marshall, Edward Carrington**, son of Chief Justice John Marshall, was born at Richmond, Virginia, January 13, 1805. He graduated at Harvard College in 1826 and settled at Carrington, Fauquier county, Virginia, and engaged in agriculture. He represented Fauquier county in the Virginia legislature for four successive terms, from 1834 to 1838. He was the main instrument in the establishment of the Manassas Gap Railroad Company and was its president. Though he strongly sympathized with the South in the war in 1861-65, he was too old to give it his personal aid and held a place in the pension office in Washington during the war. He was fond of the classics and of science. He died at Innis, Fauquier county, Virginia, February 8, 1882. He married, February 12, 1829, Rebecca Courtney Peyton.

**Selden, William**, son of John Selden, and grandson of Samuel Selden, the immigrant, was educated at William and Mary College,

entering in 1753. He practiced law for a few years, then studied theology, and was ordained into the ministry, in London, March 10, 1771. He was rector of Hampton church from 1771 until his death, June 25, 1783. He married, May 29, 1767, Mary Ann Hancock, of Princess county, Virginia. He was father of William B. Selden (q. v.).

**Selden, Miles**, born in 1726, son of Joseph Selden, and Mary Cary, his wife, daughter of Miles and Mary (Wilson) Cary, of "Ceeleys." He was ordained in the Church of England, in London, and in 1752 was elected rector of Henrico parish, Virginia. He was the last colonial rector of old St. John's Church in Richmond, and in his congregation were many of the notable men of that period. He was clerk of Warwick, and a member of the committee of safety, 1774-76. He was chosen chaplain of the Virginia convention at its assembling in 1775, and was popularly known as "the Patriot Parson." He married Rebecca, daughter of Miles Cary and Hannah Armistead, his wife.

**Stuart, William**, born at St. Paul's parish, King George county, Virginia, about 1723-24, son of Rev. David Stuart. He was educated in England, studied theology in London, and was there ordained to the Episcopal priesthood by Bishop Edmonds in 1745. On his return to Virginia he became assistant to his father, whom he eventually succeeded in the rectorship of St. Paul's parish. He was a man of noble character, and noted for his eloquence. As "Parson Stuart," he was greatly beloved by his parishioners, and was widely known as one of the ablest divines of the colonial church. He married, in 1750, Sarah Foote, heiress to the fine old

"Cedar Grove" estate, on the Potomac river, in King George county. He died in 1796.

**Selden, Miles**, son of Rev. Miles Selden. He was educated at William and Mary College, and entered the old general court office, which was the school in which the county court clerks were generally trained. He became clerk of Henrico county, and held the office several years. He represented the county in the general assembly for many years, and was also magistrate for a long term. In 1785 he was a member of the council. He married, March 27, 1774, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Gill Armistead, at the home of her stepfather, John Lewis, in Williamsburg. His residence on James river was known as "Tree Hill" and was famous for its race track. He died May 18, 1811.

**Clayton, Philip**, born in South Farnham parish, Essex county, Virginia, in 1746-47, son of Samuel Clayton. He was an ensign in the Third Virginia Regiment, July 4, 1779; lieutenant, May 10, 1780; and transferred February 12, 1781, to the Seventh Virginia Regiment, in which he served to the close of the revolutionary war. About 1784 he went to Georgia, settling either in Richard or Jefferson counties, and became prominent in state affairs, being state treasurer in 1794, and a representative in the Georgia constitutional convention of 1795. He married (first) at Stevensburg (now Stevens City), Frederick county, Virginia, in 1777, Mildred, daughter of Roger Dixon, a wealthy merchant of Fredericksburg, member of Virginia house of burgesses, and first clerk of Culpeper county; he married (second) Elizabeth, relict of Peter Carnes, Esq., and sister of Hon. William

Wirt, attorney-general of the United States. Philip Clayton died in Richmond county, Georgia, September 13, 1807.

**Gibson, George**, born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1747. He lived in that part of the colony that was claimed by Virginia, and for whom he long served. At the beginning of the revolution he raised a company near Fort Pitt, with which he joined the Virginia line. In May, 1776, an expedition commanded by Gibson and William Linn went to New Orleans for gunpowder. After many difficulties, 10,000 pounds were obtained, part of which Linn brought up the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, and Gibson took the rest to Virginia. He was commissioned major in the Fourth Virginia regiment, March 22, 1777; and colonel of the First Virginia Regiment, June 5, 1777, to January, 1782. After the revolution he returned to his home in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. He was mortally wounded at St. Clair's defeat, November 4, 1791.

**Goodrich, John**, born in England. At the beginning of the revolution he was an active and enterprising man in Nansemond county, Virginia, owner of large plantations in Isle of Wight and Nansemond counties. He was a merchant, with his sons John, Jr., William and Bartlett, (the latter sometimes erroneously called Bartholomew), trading as John Goodrich & Company, merchants and owner of vessels. In July, 1775, the colonial committee of safety gave him bills of exchange with which to buy powder in the West Indies. This drew upon him the resentment of Lord Dunmore, who had John Goodrich and two of his sons imprisoned, but later released them on parole, under promise to discontinue their activities, and

the committee of safety exculpated them. John Goodrich, Jr., later sided with Lord Dunmore, and was charged by the committee of safety with being in command of an armed sloop which had captured a vessel belonging to North Carolina merchants, and also that he had three boats in Dunmore's service, committing depredations. After examining into the case, the convention adopted resolutions declaring that John Goodrich, Jr., was guilty of bearing arms against the colony and of aiding and assisting the enemy; that he should be held prisoner at Charlottesville until further order; and that the committee "should take action in regard to his estate," after allowing reasonable provision for his wife and small children. Later, he was released under bond of £1000, and on taking the oath required of suspected persons. John Goodrich, Sr., went to England, and died at Topsham, Devonshire, in 1785, aged sixty-three years, and where his wife also died.

**Blanchard, Thomas**, a citizen of Norfolk, was a ripe scholar, a fine classic writer and gifted poet. His "Ode on the Death of Washington," written January 1, 1800, was very popular at the time.

**Balfour, George**, a native of Elizabeth City county, was a member of the medical staff of the United States army; made surgeon's mate April 11, 1792, senior surgeon in 1798. In 1804 he retired to private practice in Norfolk. He died September 8, 1823, and was buried at Hampton, Virginia.

**Dandridge, Alexander Spottswood**, born August 1, 1753, son of Captain Nathaniel West Dandridge, of the British navy, and Dorothea, his wife, daughter of Alexander

Spotswood, governor of Virginia. In 1775, probably through the influence of his brother-in-law, Patrick Henry, he became associated with the Hendersons, Boones, and others, in the settlement of Kentucky, and was one of the eighteen men who met near the fort at Boonesborough, in May, 1775, to set up a government. News came of the battle of Lexington, however, and most of the men came back to the defence of the colonies. Family letters indicate that Dandridge was for a time attached to Washington's staff; his name does not appear on any staff list, however, and the inference is that he was only temporarily with Washington, he being a cousin of Mrs. Washington. He was made lieutenant in the Fourth Virginia Dragoons, June 13, 1776; captain of Virginia Artillery, November 30, 1776; captain of the First Continental Dragoons, March 15, 1777; and resigned April 14, 1780. After the war, he settled in what is now Jefferson county, West Virginia, about eight miles from Martinsburg. He married about June, 1779, Anne, daughter of Gen. Adam Stephen, of "the Bower," Jefferson county, Virginia. He died at his estate, in April, 1785, leaving an only child, Adam Stephen Dandridge. His widow married Moses Hunter, and reared a large family.

**Stuart, David**, son of Rev. William Stuart, was born in King George county, Virginia, August 3, 1753, educated at William and Mary College, and studied medicine at Edinburgh and Paris. He served in the Virginia legislature. He later removed to Alexandria, where he practiced his profession of medicine with great success. He was a Federalist and strong friend of Washington. He married Eleanor Calvert Custis,

daughter of Washington's adopted son John Parke Custis. He was father of Charles Calvert Stuart, of Chantilly, Fairfax county, Virginia.

**Selden, William Boswell**, born August 31, 1772, son of Rev. William Selden and Mary Ann Hancock, his wife. He was educated as a physician in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and in Scotland, settled in Norfolk, Virginia, about 1798, and practiced there many years. He married, in 1802, Charlotte Colgate, born in Kent, England, daughter of Robert Colgate, a university graduate and a friend of William Penn. Dr. Selden died July 18, 1849.

**Selden, Wilson Cary**, born in 1761, son of Cary Selden, of "Buckroe," in Elizabeth City county, colonel of Elizabeth City county militia, 1767, and magistrate of the county court, and Elizabeth Jennings, his wife. He was educated as a physician by his brother-in-law, Dr. James McClurg, and 1779 was appointed mate in the Marine Hospital at Hampton. In June of the following year he became surgeon of a Virginia artillery regiment, with which he marched to South Carolina, and was present at the defeat of Gen. Gates. Having been taken with a dangerous illness, he was ordered by medical and other officers of the army to take a sea voyage, and he sailed on a letter-of-marque owned by his brother, and which was captured off the Island of St. Eustatia. He was carried to Antigua, where he was held prisoner until 1782, when he was paroled, but he had not been exchanged when the war terminated. In the records of the War Department in Washington City he is credited with two months' service in the Virginia artillery, on the southern expe-

dition, and three years' service as surgeon in the Virginia state line. In 1790 he bought "Buckroe" from his father; in 1793 was a member of the assembly. He left Hampton, and lived in Gloucester county, and afterwards at "Exeter," in Loudoun county. He married (first) Mary Mason Selden, his first cousin, widow of Mann Page, and daughter of Samuel Selden; (second) Eleanor Love, daughter of Samuel Love, of Salisbury, Fairfax county; and (third) Mary Bowles Armistead, widow of Charles Alexander, and daughter of Bowles and Mary (Fontaine) Armistead. Dr. Selden died at his home, "Exeter," in Loudoun county, March 14, 1835, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

**Phripp, Matthew**, of Norfolk, Virginia, was a merchant, and at the outset an active supporter of the revolutionary cause. He was twice elected chairman of the Norfolk committee of safety, and was also colonel of the militia there. When Lord Dunmore landed armed men and seized the press of the Norfolk newspaper, Phripp took up arms and made an endeavor to organize a force for resistance, but had little support from the people, and afterwards he would not act as colonel. He would not aid Dunmore in any way, but as he was liable to imprisonment and seizure of his considerable property, he took the oath of allegiance to the British king and left Norfolk, but returned later at the urgent request of his aged and infirm father. When the Virginia forces occupied Norfolk, Col. Woodford sent Phripp to Williamsburg for examination before the convention, but there was delay, and on December 19, 1775, Phripp petitioned that body, asking for a speedy hearing, and

convention ordered him to be held in confinement in his room in Williamsburg. Later that body adopted a resolution exonerating him from all blame and released him. He was a prominent Free Mason, past master of St. John's Lodge, at Norfolk, and acted as president of a Masonic convention held in Williamsburg in 1777.

**Gregory, John**, son of James Gregory, lived in Nansemond county, Virginia. He was chairman of the county committee of safety in 1776; and captain in the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line. He is mentioned in the letter of Gen. Lafayette, May 17, 1781, to Col. Josiah Parker, Isle of Wight county, then commanding militia on the lower south side of James river, whom he directs to call on Captain Gregory for needed assistance.

**Graham, John**, born at Dumfries, Prince William county, Virginia, in 1774, brother of George Graham, acting secretary of war under Madison and Monroe. He was graduated at Columbian University in 1790, and emigrated to Kentucky, where he represented Lewis county in the legislature. President Jefferson sent him to the territory of Orleans as secretary, and he subsequently occupied a similar position in the American legation at Spain. When Madison was secretary of state, Mr. Graham was chief clerk under him. In 1818 he went with a commission to Buenos Ayres, where he obtained political information which he embodied in an exhaustive report, which was printed by the state department. In 1819 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to the court of Brazil. The climate proved too severe, and he returned to Washington, where he died, August 6, 1820.

**Gabriel**, a negro slave of Thomas Prosser, of Henrico county, was born in 1776. He was tall and strong, and combined in August, 1800, with another slave, Jack Bowler, to attack the town of Richmond. They were incited to this by the news of the success of the slaves in San Domingo. The plot was supposed to embrace one thousand negroes. They were to make their attack at night, when the white people were asleep, kill the white males and divide the women among themselves. They assembled in the country towards the latter part of the month, but a great rain came on, and while it was yet raging, a slave named Pharoah, the property of William Mosby, hastened to Richmond and communicated the secret of the plot to Governor James Monroe. The militia was called out and preparations were made to repel the attack. In the meantime, the negroes, despite the storm, began their march to the town and every flash of lightning glanced from the bright scythes with which they were chiefly armed. In attempting to cross an intervening creek, the waters were so high that several were drowned. There they learned of the discovery of their plot, and the whole body broke up and dispersed. Many were arrested, and tried. Gabriel was tried on October 6, 1800, and executed. One of the results of the insurrection was the establishment on regular pay of the public guard at Richmond, consisting of sixty men, a captain, a lieutenant, and an ensign.

**Summers, Lewis**, born in Fairfax county, Virginia, November 9, 1778. He entered upon the duties of active life during the presidency of the elder Adams. With the ardor which distinguished the Virginia

youth of that period, he was a warm supporter of Jefferson for the presidency. In 1808 he removed to Ohio, and served several years as representative and senator in the state legislature. In 1814 he settled permanently in Kanawha county, Virginia; was a member of the state legislature, 1817-18; in 1819 was chosen a judge of the general court, of which he was a member for more than twenty-four years; and a judge of the Kanawha judicial circuit. For some time he was a member of the Virginia board of public works and took a deep interest in advancing public improvements. He was one of the most useful members of the state constitutional convention of 1829-30. He died at White Sulphur Springs, Virginia, August 27, 1843. He was father of Hon. George W. Summers (q. v.).

**Brent, Thomas Ludwell Lee**, was born in Virginia, August 9, 1784, son of Col. Daniel Carroll and Ann Fenton (Lee) Brent. On May 8, 1822, he was appointed secretary of legation to Portugal, acted as chargé d'affaires ad interim from June 30, 1824, until he was appointed as such, June 24, 1825, and he filled this post until November 25, 1834, when at his request, he received his passports and returned to the United States.

**White, Thomas Wyllis**, was born at Yorktown, Virginia, in 1788, had few school advantages, but improved his knowledge as a printer; he served some part of his time in Boston, and, while not pretending to be a literary character, wrote a very correct and diplomatic letter, well calculated to obtain what he desired. He set up as printer in Richmond and in 1834 founded the "Southern Literary Messenger," a magazine destined to hold an honorable position not only in the



South but in the Union at large. He was aided in the printing by William Macfarlane, his foreman, and John W. Ferguson, one of his typesetters, which last afterwards was a prominent printer of Richmond both before and after the civil war. The first editor was James E. Heath, the efficient first auditor of the state. After living to see the magazine placed on a successful and stable foundation, Mr. White died suddenly, when on a visit to Boston, January 19, 1843.

**Smith, Thomas**, son of Captain Thomas Smith, of Gloucester county, was educated at William and Mary College, 1776-1778; was first secretary of the Phi Beta Kappa Society and its second president; he was a member of the legislature in 1784, and a member of the state convention in 1788, and voted for the Federal Constitution; he was uncle of Thomas Smith (q. v.).

**Smith, Thomas**, son of Rev. Armistead of Kingston parish, Mathews county, Virginia, was born March 5, 1785; was captain of militia and a member of the legislature for Gloucester county in 1834 and other years. He died, unmarried, April 13, 1841.

**Clay, Clement Comer**, born in Halifax county, Virginia, December 17, 1789, son of William Clay and Rebecca Comer, his wife. The father enlisted in the revolutionary army at the age of sixteen, and was in several battles, at the siege of Yorktown, and surrender of Cornwallis. Clement C. Clay went to Tennessee when a child, studied in private schools and was graduated from East Tennessee University in 1807; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1811 and later he removed to Alabama, took part in the wars with the Creek Indians. He was

elected to the Alabama territorial legislature; was a delegate to the first constitutional convention, and chairman of the committee of fifteen which drafted the constitution, and which was adopted as he reported it. After a term as circuit judge, he was elected to the legislature, and chosen speaker. In 1829 he was elected to congress, and secured the passage of an act for the relief of sorely distressed purchasers of public lands in Alabama. In 1835, as a Democrat, he was elected governor. His administration was disturbed by difficulties with the Creek Indians, which he settled; and by the financial panic of 1837. In that year he was elected to the United States Senate, from which he resigned in 1841 on account of the invalidism of his wife. Later he was appointed to make a digest of the laws of Alabama, and he also served a brief time on the supreme court bench of the state. In 1861 he favored secession, his property was taken by the Federals, and he was for some time kept in military custody. He took no further part in public affairs. He married Susanna Claiborne, daughter of John Withers, a native of Dinwiddie county, Virginia. He died at Huntsville, Alabama, September 9, 1866.

**Cobbs, Robert Lewis**, born in Louisa county, Virginia, December 25, 1789, son of Robert Cobbs, revolutionary soldier and member of the legislature, and Anne Poin-dexter, his wife. He graduated at Hampden-Sidney College with distinction in 1809, and from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1811. He practiced his profession with his brother, Dr. John P. Cobbs, in Amherst county, Virginia. In January, 1813, he rode on horseback across the moun-

tains to join General Jackson at Nashville, Tennessee, and was a surgeon in the army in all the campaigns until the close of the war, at New Orleans. He returned to Nashville and studied law with his relative, Gen. William White, and practiced for twenty-five years. He was a member of the Tennessee constitutional convention of 1834, and subsequently attorney-general. He retired from practice in 1843, and, unmarried, passed the remainder of his life with his sister, Mrs. Sarah White McAllister, in Virginia. He died in 1856, on the presidential election day; his last words were: "I must get up and vote for Fillmore."

**Taylor, George Keith**, son of Captain Richard Taylor, of Petersburg, clerk of the vestry of Blandford, was born in Prince George county, Virginia, attended William and Mary College in 1793 and studied law and became eminent at the bar. He was a member of the legislature of 1798-99, and a warm defender of the alien and sedition laws. He was a leader of the Federal party, and an ally of John Marshall, whose sister he married. He was a most able advocate at the bar in criminal cases, and as an orator was regarded as little inferior to Patrick Henry. Gilmer said of him: "He was one of the most eminent lawyers of his state,—acute, profound, logical and persuasive; of fine wit, exquisite humor, brilliant fancy, and most amiable disposition." To Mr. Taylor's efforts in the legislature was due Virginia's penitentiary system, and his success in securing an amelioration of the criminal code of the state made him a public benefactor. He died in Petersburg, November 9, 1815. His grandmother, Anne Keith, who married George Walker, gunner of Point Comfort

Fort and pilot of James river, was a daughter of George Keith, the celebrated Quaker divine.

**Dabney, Thomas Gregory Smith**, son of Benjamin Dabney and Sarah Smith, daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith of Cople parish, Westmoreland county, Virginia, was born in King and Queen county, Virginia, January 4, 1798; was under the guardianship of his uncle John Augustine Smith, president of William and Mary College; went to school in Elizabeth, New Jersey; attended William and Mary College. In 1835 he moved to Mississippi, where he became a successful cotton planter. He was a strong admirer of Henry Clay, and like other Old Line Whigs of the South were led by that statesman into strong nationalistic views inconsistent with their early states rights professions. But when the war broke out in 1861, he cast his lot with the South, and three of his sons joined the Confederate army. He married (first) Mary Adelaide, daughter of Samuel Tyler, chancellor of the Williamsburg district, Virginia. He married (second) Sophia Hill, daughter of Charles Hill, of King and Queen county. By the last marriage he was father of Virginius Dabney (q. v.), author of "Don Miff," and Susan D. Dabney (who married Rev. Lyell Smedes, of Raleigh, North Carolina), whose work "Memorials of a Southern Planter," depicting the character and life of her father, elicited a letter from Mr. Gladstone of England, in which he said that he found in Mr. Dabney "one of the very noblest of human characters."

**Conyers, Sarah**, resided in Richmond, Virginia, and perished in the burning of the

Richmond Theatre, December 26, 1811. She was a celebrated beauty, engaged to Lieutenant Gibbon, who perished with her. Her portrait in profile was taken by St. Memin in 1808.

**Winston, Edmund**, son of William Winston, and grandson of Isaac Winston and Mary Dabney, his wife. The father, with Isaac and James Winston, emigrated from Yorkshire, England, in 1704, and settled near Richmond, Virginia. Edmund Winston was a first cousin of Patrick Henry, whose widow he married. He was a judge of the general court of Virginia, and a member of the convention of 1788. He died in 1813, at upwards of eighty years of age.

**Patteson, Charles**, of the same lineage as David Patteson, of Chesterfield county, Virginia. (q. v.), was a member of the Buckingham county committee of safety in 1775-76, the convention of 1776, the house of delegates of 1787-88, and of the convention of the latter year.

**Patteson, David**, was a descendant of David Patteson, who received a grant of land in Henrico county (then including Chesterfield county), in 1714. He was colonel commandant of Chesterfield county in 1785, a member of the convention of 1788, and of the house of delegates from 1791 to 1793.

**Allen, John**, son of Col. William Allen, of "Clermont," and a descendant of Major Arthur Allen, who patented lands in Surry county in 1649. He was educated at William and Mary College, where he was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society; a member of the house of delegates in 1784-86-

87-88-91; of the council in 1789; and of the convention of 1788. He died before May, 1793. He was half brother of William Allen of "Claremont," Surry county, (born March 7, 1768, died November 2, 1831), who left his large estates to his nephew William Griffin Orgain on his taking the name of William Allen. This the latter did, was the owner of Jamestown Island, and in the war between the states armed and fed a company of troops in the Confederate service at his own expense.

**Stith, Buckner**, of Brunswick county, Virginia, son of Colonel Drury Stith; qualified as a justice of his county, September 27, 1784; took the oath as major of militia September 28, 1789; and as lieutenant-colonel, September 26, 1794. He married Anne Dade, sister of Major Langhorne Dade, of Litchfield, King George county.

**Goodall, Parke**, son of Richard Goodall, of Caroline county, a British subject whose estate was vested in the son by statute. He was an ensign in the company of Captain Samuel Meredith, of Hanover county, which marched under Patrick Henry (to whom the command was assigned) to Williamsburg in 1775, to demand restitution of the powder removed from the magazine by Lord Dunmore. He was a justice of the peace for Hanover county in 1782; member of the house of delegates 1786-89; member of the convention of 1788; and sheriff in 1809. He was afterwards proprietor of the Indian Queen tavern in Richmond. His daughters, Martha Perkins and Eliza, married respectively Parke and Anthony Street, brothers. A son, Col. Charles Parke Goodall, (married Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Winston, and died at "Mayfield," Hanover county, Octo-

ber 5, 1855), and a grandson, Dr. Charles Parke Goodall, frequently represented Hanover county in the Virginia assembly.

**Barron, James**, born at Old Point Comfort, Elizabeth City county, Virginia, in October, 1740, son of Captain Samuel Barron, who then was commander of Fort George, at that place. Captain Barron removed to Mill Creek. Left fatherless in 1750, the son, then ten years old, was taken in charge by Col. Hunter, his father's friend, then "navy agent victualler," who sent him to sea under Captain Barrington, trading in a ship between London and the James river. In due time young Barron was given command of a small vessel belonging to Col. Hunter, and soon after was made master of a regular ship. American sailors were then habitually derided and treated with arrogance by the British naval officers whom they frequently met at sea, and Captain Barron, in 1774, resenting such treatment, sailed his ship outside Cape Henry, then turned her over to his first mate, to deliver to her owners in England, and returned home. He soon received letters offering him command of a fine ship in the British transport service, but, his patriotism would not allow of his acceptance. He became captain of a company of minute men, which he headed in skirmishes with the British, at the Edward Cooper place on James river, and at Hampton. Virginia was now providing a navy of her own, and soon had in service some fifty vessels of various descriptions, and Captain Barron cruised with small squadrons, harassing British commerce. On July 3, 1780, he was given command of the state navy, with the rank of Commodore, also serving at times as a member of the board of war

of the young nation. After peace was restored in 1783, he was continued in command of the only two vessels retained in service for the protection of the revenue, and he was so occupied until his death, in 1787. He was father of Commodore James Barron (q. v.).

**Ruffin, Edmund**, born January 2, 1744-45, son of Edmund Ruffin by his first marriage with Mrs. Edmunds, *nee* Simmons. He was fourth in descent from William Ruffin, who was seated in Isle of Wight county, Virginia, in 1666, and died in 1693. He was a member of the house of delegates, 1777-84-86-87; of the convention of 1788; county lieutenant in 1789; sheriff in 1797. He married Jane, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, baronet, of "Prestwould," Mecklenburg county. He was grandfather of Edmund Ruffin, the distinguished agriculturist (q. v.). He died in 1807.

**Strother, French**, son of James Strother and Margaret French, his wife, was a vestryman and church warden of St. Mark's parish, Culpeper county, Virginia. He was a member of the convention of 1788. He represented his county in the general assembly for nearly thirty years; was a member of the convention of 1776 and of that of 1788 and voted against the proposed Federal Constitution; in 1799 he voted for the resolutions against the alien and sedition laws. He was solicited to oppose James Madison for congress, but James Monroe became the candidate and was defeated. He married Lucy, daughter of Robert Coleman.

**King, Miles**, son of Charles King and Elizabeth Tabb, his wife, was born in Elizabeth City county, November 2, 1747. He

was a surgeon's mate in the First Virginia Regiment, October 26, 1775, but retired in September, 1778. He was of much assistance to the French fleet and soldiers in 1781, and received their warm commendations; member of the house of delegates 1784, 1791-93-98. He resigned the last year to accept the county clerkship. He was a member of the state convention in 1788, and voted for the Federal Constitution; removed to Norfolk, where he was mayor of the city in 1804, 1810. He married (first) Barbara Jones; married (second) Martha Kerby, daughter of Thomas Kerby. He died in Norfolk, June 19, 1814.

**Stith, John**, born March 24, 1755, son of Captain Buckner Stith, and Susanna —, his wife; was lieutenant in the revolutionary army, and major, taking part in the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. He was taken prisoner at Charlotte, in 1780, was exchanged, and returned to his command. He is usually styled Colonel, probably a brevet rank. He married Ann, daughter of Lawrence Washington, of Chotank, King George county. He died in 1808.

**Matthews, James M.**, son of William B. Matthews, clerk of Essex county, Virginia, who died in 1830, and Mary Jameson Garnett Wood, his wife, was born in Essex county. He was educated at William and Mary College, and was a well known lawyer and law writer of Richmond, Virginia. He was reporter of the supreme court of appeals of Virginia, and author of "Civil and Criminal Digest of the Laws of Virginia," and "Guide to Commissioners in Chancery." He married Ellen A. Bagby, of Richmond, sister of the well known Dr. George W. Bag-

by. He was father of William B. Matthews, late of Washington, author of "Forms of Pleading" and other books, and of the artist George B. Matthews, also of Washington.

**Mallory, Francis**, eldest son of Johnson Mallory and Diana Tabb, his wife, was born in Elizabeth City county, Virginia. He was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Elizabeth City county militia in June, 1776, and later was promoted to be colonel. After participating in various engagements with the British, he was killed, while commanding a small force of militia in an action with a largely superior force of British troops commanded by Lieut.-Col. Dundas, near Newport News. (See account of this affair in "Virginia Historical Register," vol. iv, 1851, page 24, *et seq.*, and in "Virginia Magazine of History and Biography," xiv, 324, 431, *et seq.*). He died March 8, 1781.

**Callis, William Overton**, born near "Urbanna," Virginia, March 4, 1756, son of William Callis and Mary Cosby, his wife. His mother was third in descent from William Overton, born December 2, 1638, in England, settled in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1682, married Mary Waters. Callis served in the revolution more than seven years as lieutenant and captain, and at the battle of Monmouth was badly wounded. In 1781 he served as major on the staff of Gen. Thomas Nelson, and was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He served in the Virginia assembly seventeen years, and voted for the resolutions of 1798-99, and was a member of the convention of 1788. He married (first) a daughter of John Winston, and (second) a daughter of Captain Thomas

Price, of Hanover county. He died at "Cuckoo," Louisa county, Virginia, March 14, 1814.

**Marshall, Humphrey**, born in Virginia, about 1756, probably of the Marshall family of Isle of Wight county, in which the name Humphrey was frequent. In 1783 he was a pioneer to Kentucky, where he was a member of the convention at Danville in 1787, preliminary to the formation of the state constitution; a member of the legislature for many years; and United States senator, 1795-81. He fought a duel with Henry Clay, in which the latter was wounded. He was the author of the first history of Kentucky, published in one volume in 1822, and enlarged to two volumes in 1824. He married, in 1784, Mary Marshall, of Virginia, sister of Chief Justice John Marshall, and was the father of John J. Marshall and the brilliant orator Thomas A. Marshall. He died at the home of the last named, July 1, 1841.

**Fleet, William**, son of William Fleet, of King and Queen county, Virginia, was born December 18, 1757. He was a descendant of Captain Henry Fleet, of colonial fame (q. v.). He was a member of the convention of 1788, and voted for the adoption of the constitution. He married Mrs. Sarah Browne Tomlin, daughter of Barret Browne, of Essex county, Virginia. He died at "Goshen," King and Queen county, April 11, 1833.

**Walke, Anthony**, a descendant of Thomas Walke (q. v.), came to Virginia at an early date. He was a member of the convention of 1788; was a worthy citizen and pious churchman, and built "Old Donation Church," near Norfolk. He married (first) Jane, daughter of Richard Randolph; and

(second) Mary Moseley, daughter of Edward Hacket Moseley. He died in 1794.

**Ivy, William**, was born at "Sycamore View," on Tanner's creek, Norfolk county, Virginia, which he inherited from his father. He was brought up to the sea, and built vessels at his own cost. He suffered from British depredations, the houses on both his estates being plundered and burned, and his slaves carried away. He joined the Virginia navy, and September 20, 1776, was second lieutenant on the sloop *Scorpion*, under Captain Wright Westcott, in which he cruised until January, 1777, when he was made first lieutenant of the *Liberty*, and later was promoted to captain, and placed on duty to recruit men for the navy. He was subsequently appointed to the command of the *Liberty*, with which he did good service until late in 1777 or early in 1778, when he died.

**Guerrant, John**, son of John Guerrant and grandson of Pierre Guerrant, who came to Virginia in the French Huguenot emigration in 1700, was born March 23, 1760. He was a member of the house of delegates in 1787-93, and probably later; member of the convention of 1788, of the state council, and for a time its president, and as such lieutenant-governor in 1805. He married Mary Heath, daughter of Robert and Winifred (Jones) Povall, and had issue.

**Booth, Edwin Gilliam**, son of Gilliam Booth and Rebecca Hicks, his wife, was born at "Shenstone," Nottoway county, Virginia, May 11, 1810. As a boy he attended the old Wingfield Academy in Dinwiddie county, named after General Winfield Scott, and after studying a short time at Oxford, North Carolina, he entered the University

of North Carolina and graduated at eighteen years of age. He then became a member of the famous law school of Judge Lomax at Fredericksburg, Virginia. He practiced law, and acquired the largest practice in his part of the state. In 1848-49 he served in the Virginia legislature, and was made one of the revisors of the Virginia Code of Laws. Judge R. C. L. Moncure, Judge Robert E. Scott and Hon. John M. Patton were associated with him in the work. He married (first) Sally Tanner Jones, of Nottoway county, Virginia, and several years after her death and burial at "Bothwell," Dinwiddie county, Virginia, he married Henrietta Chauncey, of Philadelphia, and went there to reside. True to his southern sympathies, he spent much money in the relief of Confederate soldiers confined in Northern prison houses. He was the author of a volume of personal reminiscences. He died in Philadelphia, in 1886, and was interred in the Chauncey burying ground at Burlington, New Jersey, by the side of his second wife, where a handsome sarcophagus rests over husband and wife.

**Farker, John A.**, was born in Westmoreland county, February 20, 1804. In 1836 he was sent on a mission to Texas by President Jackson, and in 1851 he was librarian of Congress. He was removed in 1853 by John W. Forney, clerk of the house of representatives, in whom at that time was vested the appointment of librarian. The action of Mr. Forney caused indignation, and a resolution to deprive the clerk of his power to appoint the librarian was lost by only four votes. In 1856 he was appointed register of the land office for Nebraska. About this time he was appointed one of the agents of

the states to procure a settlement of the accounts between the commonwealth and the United States.

**Meredith, John Alexander**, son of Robert Meredith and Mary Anderson, his wife, was born in New Kent county, March 4, 1814. He was an able lawyer and held the office of judge. He married Sarah Anne Bernard, daughter of William Bernard and Sarah Dykes, his wife, and had three brilliant sons: William Bernard Meredith, who was adjutant on the staff of Gen. Pendleton, C. S. A., and died in 1862; Charles Vivian Meredith (born September 12, 1850), formerly city attorney of Richmond, and Wyndham R. Meredith (born April 6, 1859)—the last two still living in Richmond.

**Taylor, Tazewell**, born in Norfolk, Virginia, January 30, 1810, son of James Taylor and Sarah Newton, his wife. He was educated at Georgetown College and the University of Virginia, receiving from the latter institution the Bachelor of Law degree. He was a distinguished lawyer for forty years, and for a long time was bursar of William and Mary College.

**Davison, John Smith Bull**, born July 2, 1802, eldest son of Major William Davison and Martha Maria Smith, his wife. He was a student at Winchester Academy, and entered William and Mary College, but in his second year there his father died and he was obliged to return home. He attended the law school of Judges Tucker and Holmes, at Winchester, and was admitted to the bar. He was made justice of the peace in 1829, and, with the exception of the civil war period, served as such until his death. From 1849 to 1851 he was high

sheriff; represented Frederick county in the legislature, 1836-37. and Warren county, 1842-43 and 1866-67. He was one of the founders of St. Thomas' Protestant Episcopal Church, and drew the plans for its church edifice. He married, in 1826, Mary Eltinge Hite, daughter of Major Isaac Hite, of "Belle Grove," and Anne Tunstall Maury,

his wife. Soon after his marriage he removed to a farm on the north branch of the Shenandoah river, and named it "The Forest." The farm, comprising about a thousand acres, was given to his wife by her father, at the time of her marriage, and was part of the original "Yost-Hites" grant which was taken up by Major Hite in 1831.







---

---

# INDEX

---

---



# INDEX

- Abert, John, 206  
     John J., 206  
 Adams, Robert H., 267  
     Thomas, 3  
 Alexander, Archibald, 184  
     James W., 216  
     Mark, 97  
     Thomas L., 272  
     William, 330  
     William C., 225  
 Allen, James, 64  
     John, 362  
     John J., 64  
     Robert, 97, 263  
 Ambler, Jaquelin, 335  
     John, 336  
     John J., 339  
 Anderson, David, 267  
     Richard C., 175  
 Andrews, Robert, 238  
 Arbuckle, Matthew, 189  
 Archer, Branch T., 209  
     William S., 93  
 Armistead, George, 197  
     Walker K., 203  
 Armstrong, William, 97  
 Arnold, Thomas D., 270  
 Ashley, William H., 264  
 Atkinson, Archibald, 97  
     Thomas, 228  
 Aulick, John H., 208  
 Austin, Archibald, 97  
     Moses, 212  
     Stephen F., 212  
 Averett, Thomas H., 97  
 Bacon, Edmund, 190  
 Bailey, Ann, 288  
 Baker, John, 97  
 Baldwin, Briscoe G., 65  
     Cornelius, 65  
     Joseph G., 251  
 Balfour, George, 356  
 Ball, Burgess, 345  
     Fayette, 352  
     William L., 98  
 Ballard, Bland, 155  
 Banister, John, 3  
 Bankhead, James, 201  
 Banks, Linn, 98  
     William B., 354  
 Barbour, James, 48  
     John S., 98  
     Philip P., 83  
 Barclay, James T., 311  
 Barron, James, 182, 363  
 Barry, William T., 265  
 Barton, Richard W., 98  
 Bassett, Burwell, 98  
 Baxter, George A., 184  
 Bayley, Thomas M., 99  
 Baylor, George, 176  
 Baynham, William, 290  
 Beale, James M. H., 99  
 Beckwith, Sir Jennings, 354  
 Beckwourth, James P., 215  
 Bedinger, George M., 145  
     Henry, 99  
 Beirne, Andrew, 100  
 Bellini, Charles, 259  
 Bibb, George M., 262  
     William W., 197  
 Bittle, David F., 232  
 Blackburn, Gideon, 185  
     Samuel, 246  
     William, 234  
 Blackwell, Joseph, 349  
 Blair, Francis P., 219  
     John, Jr., 3  
     John D., 255  
 Blanchard, Thomas, 356  
 Bland, Richard, 4  
     Theodorick, 5  
 Bledsod, Jesse, 189  
 Bonnycastle, Charles, 163  
 Booth, Edwin G., 365  
 Botts, John M., 100  
 Boucher, Jonathan, 289  
 Bouldin, James W., 101  
     Thomas T., 101  
 Bowlin, James B., 271  
 Bowyer, Henry, 329  
 Boyd, Andrew H. H., 233  
 Bracken, John, 185  
 Bradford, John, 143  
 Brady, Samuel, 243  
 Braidwood, John, 256  
 Braxton, Carter, 5  
 Breathitt, John, 266  
 Breckenridge, James, 101  
     John, 199  
 Brent, Richard, 89  
     Thomas L. L., 359  
 Broaddus, Andrew, 219  
 Brockenbrough, William, 64  
 Brodnax, William H., 264  
 Brooke, Francis T., 62  
     George M., 234  
     Lawrence, 273  
     Robert, 46  
 Brown, Aaron V., 269  
     John, 6  
     Samuel, 180  
     William G., 101  
 Buchanan, John, 253  
 Buckingham, James S., 179  
 Buford, Abraham, 176  
 Bullitt, Alexander S., 290  
     Cuthbert, 6  
 Burk, John D., 217  
 Burke, Thomas, 290  
 Burwell, Nathaniel, 349  
     William A., 102  
 Butler, James, 290  
     William, 246  
 Cabell, Joseph, 156  
     Joseph C., 195  
     Joseph M., 266  
     Landon, 157  
     Samuel J., 102  
     William H., 47  
 Caldwell, James, 289  
     John, 289  
 Call, Daniel, 178  
     Richard K., 179  
 Callender, James T., 291  
 Callis, William O., 364  
 Camm, John, 164  
 Campbell, Alexander, 165  
     Arthur, 239  
     Charles, 225  
     David, 52

- John P., 292  
 John W., 292  
 Richard, 245  
 Robert, 180  
 Thomas, 291  
 William, 173  
 Caperton, Hugh, 102  
 Carleton, Henry, 292  
 Carlile, John S., 102  
 Carr, Dabney, 6, 63  
 Carrington, Edward, 7  
   Paul, 7  
 Carroll, David L., 205  
 Carruthers, William A., 252  
 Carter, Landon, 7  
   Thomas, 352  
 Cartwright, Peter, 285  
   Samuel A., 293  
 Catron, John, 291  
 Cary, Archibald, 8  
   George B., 102  
   Lott, 285  
   Mary, 335  
   Richard, 8  
 Caskie, John S., 102  
 Catesby, Mark, 287  
 Chalmers, Joseph W., 293  
 Chambers, Henry, 293  
 Champe, John, 288  
 Chandler, Reuben, 282  
 Chapman, Augustus A., 103  
   John G., 252  
   Nathaniel, 159  
 Chilton, Samuel, 103  
 Chinn, Joseph W., 103  
 Christian, John B., 269  
 Claiborne, Ferdinand L., 247  
   John, 103  
   Nathaniel H., 103  
   William C. C., 245  
 Clark, Christopher, 104  
   George R., 145  
   James, 285  
   William, 182  
 Clay, Clement C., 360  
   Green, 243  
   Henry, 191  
   Matthew, 104  
 Clayton, Augustus, 280  
   Philip, 355  
 Cleland, Thomas, 281  
 Clemens, Sherrard, 104  
 Cleveland, Benjamin, 346  
 Clopton, John, 104  
 Coalter, John, 62  
 Cobbs, Nicholas H., 282  
   Robert L., 360  
 Cocke, Hartwell, 136  
   John H., 197  
   William, 277  
 Coke, Richard, 104  
 Coleman, Frederick W., 232  
 Coles, Edward, 204  
   Isaac, 105  
   Walter, 105  
 Collier, Henry W., 250  
 Colquitt, Walter T., 282  
 Colston, Edward, 105  
 Conyers, Sarah, 361  
 Cooke, John R., 248  
   Philip P., 253  
   Philip S., 212  
 Cooper, Thomas, 154  
 Copeland, Charles, 158  
 Cowardin, James A., 333  
 Craig, Lewis, 306  
   Lewis S., 312  
   Robert, 105  
 Craik, James, 237  
 Crane, William, 286  
 Crawford, William, 136  
   William H., 244  
 Cresap, Thomas, 238  
 Croghan, George, 236  
 Cropper, John, 149  
 Crump, George W., 105  
 Cummings, Charles, 246  
 Curle, William R. W., 8  
 Cushing, Jonathan P., 201  
 Custis, George W. P., 248  
   John P., 342  
 Dabney, Charles W., 268  
   Richard, 205  
   Thomas G. S., 361  
 Dade, Francis L., 178  
 Dagg, John L., 281  
 Dale, Richard, 151  
   Samuel, 185  
 Dandridge, Alexander S., 356  
   John, 351  
 Daniel, Peter V., 248  
   William, 66  
 Darke, William, 277  
 Davenport, Thomas, 106  
 Davies, William, 257  
 Daviess, Joseph H., 280  
 Davis, John A. G., 228  
 Davison, John S. B., 366  
 Dawson, John, 106  
 Deane, Simeon, 354  
 Deckley, John J., 152  
 De Jarnette, Daniel C., 106  
 Deuxponts, William, 279  
 Dew, Thomas R., 217  
 Dickins, John, 277  
 Digges, Dudley, 9  
 Doak, John W., 338  
   Samuel, 143  
 Doddridge, Philip, 106  
 Doggett, Daniel S., 231  
 Douglass, Rev. William, 255  
 Draper, Joseph, 106  
 Dromgoole, George C., 106  
 Dudley, Benjamin W., 160  
 Dundas, James, 322  
 Dunglison, Robley, 274  
 Dupuy, Bartholomew, 253  
   Eliza A., 251  
 Duval, John P., 249  
   William P., 203  
 Early, John, 203  
   Peter, 319  
 Edmundson, Henry A., 107  
 Edwards, Benjamin, 181  
   John, 180  
 Eggleston, Joseph, 107  
 Ellicott, Andrew, 305  
 Ellis, Powhatan, 268  
 Ellison, Matthew, 334  
 Emmerson, Arthur, 319  
 Emmet, John P., 226  
 Empie, Adam, 189  
 Eppes, John W., 90  
 Estill, Benjamin, 107  
 Eustis, Abraham, 322  
 Ewing, Finis, 187  
 Farrow, Samuel, 284  
 Faulkner, Charles J., 107  
 Fauntleroy, Thomas T., 214  
 Febiger, Christian, 173  
 Fendall, Philip R., 286  
 Finley, John, 286  
 Fitzgerald, James H., 332  
 Fitzhugh, George, 229  
   William, 9  
 Fleming, Thomas, 283  
   William (acting Gov.), 45  
   William (Father), 9  
 Fleet, William, 365

- Flournoy, Thomas S., 108  
 Floyd, John, 50  
     John B., 55  
 Foote, Henry S., 275  
 Forrest, French, 346  
 Forsyth, John, 264  
 Francisco, Peter, 278  
 Franklin, Jesse, 284  
 Freeman, William G., 234  
 French, Benjamin F., 275  
 Fulton, Andrew S., 108  
     John H., 108  
 Gabriel, 359  
 Gaines, Edmund P., 194  
 Galt, Alexander D., 178  
 Gamble, Elizabeth W., 339  
     Robert, 241  
 Garland, David S., 108  
     James, 108  
     John, 210  
 Garnett, James M., 108  
     Muscoc R. H., 109  
     Robert S., 109  
     Theodore S., Sr., 232  
 Garrard, James, 142  
 Gates, Horatio, 166  
 George, Enoch, 157  
 Gholson, James H., 109  
     Thomas, Jr., 109  
     William Y., 332  
 Gibson, George, 356  
 Giles, William B., 50  
 Gilmer, Francis W., 249  
     George, 9  
     Thomas W., 53  
 Girardin, Louis H., 159  
 Gist, Christopher, 238  
 Glassell, James M., 346  
 Goggin, William L., 109  
 Goodall, Parke, 362  
 Goode, Samuel, 110  
     William O., 110  
 Goodrich, John, 356  
 Goodwin, Peterson, 110  
 Gordon, William F., 110  
 Graham, George, 180  
     John, 358  
     William, 174  
     William M., 164  
 Gray, Edwin, 111  
     John C., 111  
 Grayson, William, 10  
 Green, John W., 63  
     Lewis W., 223  
 Greenhow, Robert, 215  
 Gregory, John, 358  
     John M., 54  
 Griffin, Cyrus, 10  
     Samuel, 111  
     Thomas, 111  
 Grigsby, Hugh B., 224  
 Grinnan, Daniel, Jr., 345  
 Grundy, Felix, 193  
 Crymes, John R., 139, 205  
 Guerrant, John, 365  
 Hall, John, 336  
     Thomas, 177  
     William, 188  
 Hallan, Lewis, 312  
 Hamilton, Andrew, 239  
 Hammond, Le Roy, 138  
     Samuel, 152  
 Hancock, George, 111  
 Hardin, John, 148  
 Hardy, Samuel, 10  
 Harper, Robert G., 261  
 Harris, Chapman, 339  
     John T., 112  
     Samuel, 135  
     William A., 112  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 11  
     Carter B., 112  
     Carter H., 11  
     Charles, 145  
     Gessner, 225  
     William H., 71  
 Harrod, James, 140  
 Harvie, Jaquelin B., 336  
     John, 12  
 Hawes, Aylett, 113  
     Richard, 163  
 Hawkins, Philemon, 135  
 Haxall, Philip, 330  
     Robert W., 334  
 Hay, George, 196  
 Hayes, Samuel L., 113  
 Haymond, Thomas S., 113  
 Heath, John, 113  
 Henderson, Archibald, 322  
     Pleasant, 284  
     Richard, 283  
 Hening, William W., 240  
 Henkel, Moses M., 326  
     Paul, 259  
 Henley, John D., 198  
 Henry, James, 12  
     Patrick, 12  
     William, 155  
 Herndon, William L., 233  
 Heth, William, 172  
 Hickman, William, 141  
 Hill, John, 113  
     William, 158  
 Hite, Isaac, 155  
 Hog (Hogg), Peter, 236  
 Hoge, John B., 331  
     Moses, 176  
     Samuel D., 344  
 Holcombe, Henry, 316  
 Holladay, Albert L., 217  
     Alexander R., 113  
 Holleman, Joel, 113  
 Holmes, David, 113  
 Holt, William, 14  
 Hopkins, George W., 114  
     Samuel, 313  
 Horner, William E., 211  
 Houston, Samuel, 212  
 Howard, Benjamin, 155  
 Hubbard, Edmund W., 114  
     William, 137  
 Hughes, Jesse, 247  
 Hungerford, John P., 114  
 Hunt, Thomas P., 213  
 Hunter, Andrew, 259  
 Inglis, Mary, 334  
 Innes, James, 149  
 Irvin, William W., 340  
 Irvine, William, 335  
 Ivy, William, 365  
 Jackson, Edward B., 114  
     George, 114  
     John G., 114  
 Jacobs, John A., 225  
 James, Benjamin, 336  
 Jameson, David, 328, 329  
     John, 332  
     William, 331  
 Janney, Asa M., 215  
     Samuel M., 220  
 Jarratt, Devereux, 301  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 15  
 Jesup, Thomas S., 206  
 Jeter, Jeremiah, 251  
 Johns, John, 214  
 Johnson, Chapman, 197

- David, 200  
 Frank W., 339  
 James, 115, 319  
 Joseph, 56  
 Johnston, Charles, 350  
 Charles C., 115  
 Peter, 227  
 Jones, Catlet, 313  
 James, 115  
 John P., 141  
 John W., 115  
 Joseph, 17, 143  
 Roger, 208  
 Thomas ap C., 206  
 Walter, 18  
 Jordan, Robert, 312  
 Jouett, John, 343  
 Joynes, Thomas R., 266  
 Junkin, George, 209  
 Keith, Richard, 178  
 Kemper, Reuben, 318  
 Kennon, Beverley, 272  
 Richard, 259  
 Kenton, Simon, 150  
 Kerr, John, 115, 325  
 Kidwell, Zedekiah, 115  
 King, Miles, 363  
 Knox, James, 318  
 Lacy, Drury, 152  
 Lane, John, 207  
 Latané, Rev. Lewis, 254  
 Lauderdale, James, 320  
 Lawson, Robert, 331  
 Thomas, 207  
 Leake, Shelton F., 116  
 Walter, 316  
 Leavenworth, Abner J., 332  
 Lee, Arthur, 18  
 Charles, 167  
 Edmund J., 341  
 Francis L., 19  
 George H., 67  
 Henry, 19  
 Jesse, 315  
 Richard B., 116  
 Richard H., 21  
 Thomas L., 22  
 William, 22  
 Leffer, Isaac, 116  
 Leftwich, Jabez, 117  
 Joel, 315  
 Leigh, Benjamin W., 92  
 Lenoir, William, 313  
 Lewis, Charles S., 117  
 John, 345  
 Joseph, Jr., 117  
 Lawrence, 157  
 Meriwether, 187  
 Thomas, 117  
 William, 317  
 William B., 321  
 William J., 117  
 Lightfoot, Philip, 349  
 Littlepage, Louis, 156  
 Logan, Benjamin, 138  
 Robert, 330  
 Lomax, John T., 198  
 Long, Gabriel, 304  
 Love, John, 117  
 Loyall, George, 117  
 Lucas, Edward, 117  
 Robert, 338  
 William, 117  
 Lumpkin, Wilson, 200  
 Lyell, Thomas, 189  
 Lyle, John, 317  
 Lynch, Charles, 138  
 Lyons, Peter, 23  
 McCarty, William M., 118  
 McClurg, James, 25  
 McComas, William, 119  
 McCormick, Cyrus H., 231  
 McCoy, William, 119  
 McCulloch, Maj. Samuel, 241  
 McDowell, Charles, 303  
 Ephraim, 183  
 James, 54  
 McElligott, James N., 305  
 McFerrin, James, 322  
 McGuffey, William H., 275  
 McKendree, William, 314  
 McKinley, William, 119  
 McNutt, Alexander, 312  
 Alexander G., 327  
 MacRhea, William, 323  
 Macaulay, Alexander, 181  
 Machir, James, 118  
 Madison, George, 316  
 James, 23, 328  
 William, 316  
 Mallory, Francis, 118, 364  
 Mann, Ambrose D., 221  
 Mark, John, 255  
 Marmaduke, Meredith M., 324  
 Marques, Thomas, 305  
 Marshall, Edward C., 354  
 Humphrey, 365  
 John, 81  
 Louis, 186  
 Martin, Elbert S., 118  
 Joseph, 348  
 Mason, Armistead T., 89  
 Clement R., 251  
 George, 24  
 James M., 93  
 John Y., 118  
 Stevens T., 87  
 Massie, Nathaniel, 156  
 Thomas, 142, 201  
 Mathews, George, 137  
 Matthews, James M., 364  
 Maupin, Socrates, 229  
 Maury, James, 301  
 John M., 214  
 Walker, 304  
 Maxwell, Lewis, 118  
 William, 202  
 Mayo, Robert, 202  
 William, 202  
 Meade, David, 174  
 Richard K., 119, 174  
 William, 162  
 Mercer, Charles F., 119  
 James, 26  
 John F., 26  
 Meredith, John A., 366  
 Meriwether, David, 314  
 Metcalf, Samuel L., 326  
 Thomas, 321  
 Mettauier, John P., 206  
 Millington, John, 320  
 Millson, John S., 120  
 Minor, Lucian, 227  
 Thomas, 258  
 Moffett, George, 242  
 Moncure, James, 26  
 Richard C. L., 66  
 Monroe, Andrew, 324  
 Montour, Andrew, 242  
 Moore, Richard C., 329  
 Samuel M., 120  
 Thomas L., 120  
 Morgan, Daniel, 120, 170  
 William, 245  
 William S., 121  
 Morris, Samuel, 300  
 Thomas, 319  
 Thomas A., 325

- Morrow, John, 121  
 Morton, Jackson, 326  
     Jeremiah, 121  
 Mosby, Mary W., 323  
 Mossom, David, 235  
 Muhlenberg, John P. G., 140  
 Munford, George W., 221  
     William, 158  
 Muse, George, 235  
 Nash, Francis, 301  
 Nelson, Hugh, 121  
     Thomas, 28  
     Thomas M., 121  
 Nettleton, Ashael, 321  
 Neville, John, 170  
     Joseph, 121  
 New, Anthony, 122  
 Newman, Alexander, 122  
     James, 353  
 Newton, John T., 324  
     Thomas J. R., 122  
 Nicholas, George, 314  
     John, 122  
     Robert C., 29  
     Wilson C., 48  
 Nicholson, John B., 201  
 Noble, James, 323  
 Oldham, William, 303  
 Owen, Goronwy, 165  
 Page, Francis N., 342  
     Hugh N., 340  
     John, 29  
     John E., 341  
     Mann, 30  
     Robert, 122  
 Paradise, John, 256  
 Patchall, Edwin, 327  
 Parker, Foxhall A., 205  
     John A., 366  
     Josiah, 123  
     Richard, 30, 123  
     Richard E., 65  
     Severn E., 123  
     Thomas, 156  
     William H., 147  
 Parmale, Elisha, 150  
 Pasteur, William, 235  
 Patillo, Henry, 301  
 Patteson, Charles, 362  
     David, 362  
 Patton, John M., 53  
 Payne, Derall, 317  
 Pegram, John, 186  
 Pendleton, Edmund, 30  
     John S., 123  
     Nathaniel, 151  
 Penn, John, 302  
 Pennybacker, Isaac S., 93  
 Peticolas, Phillippe S., 178  
 Peyronie, William C., 242  
 Peyton, John H., 284  
 Phripp, Matthew, 358  
 Pickett, James C., 211  
 Pindall, James, 124  
 Pleasants, James, Jr., 49  
     John H., 163  
 Poe, David, 218  
     Edgar A., 218  
 Poindexter, George, 270  
 Pollard, Richard, 341  
 Pope, John, 262  
 Porterfield, Charles, 144  
     Robert, 147  
 Posey, Thomas, 144  
 Powell, Alfred H., 124  
     Cuthbert, 124  
     Leven, 124  
     Paulus, 124  
 Prentis, Joseph, 31  
 Preston, Francis, 124  
     James P., 48  
     William B., 125  
 Pryor, Roger A., 125  
 Radford, William, 229  
 Randolph, Beverley, 45  
     Edmund, 31  
     John, 90  
     Peyton, 32  
     Peyton (Act. Gov.), 47  
     Robert B., 351  
     Thomas J., 210  
     Thomas M., 49  
 Ravenscroft, John S., 262  
 Read, Thomas, 33  
 Relf, Samuel, 319  
 Rice, David, 306  
     John H., 195  
 Richardson, Richard, 135  
 Riley, Bennett, 331  
 Rind, William, 255  
 Ritchie, Thomas, 196  
 Rives, Francis E., 126  
     William C., 91  
 Roane, John, 126  
 Spencer, 61  
     William H., 93  
 Robertson, James, 295  
     John, 126  
     Thomas B., 263  
     William J., 67  
     Wyndham, 52  
 Robinson, Beverley, 293  
     Christopher, 297  
     Fayette, 311  
     John, 343  
     Robert, 297  
 Rochester, Nathaniel, 148  
 Rogers, James B., 310  
     William B., 222  
 Ronald, William, 33  
 Rose, Rev. Robert, 254  
     Royall, Anne, 308  
 Ruffin, Edmund, 363  
 Ruffner, David, 352  
     Henry, 207  
 Rumsey, James, 256  
 Russell, William, 181, 243  
 Rutherford, John, 53  
     Robert, 126  
 Samuels, Green B., 66  
 Saunders, John, 307  
     Robert, 217  
 Schmucker, John G., 308  
 Scott, Charles, 170  
     John, 199  
     William C., 311  
     Winfield, 161  
 Seaton, William W., 310  
 Seawell, John T., 272  
     Washington, 276  
 Selden, Miles, 355  
     William, 354  
     William B., 357  
     Wilson C., 357  
 Semple, James, 269  
     Robert B., 307  
 Sevier, John, 139  
 Sheffey, Daniel, 126  
 Shepherd, Abraham, 342  
     Thomas, 342  
 Shields, Patrick H., 309  
 Short, William, 153  
 Shreve, Thomas H., 311  
 Shuck (Shook), John L., 273  
 Skyren, John S., 351  
 Slaughter, Philip, 230



- Smith, Arthur, 127  
 Ballard, 127  
 Daniel, 302  
 George W., 47  
 John, 127  
 John A., 160  
 Meriwether, 33  
 Samuel S., 175  
 Thomas, 360  
 Smith, William, 127  
 William, King George Co., 55  
 Smyth, Alexander, 127  
 John F. D., 307  
 Snodgrass, John F., 127  
 Somerville, James, 349  
 Sparrow, Patrick J., 208  
 Speece, Conrad, 247  
 Spencer, John, 308  
 Pitman C., 323  
 Stanard, Robert, 65  
 William, 65  
 Steenrod, Lewis, 127  
 Stephen, Adam, 136  
 Stephenson, James, 127  
 Stevens, Edward, 172  
 Stevenson, Andrew, 128  
 Stith, Buckner, 362  
 John, 364  
 Stobo, Robert, 237  
 Stratton, John, 128  
 Strother, French, 363  
 George F., 128  
 James F., 128  
 Stuart, Alexander H. H., 128  
 Archibald, 129, 153  
 Ferdinand C., 286  
 David, 357  
 John, 278  
 William, 355  
 Summers, Lewis, 359  
 Sumner, Jethro, 167  
 Sumter, Thomas, 349  
 Swearingen, Thomas V., 129  
 Tabb, John, 33  
 Taliaferro, John, 129  
 Tarbeli, Joseph, 298  
 Tate, Magnus, 130  
 Tatham, William, 258  
 Taylor, Edward T., 350  
 George K., 361  
 John, 88, 297  
 Richard, 139  
 Robert, 130  
 Robert B., 188  
 Tazewell, 300  
 Waller, 298  
 William, 130  
 William P., 130  
 Zachary, 75  
 Tazewell, Henry, 34  
 Littleton W., 51  
 Thomas, Isaac, 294  
 Thompson, Philip R., 130  
 Robert A., 130  
 Thomson, John, 246  
 Thornton, Anthony, 257  
 James B., 257  
 Seth B., 300  
 Thomas C., 298  
 Todd, John, 296  
 Thomas, 279  
 Treadway, William M., 130  
 Trent, William, 236  
 Trezvant, James, 131  
 Trigg, Abram, 131  
 John, 131  
 Trimble, David, 298  
 James, 295  
 Trotter, George, 297  
 Tucker, George, 131  
 Henry St. G., 63  
 Nathaniel B., 202  
 St. George, 34  
 Turberville, George L., 154  
 Turner, Charles C., 299  
 Edward, 263  
 Nat, 299  
 Tyler, John, 73  
 John (Father), 35  
 John W., 253  
 Samuel, 190  
 Underwood, Joseph R., 323  
 William H., 320  
 Upshur, Abel P., 209  
 George P., 327  
 Col. Littleton, 209  
 Van Braam, Jacob, 235  
 Vawter, John, 265  
 Venable, Abraham B., 88  
 Vethake, Henry, 210  
 Waddel, James, 295  
 Waggoner, Thomas, 242  
 Walke, Anthony, 365  
 Walker, Francis, 131  
 Freeman, 205  
 George, 273  
 John, 87  
 Wallace, Caleb, 351  
 Gustavus B., 351  
 Waller, John, 273  
 Walton, William C., 267  
 Warden, John, 136  
 Warrell, James, 281  
 Warrington, Lewis, 159  
 Warrock, John, 263  
 Washington, Bushrod, 83  
 George, 36  
 William, 279  
 Watkins, Samuel, 325  
 Waugh, Beverley, 298  
 Weakley, Robert, 317  
 Weaver, William A., 269  
 Webb, Thomas T., 271  
 Weedon, George, 167  
 Weems, Mason L., 260  
 Weightman, Roger C., 322  
 West, William, 254  
 Wetzell, Lewis, 244  
 Wharey, James, 322  
 White, Alexander, 132  
 Francis, 132  
 Thomas W., 359  
 Wickham, John, 181  
 Wilkinson, Jesse, 267  
 William, Jared, 132  
 Williamson, Andrew, 149  
 Wilmer, William H., 200  
 Wilson, Alexander, 132  
 Edgar C., 132  
 Samuel B., 199  
 Thomas, 132  
 Winston, Edmund, 362  
 Joseph, 304  
 Wirt, William, 336  
 Wise, Henry A., 56  
 Wood, James, 46  
 John, 309  
 Woodford, William, 172  
 Woods, William, 302  
 Wynn, Richard, 304  
 Wythe, George, 40  
 Zane, Col. Ebenezer, 240





DX 001 203 651

RETURN TO STACKS  
PRESERVATION SECTION COMPLETED

PLEASE RETURN TO  
ALDERMAN LIBRARY

DUE	DUE
8-15-88	
12-7-91	
9/25/96	

HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.



MAR 87

N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962

